

**A Comparative Atlas
of Defence
in Latin America
and Caribbean**

2016 Edition



Donadio, Marcela

A Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America and Caribbean : 2016 edition / Marcela Donadio ; Samanta Kussrow.
- 1a ed. - Ciudad Autónoma de Buenos Aires: RESDAL, 2016.

216 p. ; 30 x 21 cm.

ISBN 978-987-4128-01-0

1. Cooperación Internacional. 2. Defensa. 3. Seguridad. I. Kussrow, Samanta II. Título
CDD 327

■ *Director*

Marcela Donadio

■ *General Coordinator*

Samanta Kussrow

■ *Electronic Edition*

María Teresa Vera

■ *Reserchers*

Rosario Rodríguez (gender)

Paz Tibiletti (budget analysis)

■ *Assistants*

Paula Ocampos

Rodrigo Andrés Sánchez

■ *Academic Advisor*

Juan Rial

■ *Translation*

LMP Language Services

Technical editor: Liliana Medina del Pino

■ *Graphic Design*

Rubén Longas

◆ *RESDAL*

Latin American Security and Defence Network

<http://www.resdal.org/ing/index.html>

<https://www.facebook.com/resdal>

https://twitter.com/RESDAL_

<http://atlas.resdal.org>

Executive Secretariat

Güemes 4747 - 2° E

Buenos Aires, Argentina

Tel: (5411) 4371-3822

secretaria@resdal.org

■ *Copyright RESDAL*

Deposit made according to copyright law

Printed in Argentina

This publication received sponsoring from:



**National Endowment
for Democracy**
Supporting freedom around the world



THE REPUBLIC OF TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO
Ministry of National Security

The views expressed in the articles of this publication are exclusive responsibility of the authors, not necessarily be shared by RESDAL.

Table of Contents

Foreword	5
Preface	7

LATIN AMERICAN REGION

The apocalyptic violence of the 20th and 21st centuries and military institutions	12
<i>Juan Rial</i>	

CHAPTER 1: The Legal Framework.....	15
CHAPTER 2: The Institutions.....	29
CHAPTER 3: The Budgets	37
CHAPTER 4: The Armed Forces.....	41
CHAPTER 5: Hemispheric Relations.....	49
CHAPTER 6: Education	59
CHAPTER 7: Defence and National International Community.....	63
CHAPTER 8: Special Section: the Caribbean	81
CHAPTER 9: The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama	99

THE COUNTRIES

CHAPTER 10: Argentina	112
CHAPTER 11: Bolivia	118
CHAPTER 12: Brazil	124
CHAPTER 13: Chile.....	132
CHAPTER 14: Colombia	138
CHAPTER 15: Cuba	144
CHAPTER 16: Dominican Republic.....	150
CHAPTER 17: Ecuador	156
CHAPTER 18: El Salvador	162
CHAPTER 19: Guatemala	168
CHAPTER 20: Honduras	174
CHAPTER 21: Mexico.....	180
CHAPTER 22: Nicaragua	188
CHAPTER 23: Paraguay	194
CHAPTER 24: Peru	200
CHAPTER 25: Uruguay	204
CHAPTER 26: Venezuela.....	210

Foreword

As Minister of National Security of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago and President of the XII Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas, I am honoured to have the opportunity to contribute to the Foreword of RESDAL's 2016 Comparative Atlas. CDMA Member States subscribe to the principle of increased transparency in defence matters through exchanges of information, reporting on defence expenditures and by greater civil-military dialogue – the very result that RESDAL seeks to achieve via the Comparative Atlas. It is indeed a Herculean task to compile this important tool for research, planning and decision-making on defence institutions in Latin America and the Caribbean.

The launch of the 2016 Comparative Atlas at the XII CDMA aligns with the meeting's purpose, to foster the mutual knowledge and exchange of ideas and experiences on defence and security in the Americas.

The theme of the XII CDMA is **“Strengthening Defence and Security Cooperation in**

the Hemisphere in an Increasingly Volatile Global Environment”. It is the first time that the meeting is being convened in the Caribbean.

Our region is not a homogeneous one, particularly in terms of how defence and security are organised. Trinidad and Tobago, like other states in the region, does not possess a Ministry of Defence. The Ministry of National Security oversees all matters related to security and defence. As a small island state, Trinidad and Tobago knows too well the destabilising effect of crime and violence and transnational organised crime. We take seriously our responsibility for security matters in CARICOM, and we continue to take pride in our Defence Force in the execution of its traditional roles, and in its response to the changing international environment. This requires an expansion of these roles to support civil authorities and the adoption of a more collaborative approach with regional partners, notably, joint interdiction patrols with the police, responding in the

aftermath of natural disasters, and the prevention of illicit trafficking. This convergence of defence and security was highlighted in the 2014 Comparative Atlas.

Notwithstanding the Hemisphere's advancements in defence and security, the Americas is the only region in the world that does not have a Hemispheric defence and security policy. This has not prevented security and defence forces in the Americas from recognising that cooperation is the only way to address the common threats facing our countries, which are unhindered by national borders. Mechanisms such as the OECS Regional Security System and the South American Defence Council, provide pockets of collective response to threats within the Hemisphere. The design of the respective security and defence architecture for the Cricket World Cup in the Caribbean (2007) and the Rio Olympic Games (2016), were premised on the recognition of a collaborative approach to securing major events.

International peace keeping missions such as MINUSTAH, training exercises such as FAHUM, and the specialised conferences of military institutions in the Americas, provide additional layers of cooperation among the armed forces in the Americas. Collaborative responses in the aftermath of natural disasters in our region, namely, Haiti (2010) following the earthquake, Grenada (Hurricane Ivan 2004), the recent earthquake in Ecuador, and many others, have operated without the cover of a formal coordinating mechanism.

It is with this in mind, that the Government of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago advocates for the development of a Hemispheric security and defence cooperation policy, beginning with a collective disaster response mechanism to provide humanitarian emergency assistance. This will improve disaster response across the Americas and provide the basis for a more overarching policy. The XII CDMA is timely in providing a forum for such discussions to take place at the political level, which is necessary to legitimise this process.

The Comparative Atlas is also timely, as it will be a useful resource in the development of the cooperation policy. Its value in providing an overall picture of defence and security in the Hemisphere, and in identifying strengths and linkages in current arrangements, will redound to tangible advancements in the Hemispheric defence and security architecture.

The Government of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago commends RESDAL's commitment towards greater collaboration and cooperation in the Hemisphere. I take this opportunity to express my sincere gratitude for the contributions of RESDAL to hemispheric defence and security and look forward to a successful XII CDMA

*Major General (ret'd) the Honourable Edmund Dillon
Minister of National Security
of Trinidad and Tobago
President of the XII CDMA*

Preface

In 2015, the Comparative Atlas of Defence celebrated its 10 years of existence. Today, one year later, it is a pleasure for us to present the seventh edition of this publication, which has become the main source of data on defence matters in the region. Over 19,000 people downloaded the 2014 edition within the first week of publication, and there were more than half a million hits recorded on its pages in the first two months.

The publication was required in print format by the media, academia, ministries, armed forces, congresses, embassies, universities and think tanks, both at regional and international level. In 2015, the publication was taken as a model for replication by institutions in the Middle East, and an additional request for assistance was also made from Africa.

Such demand shows the legitimacy of the

source as well as a noteworthy fact: the interest in defence and relations in the region is still high, and what this publication has achieved in the region is admired by the rest of the world.

RESDAL is aware of such interest and of what the Comparative Atlas entails; as a result, it made the decision to undertake a new edition of this laborious endeavor, which has benefitted from the collaboration of many of you. We especially thank the Ministry of National Security of the Republic of Trinidad and Tobago for the financial support that made it possible for this edition to be available today, as well as for presenting it at the XII Conference of Ministers of Defence of the Americas hosted by such country.

This cooperation between governments and civil society, which gave way to the Compar-

ative Atlas in two languages, has become a relevant feature in the hemispheric development and deserves to be understood in its full dimension. The government of Trinidad and Tobago has taken an important step in this regard: the Comparative Atlas, which used to be funded by private donors, is now an enterprise funded by a government and RESDAL, supporting this cooperation and showing to other regions of the world how these two sectors -government and civil society- can attain great results when they work together.

The same applies to the collaboration of ministries and the armed forces in providing data. Beyond our gratitude, it is worth mentioning that this feature of the Comparative Atlas attracts the international attention and underscores the progress made in defence and the region in the areas of transparency, confidence-building and the development of tools that may offer an answer to common issues.

The topics covered in this edition also reflect the contexts in which the defence system operates, with a focus on the region and its place in the world. These include the size of operations in support of the community, cooperation in the domestic arena, and assistance provided in the event of natural or man-made disasters, increasingly more relevant.

Matters related to the future make-up of the military institutions have also been addressed, including the interest in the military career and the incorporation of women into

the armed forces. The latter is a subject RESDAL has paid special attention to from the first edition of the Comparative Atlas in 2005. Subsequent editions added more information. The first regional diagnosis on “Women in the armed forces and police institutions” was published in 2009; in 2013, a study was undertaken on the role of women in peacekeeping missions and in 2015, RESDAL was asked to submit to the UN High Independent Panel on Peace Operations -HIPPO- the conclusions from the study carried out on MINUSTAH, MONUSCO and UNIFIL operations; its summary can be found in “The Women, Peace and Security Agenda in the Year of its Review: Integrating Resolution 1325 into the Military and Police”.

All this work was carried out with the purpose of strengthening international operations through the development of the gender-based perspective in post-conflict societies, with an emphasis on sharing experiences and lessons learnt. This edition of the Atlas presents true data that enable to appreciate the countries’ progress made on this subject.

RESDAL considers that this edition is a way of contributing to a cooperative, democratic, secure and peaceful environment. We hope to have attained such goal.

Marcela Donadio
Executive Secretary
RESDAL

THE LATIN AMERICAN REGION



The Latin American Region

Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

Country	Population	Geographic area	GDP (in US dollars)	Per capita GDP (in US dollars)	Armed Forces Personnel	Defence budget (in US dollars)	% GDP
Argentina	43,712,000	2,780,400 km ²	437,856,000,000	10,017	79,845	4,287,426,700	0.98
Bolivia	10,904,000	1,098,580 km ²	33,983,000,000	3,117	34,078	568,421,520	1.67
Brazil	209,486,000	8,514,880 km ²	1,534,782,000,000	7,326	366,614	19,978,247,480	1.30
Chile	18,276,000	756,100 km ²	235,419,000,000	12,881	67,683	4,571,174,008	1.94
Colombia	48,650,000	1,141,750 km ²	253,240,000,000	5,205	265,050	4,916,946,842	1.94
Costa Rica	4,870,000	51,100 km ²	56,908,000,000	11,685	14,497	949,094,945	1.67
Cuba	11,425,000	109,890 km ²	3,549,345,000	311	-	293,154,167	8.26
Dominican Republic	10,652,000	48,670 km ²	71,433,000,000	6,706	63,349	454,610,819	0.64
Ecuador	16,385,000	256,370 km ²	94,014,000,000	5,738	41,403	2,510,507,785	2.67
El Salvador	6,324,000	21,040 km ²	27,327,000,000	4,321	24,023	146,139,840	0.53

* Defence, Internal Order and Administration budget.

Note: Costa Rica and Panama: Security Forces Personnel and Ministries of Security. Haiti: National Police Personnel.

Guatemala	Haiti	Honduras	Mexico	Nicaragua
				
Population: 16,703,000	Population: 10,890,000	Population: 8,183,000	Population: 126,248,000	Population: 6,152,000
Geographic area: 108,890 km ²	Geographic area: 27,750 km ²	Geographic area: 112,490 km ²	Geographic area: 1,964,380 km ²	Geographic area: 130,370 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 68,142,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 8,160,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 20,632,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 1,082,431,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 12,903,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 4,080	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 749	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 2,521	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 8,574	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 2,097
Armed Forces Personnel: 18,181	National Police Personnel: 14,385	Armed Forces Personnel: 15,216	Armed Forces Personnel: 267,656	Armed Forces Personnel: 12,793
Defence budget (in US dollars): 264,313,810	Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,953,535	Defence budget (in US dollars): 332,560,070	Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,978,115,551	Defence budget (in US dollars): 72,558,630
% GDP: 0.39	% GDP: 0.10	% GDP: 1.61	% GDP: 0.55	% GDP: 0.56
Panama	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
				
Population: 3,991,000	Population: 6,723,000	Population: 31,776,000	Population: 3,443,000	Population: 30,936,000
Geographic area: 75,420 km ²	Geographic area: 406,750 km ²	Geographic area: 1,285,220 km ²	Geographic area: 176,220 km ²	Geographic area: 912,050 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 55,755,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 26,804,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 178,643,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 53,145,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 185,611,000,000
Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 13,970	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 3,987	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 5,622	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 15,436	Per capita GDP (in US dollars): 6,000
Security Forces Personnel: 23,105	Armed Forces Personnel: 16,087	Armed Forces Personnel: 78,296	Armed Forces Personnel: 22,316	Armed Forces Personnel: 365,315
Defence budget (in US dollars): 1,279,093,620	Defence budget (in US dollars): 357,354,910	Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,237,685,498	Defence budget (in US dollars): 770,840,944	Defence budget (in US dollars): 8,549,765,946
% GDP: 2.29	% GDP: 1.33	% GDP: 1.25	% GDP: 1.45	% GDP: 4.61

Source: See section "The Countries" of this Edition (dates as to 2016 except for the cases listed there). Territory and Population (projected 2016): Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean 2015, ECLAC. GDP (projected 2016): IMF, World Economic Outlook Database.

Analysis

The apocalyptic violence of the 20th and 21st centuries and military institutions

Juan Rial

Political analyst and consultant to international organizations. Founding member of RESDAL.

The guns fired in August 1914 marked the outset of a devastating war which, except for a “truce” between 1918 and 1931 (Asia) and 1939 (Europe), extended over up to August 1945 and ended with the horror of the atomic bombs launch.

In that period, humanity lived the aftermath of an extreme violence. The result was total war: genocides occurred, they experimented in politics and social organization, military technology changed continuously and military institutions reached its zenith as to becoming highly relevant organizations for society.

A little over one-hundred years ago, the battle of Verdun was waged and, in eight months, caused a quarter of a million deaths and about half a million wounded from both factions. In July 1916, the battle of Somme started and, in four months, it caused the loss of 420,000 British troops (almost 22,000 died on the first day!) under artillery and machine gun fire. Fully-tracked armored vehicles came to the scene and aviation started to become active component of combat.

The victims of war included more military personnel than civilians, more soldiers than officers and most of them were young. But it did not only impact the lower classes but also the future leaders of the middle and high classes, which never reached that state. Some nations suffered the loss of a significant portion of their population (such as the Serbians in a figure that might have been as high as 27%)

During the so-called World War II, the civilian casualties outnumbered the uniformed victims who responded to a formal command. No matter how controversial figures may be, the death toll is estimated from 55 to 60 million people, even reaching over 70 million according to the most pessimistic estimations, and decreasing to 40-45 million in line with the most optimistic views.

The estimation has been hampered by the concealment and continuous change of the “official” numbers, for instance, Stalin admitted in 1945 that the tally for the USSR was 7 million deaths (at present, the estimations range from 17 to 37 million deaths). China,

the second leading country in terms of fatal casualties, finds it hard to calculate the losses since the nation was staging a civil war at that time, so estimations range from 8 to 30 million. Germany was the third most affected country, showing figures estimated at 4.5 to 10 million losses (1.5 million civilians are believed to have been killed by bombings attributed to the Allied forces).

Poland was the fourth country with the highest death toll, ranging from 3 to 6 million, including the Polish Jews exterminated at the concentration camps. Other figures have not been included since they were deliberately concealed from history, such as the war-driven starvation in Bengal, killing from 2 to 4 million Indians. Japan is assumed to have had 1.2 million soldiers and 1 million civilians killed, and 1.4 million disappeared.

This cataclysm strongly affected the young generation, causing notorious demographic imbalances.

One example may be cited. According to G. F. Krivosheev (on a statistical study published in 2001), out of the 8,668 million Soviet soldiers killed in WWII (figure currently acknowledged by the Russian Joint Chiefs of Staff), 18% were under 20 years old, 40% were under 25 and 57.5% were under 30. Some scholars contend that Krivosheev underestimated the number of deaths at the hospitals located in rearguard areas as well as the fatal casualties among prisoners of war.

Fortunately, after 1945, none of the leaders who had access to the nuclear weapons button pressed it. Just some threatening rhetorics are recalled, such as Mao Zedong claiming that a better world would emerge after a nuclear war. Large-scale chemical or biological weapons were not employed either, despite the “experiments” done by the big powers and the use of defoliants in the Vietnam war, Saddam Hussein’s actions in Iraq or Assad’s Army in Syria.

Although a nuclear war scenario was a possibility, the armed forces -with a prominent role in the ‘40s in the XX century- sought to prevent it. The United States and the USSR, the military leaders of the first and second world, never confronted each other. The

United States was directly involved in Korea and Vietnam, but for other third world scenarios it resorted to inner lines, using “proxies” as combatants, subversive organizations for one and traditional armed forces for another. Numerous forces would fight, mostly recruited as conscripts, following traditional values and structures.

Up until the ‘50s in the XX century, governments controlled the information, censorship worked effectively, and the propaganda attempted to persuade the population, pushing dissidents to the sidelines.

In the late ‘60s, the scenario no longer existed. The TV news reported the daily developments in Vietnam. The effects were atrocious for a military force that won battles but lost the war. Although the number of deaths was much higher among the Vietnamese (according to Guenter Lewy, from 1965 to 1974 the deaths totaled near 444 thousand between the North Vietnamese Army soldiers and guerrilla men, and some 587 thousand civilians, and around 282 thousand Americans and allies). According to official sources from the US archives, the KIAs (killed in action) plus the deaths of non-combatants, the disappeared and those killed in captivity totaled 58,315 people, while the number of the hospitalized wounded reached 153 thousand (in addition to 150 thousand who did not require hospital care).

In the light of the US public opinion, the military institutions were the main responsible for the defeat. The consequences came swiftly. Compulsory military service was abolished and replaced with the recruitment of professionals (AVF). Little by little, the military technology yielded supremacy to the dual-use civil force and -most importantly- rules and values changed, at least from the discursive perspective. The influence of these changes spread across a large part of the third world countries, even more after the implosion of the exterior and interior Soviet empires. In 1939, Alfred Vagts stated (on his book “Militarism”) that armed forces disappear if the political regime they serve also disappears. Vagts only took into consideration the fall of a regime as a result of a military defeat, which did not occur in the former USSR.

Today, the prevailing violence in wars takes a lower military toll. The United States has been on a long-running war in Afghanistan since 2001, which has claimed 18,675 lives and 20,904 wounded up until 2016. In Iraq, from 2003 to 2011, the US reported 32,222 deaths and 36,719 wounded. The number of deaths include those of civilian recruits of the US Government. From 2001 to 2011, the number of deployed personnel

reached around 1,9 million troops (according to a report by Rand Corporation, which cannot accurately determine how many members of the US armed forces have more than one period of service).

The number of civilian victims of violence, instead, is higher. According to the Iraq Body Count (ICB), from 2003 to 2011, some 114 thousand civilians are believed to have been killed while millions of refugees and internally-displaced persons were recorded. In Afghanistan, from 2001 to 2014, some 450 thousand deaths occurred (not including those produced in Pakistan), but only 26 thousand have been documented.

This has resulted in the efforts by the military organizations to entrust the “dirty” tasks to the civilian contractors, including cross-examination of prisoners, propaganda and public affairs and ongoing presence of legal counselors.

Latin America was not alien to these changes. The last, large-scale bellicose confrontation between nations took place a long time ago. It was the Chaco war between 1932 and 1935, where the death toll was estimated from 90 to 100 thousand. In the three years that the war lasted, Bolivia mobilized 250,000 soldiers and Paraguay 120,000, who combated leaving a high number of casualties (perhaps 60,000 Bolivians and 30,000 Paraguayans), and a large number of wounded, maimed and disappeared persons. The various types of diseases both physical and psychological, the hostile theater of operations and the lack of water and decent food, claimed the highest toll of lives and affected the health of surviving soldiers, many of them for good.

More recent “peripheral” conflicts reported fewer casualties. In 1982, during the Malvinas/Falklands War, the Argentine troops killed in action amounted to 635 men while 1,068 were wounded, reporting a total of 1,703 casualties. Almost half of those killed were onboard the General Belgrano cruiser sunk on 2 May 1982. Argentina had some 14,600 troops engaged in the conflict.

For its part, Great Britain used 28,000 men and two aircraft carriers, and the war lasted for 74 days, of which combat was staged for 44. The official figures accepted by Great Britain reveal 255 men killed during the operations and 777 wounded, 1,032 casualties in total. Given that the supporting documentation has been seized until June 2072, such data, which shows very low figures for Argentina, cannot be checked. Also the death of 3 inhabitants of the island has been reported. The information about the number of suicides and mental disorders suffered by combatants from both sides in the aftermath, is not very reliable.

One last example is the border war in Amazonia be-

tween Ecuador and Peru from late January to late February 1995. The number of army and aviation troops engaged from each country remains unknown. The official death toll varies depending on each country's version. Ecuador officially reported the death of 33 soldiers and 70 wounded, but the Association of Veterans of Cenepa reports 131 deaths. For its part, Peru has been silent in this regard. Although it finally reported the death of 60 soldiers, the war veterans assert that the actual number is higher.

There are no subsequent examples of conflicts between States, and the likelihood for disputes to emerge among Latin American countries is low. This strongly limits the region's military organizations, whose key mission today is to confront internal conflicts.

Just to cite some numbers. The long-running conflict in Colombia reports outrageous figures. According to weekly publication *Semana* of February 8, 2014, the national (state) record pointed to more than 6 million casualties. Most of them were victims to forceful displacements, which totaled almost 5.4 million from 1984 to 2014 (based on this, at last, the official figure nears the numbers revealed by specialized NGOs such as *Codhes*).

However, thousands of other people also suffered all kinds of war crimes: more than 130,000 were threatened, around 75,000 lost their assets, over 90,000 disappeared, and their relatives were among the 21,000 kidnapped persons, almost 55,000 were victim of some kind of terrorist act, near 95,000 people were murdered and more than 540,000 were affected by the murder of a loved one, 10,500 were victims of anti-personnel mines, 6,500 cases of torture, almost 7,000 cases of forcefully-recruited children and 4,000 cases of sexual violence make up the map of the scourge compiled by the Victim's Unit.

According to the National Center for Historical Memory of the Colombian government, victims of abductions totaled 27,000 from 1970 to 2010: 24,000 were carried out by guerrilla groups and the rest by paramilitary formations. From 1985 to 2012, selective murders accounted for 150,000 victims. From 1988 to 2012, 95 terrorist acts were recorded, claiming 1,566 victims. From 1985 to 2012, 25,000 forceful disappearances allegedly occurred. From 1985 to 2012, the cases of sexual violence amounted to 1,760 (a low rate showing cases are rarely reported). The number of internally-displaced persons between 1996 and 2012 was estimated in 4.7 million. From 1988 to 2012, mines took a toll of 2,100 people and wounded 800.

The so-called "War against Drugs" staged in Mexico with a strong military involvement shows "a period that

accounts for some of the bloodiest years of the nation's war against drug-trafficking and drug cartels" from 2007 to 2014, which claimed the lives of 164,000 people. In that same period, more than 103,000 people were killed in Afghanistan and Iraq, two countries at war. In other words, Mexico reported more deaths in the same period without being at war with another nation, as published by journalist Jason M. Breslow on *Frontline*.

Lastly, a research study currently performed by RESDAL shows that according to the *2016 Public (In)security Index*, homicides per day in 2015 accounted for 16.3 in Honduras, 13.6 in Guatemala and 10.6 in El Salvador. In 14 countries of the region included in the study, the count reveals 11 homicides and 10 rapes per hour.

Fortunately, no terrorist actions were reported like the ones occurred in Europe linked to the conflicts in the Middle East (except for isolated cases such as the bombings in Buenos Aires in 1994), which would entail a different bias beyond the usual discursive reference made to the matter. For their part, mass cyber-attacks -one of the most serious threats to today's increasingly urbanized world- have not occurred either.

Finally, a discourse and practice which are taking roots should be mentioned: the gender perspective in the armed forces. Military institutions have faced the need to include the gender discussion; however, practical resistance is still considerable. A chauvinist culture still prevails and female presence in the armed forces is nothing but "tolerated". If the female members intend to have a career and climb in the ranks, they must behave in line with traditional values. However, substantial progress has been made. Legally speaking, certain barriers have disappeared and practices are changing little by little. A long road must still be walked but the direction is correct. Efforts are being made by the armed forces to show the progress, but much of it is still the exception than the rule.

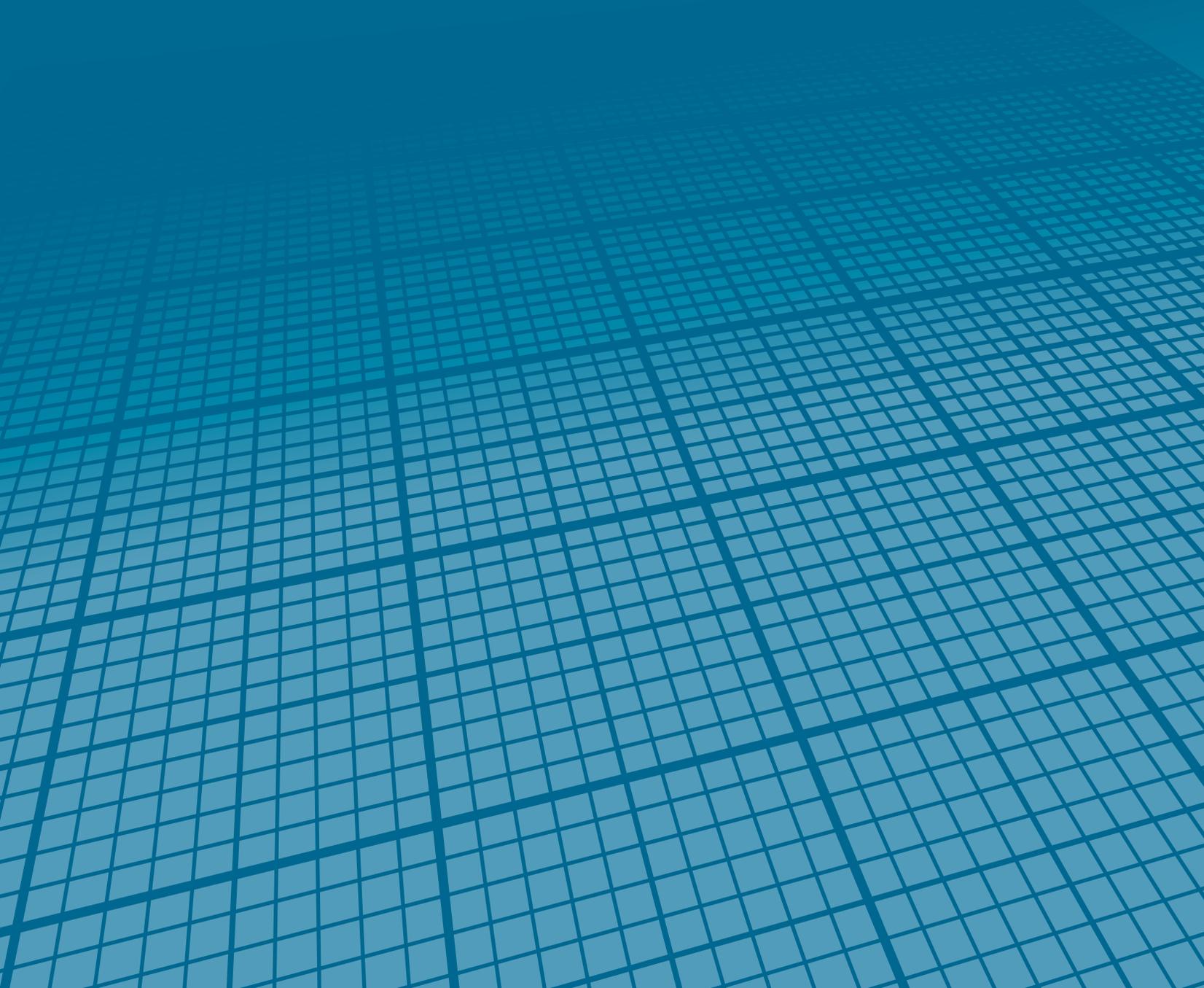
The security forces, which must serve and protect citizens, have updated their practices but still have certain barriers in place which are hard to overcome.

As military and security forces are increasingly "occupational" rather than "heroic", female presence and its values will become progressively more important.

This situation depicts the strong changes that have occurred and still occur in society and within the political entourage in relation to the military forces and their use. Readers are welcomed to draw conclusions.

Chapter 1:

The Legal Framework



What do Constitutions define?

Argentina (1853, Last reform 1994)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec.99, sub. 12). Declare war with the approval of Congress (Sec. 99, sub. 15) and the state of siege in case of external attacks, for a limited period of time, with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 16). Appoint senior officers with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 13). Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces (Sec. 99, sub. 14)</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 75, sub. 25) and the declaration of state of siege in case of external attacks (Sec. 61). Authorize the president to make peace (Sec. 75, sub. 25). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and allow the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 75, sub. 28). Establish the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). The Chamber of Deputies has the law-making initiative on raising revenues and the recruitment of troops (Sec. 52). Organize and govern the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). Levy direct taxes for a certain amount of time, in all the territory of the Nation, as long as the defence, common security and State general welfare policies so require (Sec. 75, sub. 2). Approve or dismiss treaties entered into with other nations and with international organizations, as well as the concordats with the Holy See (Sec. 75, sub. 22).</p>	<p>No reference.</p>
Bolivia (2008)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Provide the security and defence of the Nation (Sec. 172, sub. 16). Appoint and dismiss the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces and the Chiefs of the Army, the Air Force and Navy. (Sec. 172, sub. 17). Recommend to the Plurinational Legislative Assembly the promotions to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 172, sub. 19). Exercise the powers as Capitán General (Commander) of the Armed Forces and make use of them for the defence of the State, its independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 172, sub. 25). The Executive shall have direct access to information on budgeted and executed expenses of the Armed Forces through the appropriate Ministry (Sec. 321, sub. 5).</p> <p>Powers of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly¹ : Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 158, sub. 1, 21 and 22). Approve in each legislature the military strength to be maintained in times of peace (Sec. 159, sub.10). Ratify promotions proposed by the Executive to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral and Bolivian Police General (Sec. 160, sub. 8).</p> <p>Supreme Defence Council of the Plurinational State : Makeup, organization and powers established by law, presided over by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 248).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are composed of the Command-in-Chief, the Bolivian Army, Air Force and Navy (Sec. 243). Mission: defend and maintain national independence, security and stability of the State and the national honor and sovereignty; secure the rule of the Political Constitution, guarantee the stability of the legally-established Government and participate in the overall development of the country (Sec.244). Organization: Relying on hierarchy and discipline principles. The Armed Forces are to be obedient, non-deliberating, and subject to the laws and military regulations. As an institutional body, the Armed Forces shall not carry out any political action; individually, the members of the Armed Forces are entitled to exercise their citizen rights under the terms established by Law (Sec. 245). Active members of the Armed Forces shall not be eligible for public office at elections, unless they have previously resigned at least three months before the election day (Sec. 238, sub. 4). The Armed Forces report to the President of the Nation and follow his/her orders on administrative matters, through the Minister of Defence and, on technical matters, through the Commander-in-chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 1). In the case of war, operations shall be headed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces. (Sec. 246, sub. 2). No foreign citizen shall be appointed to any command or administrative position in the Armed Forces without prior authorization by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 247, sub. 1). Promotions in the Armed Forces shall be determined by law (Sec. 250). In case of international war, the Bolivian Police Force shall report to the Command-in-chief of the Armed Forces for the duration of the conflict (Sec. 254). The Armed Forces' fundamental duty is to secure the defence, security and control of the border security areas. The Armed Forces shall participate in overall sustainable development policies for these areas and shall ensure their permanent physical presence there (Sec. 263).</p>
Brazil (1988. Last reform 2016)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Initiate laws, on its own, to establish or modify the number of regular military members, rule over members of the military, their justice system, promotions, stability, assignment of positions, remuneration, reform, and transfer to the reserve (Sec. 61, sub. 1). Order the state of defence and state of siege (Sec. 84, sub. 9). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec 84, sub. 13). Appoint the Chiefs of the Armed Forces, and promote general officers (Sec. 84, sub. 13). Convene and preside over meetings of the Council of the Republic and the National Defence Council (Sec. 84, sub. 18). Declare war with the approval of the Congress, in the event of a foreign aggression (Sec. 84, sub. 19). Make peace, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 84, sub. 20). Allow the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 84, sub. 22).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are a national permanent, regular and non-political institution, organized on the bases of hierarchy and discipline They are composed of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force (Sec. 142). Mission: defend the Motherland and guarantee constitutional powers as well as, on the latter initiative, law and order (Sec.142). Service member incorporation, age limits, rights, obligations, remuneration, prerogatives and other special situations of military members, given the nature of their activities, including duties under international commitments and war shall all be determined by law (Sec.142). The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labor unions or go on strike; neither can they join a political party (Sec. 142, sub. 4); they shall not be candidates at elections (Sec. 14, sub. 8), habeas corpus does not apply to military disciplinary punishment (Sec. 142, sub. 2). Military service is compulsory in accordance with the law (Sec. 143). Military justice: it shall be incumbent upon the Military Courts to try and judge</p>

¹ Asamblea Legislativa Plurinacional.

Brazil

Powers of the Congress:

Determine and modify the strength of the Armed Forces (Sec. 48, sub. 3).
 Authorize the President to declare war, make peace and approve the deployment of troops (Sec. 49, sub. 2).
 Approve the state of defence and federal intervention (Sec. 49, sub. 4).

Council of the Republic²:

It is the President's higher consultation body (Sec. 90).
 Expresses position on federal intervention, state of war and state of siege (Sec. 90, sub. 1).

National Defence Council³:

It is the President's consultation body on issues related to national sovereignty and the defence of the democratic State (Sec. 91).
 Expresses its position on war declaration and peace settlement (Sec. 91, sub. 1); declaration of the state of defence, state of siege and federal intervention (Sec. 91, sub. 2).
 Proposes the criteria and conditions for the use of areas which are key to the security of the national territory, and expresses opinion on its effective use, especially on border zones and those associated with the preservation and exploitation of natural resources of any kind (Sec. 91, sub. 3).

military crimes defined by law. Military justice organization, operation and competence shall be determined by law (Sec. 124).

Chile (1980. Last reform 2015)**Leading Political Procedures****Powers of the President:**

Maintain external security (Sec. 24).
 Appoint and remove the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 32, sub. 16; Sec. 105).
 Appoint, promote and remove officers (Sec. 32, sub. 16).
 Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces depending on national security needs (Sec. 32, sub. 17).
 Supreme Chief of the Armed Forces in times of war (Sec. 32, sub. 18). Declare war once the pertinent law has been adopted, and after hearing the National Defence Council (Sec. 32, sub. 19).
 Order payments not authorized by law to meet the pressing needs derived from external aggressions, internal conflict and serious harm or danger to national security (Sec. 32, sub. 20). Declare the state of assembly in case of external war, with the approval of the National Congress (Sec. 40).
 The President has the legal initiative to establish the air, land and sea forces, and the ones for the entry and deployment of troops (Sec. 65; Sec. 63, sub. 13).

Powers of Congress:

Indict (only Representatives) and judge (only Senators) Generals and Admirals (Sec. 52, sub. 2, d; Sec. 53, sub. 1).
 Approve or dismiss international treaties introduced by the President in order to be ratified (Sec. 54, sub. 1).
 The Chamber of Deputies (Lower House) has the lawmaking initiative regarding recruitment matters (Sec. 65).

National Security Council⁴:

Advise the President on national security (Sec. 106).

Military Instrument**The Armed Forces:**

Composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 101).
 Mission: defend the Motherland (Sec. 101); safeguard the public order during elections (Sec. 18).
 The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies or Senators unless they resign and retire during the year preceding the election (Sec. 57, sub. 10).
 Depend on the National Ministry of Defence, they are essential to the national security, they are obedient, non deliberant, professional and disciplined, and follow a hierarchical order (Sec. 101).
 Incorporation to the Armed Forces is performed through their own schools, except in the case of professional scales and civilian personnel (Sec. 102).
 Obligatory military service (Sec. 22).
 Appointments, promotions, retirement of officers, ranks, incorporation, social security, seniority, command succession and budget are determined by constitutional organic law (Sec. 105).
 The right to a legal defence, in the administrative and disciplinary spheres, shall be governed by the relevant regulations of the respective bylaws (Sec. 19, sub 3).

Colombia (1991. Last reform 2015)**Leading Political Procedures****Powers of the President:**

Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 189, sub. 3).
 Conducts operations when deemed necessary (Sec. 189, sub. 5).
 Provide to external security (Sec. 189, sub. 6).
 Declare war with the approval of the Senate, except in case of foreign aggression and accord peace, informing Congress (Sec. 189, sub. 6).
 Allow, when the Senate is in recess, with the approval of the State Council, the transit of foreign troops through the territory of the Republic (Sec. 189, sub. 7).

Powers of Congress:

Dictate general rules with objectives and criteria to establish wage levels and social benefits for the military (Sec. 150, sub. 19, e).
 Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 173, sub. 2).
 Approve the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 173, sub. 4). Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 173, sub. 5).

State Council⁵:

Act as the supreme advisory body of the Government in administration matters. In case of foreign troops' transit through the national territory, and of stay or transit of foreign warships or combat aircraft in national waters or airspace, the government shall first take the advice of the State Council (Sec. 237, sub. 3).

Military Instrument**The Military Forces⁶:**

The Military Forces comprise the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 217).
 Mission: defend the sovereignty, independence, integrity of the nation's territory and constitutional order (Sec. 217).
 The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labor unions (Sec. 39), vote, make petitions except on issues related to their service, or to participate in political activities and debates (Sec. 219). The Commanders of the Military Forces cannot be elected President before one year following their previous position (Sec. 197).
 In case of a manifest violation of a constitutional rule to the disadvantage of any person, the responsibility shall fall exclusively on the superior who has issued the order (Sec. 91).
 Professional, cultural and social promotion systems for members of the public force shall be determined by law. The fundamentals of democracy and human rights shall be taught during the professional training phase (Sec. 222).
 Military justice for military crimes (Sec. 221, Sec. 250), civilians may not be tried by the Martial Law (Sec. 213).

Costa Rica (1949, Last reform 2015)**Leading Political Procedures****Powers of the Legislative Assembly**

Approve or dismiss international agreements, public treaties and concordats. Public treaties and international agreements that assign or transfer certain powers to a community legal order in order to achieve regional and common objectives require the approval of the Legislative Assembly, through a vote of no less than two-thirds of its members.

Military Instrument

The Army is abolished as a permanent institution. The police forces necessary for the monitoring and maintenance of public order are provided for. The organization of military forces will be only permitted through continental agreement or for the purpose of national defence; in either case they shall always be subordinate to the civil power: they may not deliberate or make statements or representations individually or collectively (Sec. 12).

² *Conselho da República.*

³ *Conselho de Defesa Nacional.*

⁴ *Consejo de Seguridad Nacional.*

⁵ *Consejo de Estado.*

⁶ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Costa Rica

Protocols of lesser range derived from public treaties or international agreements approved by the Assembly do not require legislative approval when such instruments expressly authorize such derivation.
Approve or disapprove the entry of foreign troops onto national territory and permission for warships or planes to stay at ports and airfields.
Authorize the Executive to declare a state of national defence and to make peace. (Sec. 121, sub. 4,5 and 6)

Powers of the President:

Supreme Commander of the Public Forces (Sec. 139, sub. 3)
The following are duties and powers that correspond jointly to the President and respective Government Minister: Appoint and remove members of the Public Force, employees and officials who hold positions of trust, and others determined, in very specific cases, by the Civil Service Law.
Maintain the order and peace of the Nation; take the necessary measures to safeguard public freedoms.
Preside over the Republic's international relations.
Employ the Public Force to maintain the country's order, defence and security.

Government Council:

Composed of the President of the Republic and Ministers, it is under the primary authority of the Presidency and exercises the following function: request the Legislature to declare a state of national defence and authorization to decree military recruitment, organize the army, and negotiate peace (Sec. 147, sub. 1).

Serving members of the military cannot be elected as deputies or run as candidates. (Sec. 109, sub. 5)

Cuba (1976. Last reform 1992)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the National Assembly of People's Power⁷:

Approve the general foreign and domestic policy guidelines (Sec. 75, sub. h).
Declare the state of war in case of military aggression and approve peace treaties (Sec. 75, sub. i).

Powers of the State Council⁸:

Decree general mobilization when required for the defence of the country and assume the powers assigned to the National Assembly by the Constitution to declare war in case of aggression or make peace, when this Assembly is in recess or cannot be summoned with the necessary celerity and security conditions. (Sec. 90, sub. f).

Powers of the President of the State Council and Head of State:

Preside over the National Defence Council (Sec. 93, sub. h).

Powers of the Council of Ministers⁹:

Provide for national defence, maintenance of internal order and security, and the protection of human life and assets in case of natural disasters. (Sec. 98, sub. ch).

National Defence Council¹⁰:

Convened and prepared in times of peace to lead the country under state-of-war conditions, during war, general mobilization or state of emergency. (Sec. 101).

Local Bodies of the People's Power¹¹ :

The Province and Municipal Assemblies of the People's Power are responsible for reinforcing the defensive capacity of the country (Sec. 105 and Sec. 106, sub. m).
The Defence Councils of the Provinces, Municipalities and Defence Zones are created and prepared in times of peace to lead their respective territories in a state of war, during the war, general mobilization or state of emergency, based on a general defence plan and the role and responsibilities of the army's military councils (Sec. 119).

Military Instrument

Revolutionary Armed Forces¹²:

The members of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and other armed organizations have the right to vote and be elected as any Cuban citizen (Sec. 134).

Dominican Republic (2010. Last reform 2013)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

Direct foreign and domestic policies and conduct civilian and military administration. Supreme authority of the Armed Forces (Sec. 128).
Appoint or dismiss members of the military jurisdiction (Sec. 128, sub. 1, c).
Enter into and sign international treaties or conventions and submit them for approval to the National Congress (Sec. 128, sub. 1, d).
Decide on all issues related to the Armed Forces; lead the Armed forces directly or through the relevant ministry, always maintaining the supreme command thereof. Establish their strength and make use of the Armed forces to perform public service duties (Sec. 128, sub. 1, e).
Take the necessary measures to provide and ensure the legitimate defence of the Nation, while informing the National Congress of any rules adopted (Sec. 128, sub. 1, f). Declare the states of exception if the National Congress were not in session (Sec. 128, sub. 1, g).
Decide on anything related to the military zones (Sec. 128, sub. 1, i).

Powers of the Congress:

Authorize (Senate) the presence of foreign troops to perform military exercises in the territory of the Republic, under the request of the President of the Republic, provided there is no previous agreement (Sec. 80, sub. 6), and approve and disapprove the deployment of national troops outside the country in peace missions authorized by international organizations (Sec. 80, sub. 7).

Military Instrument

The Armed Forces:

The Armed Forces are responsible for the Nation's defence (Sec. 252).
Their mission is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, the integrity of its geographical spaces, the Constitution and the institutions of the Republic (Sec. 252, sub. 1).
Their nature shall be essentially defensive (Sec. 259).
They shall intervene, as ordered by the President of the Republic, in programs intended to promote the social and economic development of the country, mitigate disasters or public catastrophe situations, and provide assistance to the National Police to maintain or restore public order in exceptional cases (Sec. 252, sub. 2).
They are essentially obedient to the civil power, are not affiliated to any political party and are not entitled to deliberate under any circumstance (Sec. 252, sub. 3).
The members of the military on active duty cannot run for President or Vice-President unless they have retired at least three years before the election (Sec. 123, sub. 4).
The Armed Forces shall be responsible for the custody, supervision and control of all weapons, ammunitions and other military supplies, as well as war material and equipment, entering the country or produced by the national industry, subject to the restrictions established by law (Sec. 252).
No discrimination shall be exerted in the admission, appointment, promotion and retirement of Armed Forces members, in accordance with their organic law and other complementary laws (Sec. 253).

Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

⁷ Asamblea Nacional del Poder Popular.

⁸ Consejo de Estado.

⁹ Consejo de Ministros.

¹⁰ Consejo de Defensa Nacional.

¹¹ Órganos locales del poder Popular.

¹² Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias

Declare the state of national defence (Sec. 93, sub. 1, f). Determine, under the request of the President of the Republic, the creation of permanent public security or defence corps composed of members of the Armed Forces and the National Police, subordinated to the ministry or institution of the sphere of their respective competences in accordance with the law (Sec. 261).

National Security and Defence Council¹³:

Advise the President of the Republic on the design of national security and defence policies and strategies and on any other matter requested by the President. The Executive shall regulate its make-up and operation (Sec. 258).

The military jurisdiction shall only have competence to try military infractions determined by the relevant laws. The Armed Forces shall have a military discipline regime applicable to those offenses that do not constitute an infraction under the military criminal justice system (Sec. 254).

Ecuador (2008, Last reform 2015)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

Exercise the highest authority of the Armed Forces and appoint the military senior staff (Sec. 147, sub. 16).

Assume the political direction of the national defence (Sec. 147, sub. 17).

Decree the state of exception in all or part of the national territory in case of aggression, international or internal armed conflict, grave internal unrest, public catastrophe or natural disaster (Sec. 164).

Once the state of exception is declared, the President shall be entitled to make use of the Armed Forces and the National Police and summon the whole or part of the reserved forces, as well as personnel of other institutions, for active service (Sec. 165, sub. 6).

Powers of the National Assembly¹⁴:

Approve or reject international treaties when appropriate (Sec. 120, sub. 8).

The ratification or rejection of international treaties shall require prior approval of the National Assembly if: 1. They are related to territorial or border matters.

2. They establish any political or military alliance (Sec. 419).

Military Instrument

Armed Forces:

Mission: defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity and, in a complementary manner, support the integral security of the State according to the provisions of the existing laws (Sec. 158).

The Armed Forces and the National Police are institutions designed to protect citizens' human rights, liberties and guarantees. The members of the Armed Forces shall be trained in accordance with the fundamental principles of democracy and human rights, and shall respect the dignity and rights of the people (Sec. 158).

They shall be obedient and non-deliberating and shall comply with their mission under strict observance of the civilian control and the Constitution. The Armed Forces senior leadership shall be responsible for their orders. Obedience to orders issued by senior officers of the Armed Forces shall not relieve subordinates from their responsibility (Sec. 159).

Voting shall not be compulsory for members of the Armed Forces (Sec. 62, sub. 2).

Members of the force on active duty cannot be candidates for elections subject to popular vote nor ministers of State (Sec. 113, sub. 8 and Sec. 152, sub. 3).

The recruitment of candidates to the armed forces shall not be based on discrimination. The members of the Armed Forces shall be subject to the specific laws regulating their rights and obligations, as well as their system of promotions based on merit and gender equality criteria. Their stability and professionalization shall be guaranteed (Sec. 160).

Civil and military service is voluntary and shall be carried out under the respect of citizens' rights and diversity. All kinds of forced recruitment are forbidden (Sec. 161).

The Armed Forces shall only be allowed to participate in economic activities related to the national defence and shall provide their resources to support national development in accordance with the law. Their reserves shall be organized based on the needs for the compliance of their duties. The State shall allocate the necessary resources for their equipment, training and education (Sec. 162).

Military barracks are not places authorized for the custody of civil population (Sec. 203, sub. 1).

The members of the Armed Forces shall make a sworn statement of their assets prior to any promotion or retirement (Sec. 231).

The Armed Forces shall have a special social security regime in accordance with the law; their social security entities shall form part of the integral public health network and the social security system (Sec. 370).

Disciplinary arrests of military members shall be conducted in accordance with the law (Sec. 77).

The members of the Armed Forces shall be tried by the Judiciary Branch bodies; in the case of crimes committed while at a specific mission, they shall be tried by courts specialized in military matters, which form part of the same Judiciary Branch. Disciplinary offenses shall be tried by the competent bodies established by law (Sec. 160).

Under the principle of jurisdictional unit, Armed Force members shall be tried by the ordinary justice system (Sec. 188).

El Salvador (1983, Last reform 2014)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:

General Commander of the Armed Force (Sec. 157).

Maintain intact the sovereignty and integrity of the territory (Sec. 168, sub. 2).

Sign treaties and international concordats, subjecting them to the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 4).

Report on what the Assembly requires, except in the case of secret military plans (Sec. 168, sub. 7).

Organize, maintain and arrange the Armed Forces, confer military ranks in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 11).

Summon the Armed Force for the defence of national sovereignty and exceptionally, if no other means rest for the maintenance of internal peace, for the public security and tranquillity of the State (Sec. 168, sub. 12).

Direct war and accord peace treaties with the approval of the Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 13).

Determine the number of active troops of the Armed Forces on an annual basis (Sec. 168, sub. 19).

Powers of the Legislative Assembly¹⁵:

In case of invasion, legally declared war or public calamity, the Assembly shall impose obligatory loans if ordinary public taxes are not enough to cover the costs (Sec. 131, sub. 6).

Declare war and ratify peace (Sec. 135, sub. 25).

Approve or dismiss the transit of foreign troops on the national territory, (Sec. 135, sub. 29).

Executive Body on the Branch of Defence and Public Security¹⁶:

Determine the number of troops annually according to the needs of the service (Sec. 213).

Military Instrument

The Armed Force¹⁷:

It is a permanent institution at the service of the Nation. It is obedient, professional, apolitical and non-deliberating (Sec. 211).

Its mission is to defend the sovereignty of the State and the integrity of the territory. The main government branches, the Legislative, the Executive and the Judiciary, may use the Armed Forces to enforce any resolutions adopted within their respective jurisdictions, to ensure full compliance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate with efforts of public benefit assigned by the Executive Power and shall help the people in case of a national disaster (Sec. 212).

The Armed Force is obliged to cooperate with the special commissions of the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 132).

It is part of the Executive branch and it is subordinated to the authority of the President as General Commander in chief. Its structure, legal system, doctrine, organization and operation are determined by law, rules and special regulations the President adopts (Sec. 213).

The military professional career and promotions are strictly based on rank and in accordance with the law (Sec. 214).

Military service is obligatory (Sec. 215).

The members of the military on active duty cannot be part of any political party, or be candidates for elections. They can only be elected President three years after they retire (Sec. 82; Sec. 127; Sec. 152). They have no right to unionize. (Sec. 47).

Military justice jurisdiction: purely military crimes and offenses (Sec. 216).

¹³ Consejo de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional.

¹⁴ Asamblea Nacional

¹⁵ Asamblea Legislativa.

¹⁶ Órgano Ejecutivo en el Ramo de Defensa y Seguridad Pública.

¹⁷ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Guatemala (1985, Last reform 1993)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Army (Sec. 182, 183 and 246). Give orders via the general officer or colonel or his equivalent at the Navy, who serves as Minister of National Defence (Sec. 246). Provide for the defence and security of the Nation (Sec. 183, sub. b). Confer promotions, decorations, military honors and extraordinary pensions (Sec. 246, sub. b). Decree the mobilization and demobilization of troops (Sec. 246 sub. a).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Declare war and sign peace treaties (Sec. 171, sub. f). Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the sojourn of foreign military (Sec. 172, sub. a). Approve treaties which affect or may affect the security of the State or conclude a state of war (Sec. 172, sub. b). The Army depends on the Congress if the President continues in the position once the constitutional period has come to an end and is not recognized by the Congress (Sec. 165, sub. g). The ministers of State are not obliged to come forward to the Congress to answer questions related to diplomatic issues or pending military operations (Sec. 166).</p>	<p>The Army¹⁸: It is unique and indivisible, essentially professional, apolitical, obedient and non deliberant. It is composed of the land, air and maritime forces. Organization: hierarchy, based on the principles of discipline and obedience (Sec. 244). It is regulated by the Constitution, its Statutory Law and other military laws and regulations (Sec. 250). They are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those which involve committing a crime (Sec. 156). Mission: maintain independence, sovereignty and the honor of Guatemala, the integrity of the territory and internal and external peace and security (Sec. 244); cooperate in emergency situations or public calamity (Sec. 249). To be an officer it is required to be a native Guatemalan citizen and not have adopted any foreign nationality at any time (Sec. 247). The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies (Sec. 164, sub. f) or President, only if they were discharged or retired five years before taking office (Sec. 186, sub. e), they are not entitled to vote or to make political or collective petitions (Sec. 248). The military courts shall acknowledge the crimes or offenses committed by the members of the Guatemalan Army (Sec. 219).</p>
Haiti (1987)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Guarantor of the independence and territorial integrity of the Nation (Sec. 138). Head of the Armed Forces, although never commands them in person (Sec. 143). Negotiates and signs international treaties, conventions and agreements and presents them to the National Assembly for ratification (Sec. 139). Declare war, and negotiate and sign peace treaties with the approval of the National Assembly (Sec.140). With the approval of the Senate, the President appoints, by decree issued by the Council of Ministers, the Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces and Commander in Chief of the Police (Sec. 141).</p> <p>Powers of the Prime Minister: Together with the President of the Republic, is responsible for national defence (Sec. 159, sub. 1).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly¹⁹: Ratify any decision to declare war, when all efforts at conciliation have failed; approve or reject international treaties and agreements. Decide when a state of siege should be declared, and, together with the Executive, order the suspension of constitutional guarantees and decide on any request to renew this measure (Sec. 98, sub.3).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces The "Public Forces" are composed of two distinct bodies: a. The Armed Forces of Haiti, and b. The Police Forces. No other armed body may exist in the national territory. All members of the police and armed forces shall take an oath of loyalty and respect for the Constitution and the flag at the time of their enlistment (Sec. 263, sub. 1 and 2). The Armed Forces of Haiti were created to guarantee the security and territorial integrity of the Republic (Sec. 264). The functions of the Armed Forces are: a. to defend the country in case of war; b. protect the country against any foreign threats; c. ensure the surveillance of land, sea and air borders; d. to assist the police at the request of the Executive when the former is unable to handle the situation; e. assist the Nation in the event of a natural disaster; f. in addition to their regular duties, the Armed Forces may be assigned to development work (Sec. 266). They are apolitical. Members cannot be part of any political group or party, and must demonstrate the strictest neutrality. Members of the Armed Forces exercise their right to vote under the Constitution (Sec. 265). Military personnel on active service may not be appointed to any public office, except temporarily for the provision of specialized services. To be a candidate for elected office, military personnel on active service must be inactive or retired one year prior to the publication of the electoral decree. The military career is a profession. Its hierarchical structure, conditions of enlistment, ranks, promotions, demotions, and removals are determined by the regulations of the Armed Forces. Military personnel are under the jurisdiction of a military court only for offenses and crimes committed in wartime or for disciplinary violations. They cannot be dismissed, placed on inactive service, placed on half pay, or removed prematurely without their consent. If such consent is not given, the individual may appeal to the relevant court authority. The state must provide benefits to military personnel of all ranks, fully guaranteeing their physical security (Sec. 267). In the framework of compulsory civilian service for both sexes, the Armed Forces are involved in the organization and supervision of this service. Military service is compulsory for all Haitians over the age of eighteen years. The law provides for the procurement procedure, duration and regulations for the implementation of these services (Sec. 268).</p>
Honduras (1982, Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Armed Forces, exercises the Command-in-Chief (Sec. 245, sub. 16; Sec. 277). Maintain the peace and external security; repel external attacks or aggression (Sec. 245, sub. 4), adopt measures for the defence of the Republic (Sec. 245, sub. 16). Declare war and make peace if the Congress is in recess (Sec. 245, sub. 17). Sign international treaties and agreements of a military nature, regarding the territory and sovereignty with the consent of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 13). Allow the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 43 and 44). Confer military ranks (second lieutenant to captain) suggested by the Secretary of National Defence (Sec. 245, sub. 36; Sec. 290). Ensure that the Armed Forces are apolitical, essentially professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 245, sub. 37).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are permanent, apolitical, professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 272). They are composed of the High Command, the Army, the Air Force, the Navy, the Public Security Force and other organizations determined by the Statutory Law (Sec. 273). Their operation is regulated by the Statutory Law, laws and regulations (Sec. 274). The orders given by the President of the Republic shall be abided by and executed respecting the Constitution of the Republic and the principles of lawfulness, discipline and military professionalism (Sec. 278). The members of the military are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those that involve committing a crime (Sec. 323). They are instituted to defend the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain the peace, public order and the rule of the Constitution, the principles of free suffrage and alternation of the Presidency of the Republic (Sec. 272), cooperate with the National Police in the maintenance of public order (Sec. 272); and with State Secretariats, municipalities and other institutions, at their or the President's request, in public security, literacy, education, agriculture, environmental protection, transport, communications, health and</p>

¹⁸ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

¹⁹ Denomination used in the constitutional text

Honduras

Powers of the Congress:
 Declare war (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
 Make peace (Sec. 205, sub. 28).
 Confer military ranks (from major to general) suggested by the Executive Power (Sec. 205, sub. 24; Sec. 290).
 Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 205, sub. 26 and 27).
 Determine the number of permanent troops (Sec. 205, sub. 25).
 Authorize reception of foreign military missions of assistance or technical cooperation in Honduras (Sec. 205, sub. 29).

Secretary of State in the National Defence Dispatch²⁰:
 The Secretary shall be appointed and removed freely by the President of the Republic (Sec. 280).

National Defence and Security Council²¹:
 Creation (Sec. 287).
 Organization and operation determined by law (Sec. 287).

Board of Commanders of the Armed Forces²²:
 It is the consulting body for all the matters related to the Armed Forces. It rules over issues of its competence and acts as a Superior tribunal of the Armed Forces on matters which shall be subject to its knowledge. The Statutory Law of the Armed Forces and its Regulations rule over its operation (Sec. 285).
 It is composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, the General Inspector and the Commanders of each Force (Sec. 286).

Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces²³:
 The Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff is selected and removed freely by the President among the members of the Board of Commanders (Sec. 280).
 The Joint Chiefs of Staff is the superior technical body of consultation, planning, coordination and supervision, which depends on the Secretary of National Defence; its tasks are assigned by the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 283).
 It shall issue a statement previous to conferring the promotions to the officers (Sec. 290).

land reform. Guidelines emanating directly from the President are also functions and duties of the Military Police of Public Order.

They participate in international peacekeeping missions; provide logistical and technical support in communications and transport; in the fight against drug trafficking; collaborate through the provision of personnel and resources in response to natural disasters and emergency situations; as well as in programs to protect and conserve the ecosystem, in the academic education and technical training of its members and others in the national interest. Cooperate with public security institutions at the request of the Security Secretariat, to combat terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and the Electoral Tribunal, at their request, for their installation and operation.

The Military Police of Public Order (MPOP) form part of the Armed Forces, and their duties and obligations are set out in their Special Law. Municipalities, areas under the special regime of Employment and Economic Development Zones (EEDZ), and other State agencies may, in special circumstances, request the President of the Republic to order the Armed Forces to participate in public security and crime reduction tasks through the Military Police of Public Order or other bodies (Sec. 274).

Promotions strictly determined by law (Sec. 290).
 Appointments and removal of the members of the military, related with the administrative order, shall be granted in accordance with the Law of Public Administration. In the operative area, appointments and removals shall be conferred by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, in accordance with the organic structure of the Armed Forces, the Statutory Law, and other legal regulations, including the personnel of troops and auxiliaries (Sec. 282).
 Voluntary military service (Sec. 276 and 288).

The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to vote (Sec. 37), and they shall be eligible in the cases not prohibited by the law (Sec. 37). They cannot be elected Deputies prior to six months after they retire (Sec. 199, sub. 4 and 6) or twelve months in case they are running for President (Sec. 240, sub. 2, 3 and 4).
 National Defence College: it is the highest house of studies for the Armed Forces. It trains selected military and civilian personnel, so they take part in the national strategic planning (Sec. 289).

Institute of Military Social Security: for the protection, welfare and social security of all the members of the military, presided by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, shall operate in accordance with the specific Law (Sec. 291).
 For defence and national security reasons, the territory shall be divided in military regions commanded by a Chief of Military Region. Their organization and operation shall be in accordance with the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 284).
 Military justice for military crimes and offences (Sec. 90 and Sec. 91).
 A special law shall regulate the operation of military courts (Sec. 275).

Mexico (1917, Last reform 2016)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:
 Appoint and dismiss Colonels and other senior officers with the Senate's approval (Sec. 89, sub. 4) and the rest of the officers according to the law (Sec. 89, sub. 5).
 Declare war with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 89, sub. 8).
 Preserve national security and make use of the permanent Armed Forces and the National Guard to safeguard the security and external defence (Sec. 89, sub. 6) and the National Guard (Sec. 89, sub. 7).
 Direct foreign policy and sign international agreements (Sec. 89, sub. 10).

Powers of the Congress:
 The Chamber of Deputies has the legal initiative on recruitment of troops (Sec. 72, sub. h).
 Declare war in view of the information submitted by the Executive Power (Sec. 73, sub. 12).
 Raise and maintain the Armed institutions and regulate their organization and service (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
 Enact laws on national security (Sec. 73, sub. 29, m).
 Approve (Senate) international treaties and conventions subscribed by the Executive Power, as well as conclude, denounce, suspend, modify, amend, withdraw reserves and formulate interpretations (Sec. 76, sub. 1).
 Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 76, sub. 2; Sec. 89, sub. 4).
 Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country, and the sojourn of squadrons of other powers in Mexican waters (Sec. 76, sub. 3).

Military Instrument

The Armed Force²⁴:
 It is required to be a Mexican citizen by birth to join the Army in times of peace or the Navy and Air Force at all times, and to be appointed to any position or perform any assignment in these forces (Sec. 32).
 The armed forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 73, sub. 14).
 Members of the military cannot be elected Deputies unless they retire ninety days before the election (Sec. 55, sub. 4) or six months in case of the President (Sec. 82, sub. 5).
 In times of peace, no military authority may perform any functions other than those that are directly connected with military discipline (Sec. 129).
 Crimes and offenses against military discipline shall be tried by military courts; however, under no circumstances and for no reason shall military courts extend their jurisdiction over persons who are not members of the Army (Sec. 13).

²⁰ *Secretario de Estado en el Despacho de Defensa Nacional.*

²¹ *Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad.*

²² *Consejo Superior de las Fuerzas Armadas.*

²³ *Jefe del Estado Mayor Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas.*

²⁴ Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Nicaragua (1986, Last reform 2014)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Supreme Commander of the Army (Sec. 95 and 144). In exceptional cases can the President, in a Council of Ministers, order the intervention of the Nicaraguan Army to support the National Police, when the stability of the Republic is threatened by serious internal disorder, calamities or natural disasters (Sec. 92). Direct international relations of the Republic. Negotiate, celebrate and sign treaties, pacts, agreements or the like to be approved by the National Assembly (Sec. 150, sub. 8).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁵: Approve the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 138, sub. 26) and the entry of foreign troops only for humanitarian purposes (Sec. 92). Approve or dismiss international agreements celebrated with countries or organizations subject to International Law (Sec. 138, sub. 12).</p>	<p>The Army²⁶: Mission: to defend national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 92). It is a national institution of professional character, unaffiliated with any political party, apolitical, obedient and non-deliberant. Members of the Army should receive permanent patriotic and civic education and be trained in international human rights law (Sec. 93). Organization, structures, activities, ranks, promotions, retirements and everything related to its operational development is specified in the law (Sec. 94). The Army is strictly subject to the Political Constitution, to which it respects and obeys, and is subject to civil authority as exercised by the President. No other armed bodies may exist in the national territory, or military ranks other than those specified by law (Sec. 95). Members of the Army are able to temporarily occupy positions within the Executive for reasons of national security when the Nation's supreme interests dictate it. In this case the individual will be under commission of external service for all legal purposes. (Sec. 95). Bodies of the Army are prohibited from engaging in activities of political espionage (Sec. 96). They cannot perform party-political activities or hold a position in political organizations; they cannot stand for public office if they have not left their active military post at least a year prior to the elections (Sec. 94); they cannot be Ministers, Deputy Ministers, Presidents or Directors of government or autonomous entities, Ambassadors (Sec. 152), magistrates of justice (Sec. 161, sub. 6) or of the Supreme Electoral Council (Sec. 171, sub. d). In the last two cases they must leave their post twelve months prior to the elections. There is no obligatory military service, and all kinds of forced recruitment into the Army or the Police are forbidden (Sec. 96). Crimes and offenses of strictly military nature committed by members of the Army come under the jurisdiction of Military Tribunals. Common crimes and offenses committed by the military are under the jurisdiction of common courts. In no case will civilians be subject to the decisions of military courts (Sec. 93). For the purpose of national security: a) in no case is it permissible to establish systems that alter or affect national communication systems; b) points of communication for purposes of national defence within the national territory should be under the ownership of the State; c) radio and satellite spectrums are owned by the State and must be regulated by the regulatory body (Sec. 92).</p>
Panama (1972, Last reform 2004)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: To ensure the preservation of public order (Sec. 183). To head foreign relations; conclude international treaties and agreements, which will be submitted for consideration to the Legislature; and accredit and receive diplomatic and consular agents. Confer promotion to members of police services according to the police career and applicable legal provisions (Sec. 184).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁷: Approve or reject, prior to their ratification, international treaties and agreements made by the Executive. Declare war and empower the Executive to make peace (Sec. 159).</p> <p>Government Council: It is the meeting of the President, who presides it along with the Vice President of the Republic and State Ministers (Sec. 199). Its functions include, under the collective responsibility of all its members, decreeing states of emergency and the suspension of relevant constitutional provisions (Sec. 200, sub. 5).</p>	<p>The Republic of Panama shall have no army. All Panamanians are obliged to take up arms to defend national independence and the territorial integrity of the State. For the preservation of public order, for the protection of life, honour and property of those under the jurisdiction of the State, and for the prevention of criminal offenses, the Law shall organize the necessary police services, with separate controls and career. In the face of foreign aggression, special police services may be temporarily organized by law for the protection of the Republic's borders and jurisdictional territory. The President is the chief of all the services established; and as agents of the State these shall be subordinate to the civil power and therefore abide by orders issued by national, provincial or municipal authorities in the exercise of its statutory functions (Sec. 130). The police services have no deliberative function and may not make political statements or representations in individual or collective form. They may not become involved in partisan politics, other than in exercising their right to vote (Sec. 131).</p>
Paraguay (1992, Last reform 2011)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Adopt the necessary measures for the national defence (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Declare the state of national defence, in case of external aggression, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Make peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Appoint senior officers of the public force (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Issue military regulations and arrange, organize and distribute the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve or dismiss international treaties (Sec. 141 and Sec. 202, sub. 9). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 2). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the territory of the Republic and allow the deployment of national armed forces outside the country, except in cases where this is required for courtesy reasons. (Sec. 183 sub.3). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 5).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are a permanent, professional, non deliberant and obedient institution, subordinated to the powers of the State, to the provisions of the Constitution, and to the law (Sec. 173). Mission: safeguard the territorial integrity and defend the legitimately constituted authorities (Sec. 173). The members of the military on active duty will conform their actions to the laws and regulations. Military service is compulsory and must be based on full respect of human dignity. In times of peace, it will not exceed twelve months (Sec. 129). They cannot be affiliated to any political party or movement or engage in any type of political activity (Sec. 173); they cannot be elected President or Vice President, except for those who retire at least one year prior to the day of election (Sec. 235, sub. 7). Police or military personnel on active duty cannot be candidates for senators or deputies (Sec. 197). Military courts will hear only crimes and offences of a military nature, committed by military personnel on active duty. Their decisions can be overturned by courts of law (Sec. 174). Only in cases of an armed international conflict can military courts have jurisdiction over civilians and retired military personnel (Sec. 174).</p>

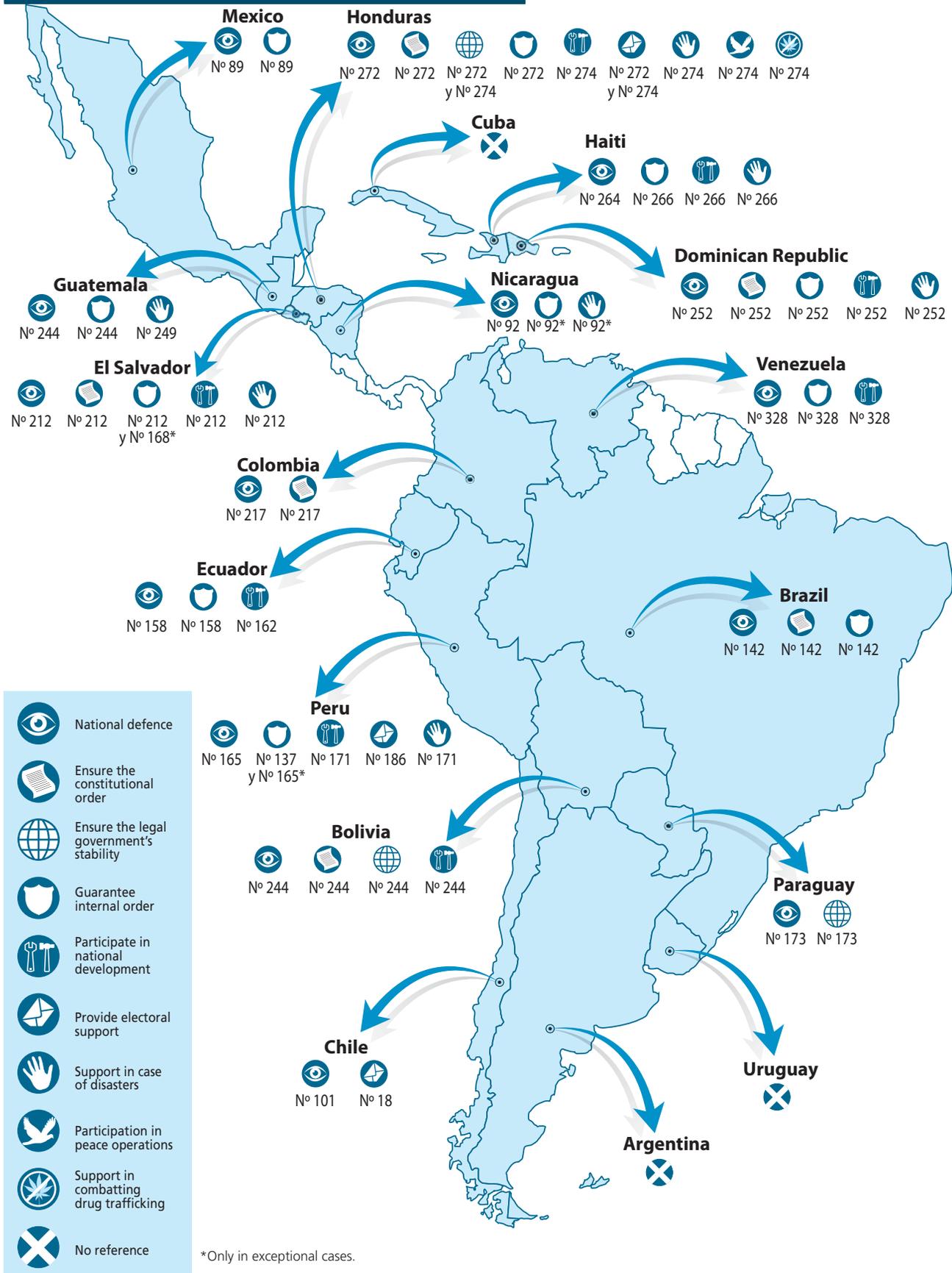
²⁵Asamblea Nacional.²⁶Denomination used in the constitutional text.²⁷Denomination used in the constitutional text.

Peru (1993, Last reform 2009)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Ensure external security (Sec. 118, sub. 4). Preside the national defence system; organize, deploy and arrange the Armed Forces (Sec. 118, sub. 14). Adopt the necessary measures to ensure the defence of the Republic, the integrity of the territory and the sovereignty of the State (Sec. 118, sub. 15). Declare war and accord peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 118, sub. 16). Authorize Peruvians to serve in a foreign army (Sec. 118, sub. 23). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 164 and Sec. 167). Grant promotions to Generals and Admirals (Sec. 172). Determine the number of troops (Sec. 172). Declare the state of siege in case of invasion, foreign or civil war, in accordance with the Council of Ministries (Sec. 137). Sign international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3). Have the troops available as requested by the President of the Congress (Sec. 98). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory as long as it does not affect the national sovereignty in any way (Sec. 102, sub. 8). Approve the declaration of war and the signing of peace treaties (Sec. 118, sub. 16).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 165). Mission: guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity, to take control of the internal order in state of emergency if so provided by the President (Sec. 165). The respective laws and regulations determine the organization, functions, specialization, training, use and discipline (Sec. 168). They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169). The ethical and civic training and the teaching of the Constitution and human rights are compulsory both in the civilian and military education process. (Sec. 14). The members of the military are not entitled to make collective petitions (Sec. 2, sub. 20). They cannot run for elections) or perform political activities while on active duty (Sec. 34); to set up unions or go on strike (Sec. 42). Members of the Armed Forces on active duty cannot be elected members of Parliament unless they have retired six (6) months prior to the election (Sec. 91, sub. 4). They may not enter the floor of Congress without authorization from its President (Sec. 98). They can be ministers of State (Sec. 124). The law allocates funds for the logistical requirements of the Armed Forces (Sec. 170). The Armed Forces and the National Police participate in the social and economic development of the country, and in civil defence according to the law (Sec. 171). Military justice is established for the Armed Forces and the National Police (Sec. 139, sub. 1). Military courts may have jurisdiction over civilians in the cases of treason and terrorism (Sec. 173).</p>
Uruguay (1967. Last reform 2004)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Maintain and defend external security (Sec. 168, sub. 1). Command the Armed Forces (Sec. 168, sub. 2). Provide military posts and confer promotions, Grant retirements and manage pensions for civil and military employees in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 3, 9 and 11). Order to break off relations and, based on a prior resolution by the General Assembly, declare war if arbitration or other peaceful means have not been effective to avert a war (Sec. 168, sub. 16). Take prompt security measures in serious unexpected events of external attack or internal unrest, upon informing the General Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 17). Enter into and sign treaties, which shall later be ratified with the approval of the Legislative Branch (Sec. 168, sub. 20).</p> <p>Powers of the General Assembly²⁸: Declare war and approve peace treaties (Sec. 85, sub. 7). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 168, sub. 11). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 85, sub. 11 y 12). Approve the number of Armed Forces personnel (Sec. 85, Sub. 8). Establish militia regulations and determine time and number of recruitment (Sec. 85, sub. 15).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The members of the military are regulated by special laws (Sec. 59, sub. A). Members of the military on active duty cannot have a position in the government, form part of commissions or political parties, subscribe to party manifests, authorize the use of their name and execute any other public or private political act, except voting (Sec. 77, sub. 4). They cannot run for the election of Representatives (Sec. 91, sub. 2; Sec. 92), Senators (Sec. 100) or for President (Sec. 171) unless they resign and retire at least three months before the election. Military justice for military crimes in state of war. Common crimes committed by members of the Armed Forces in times of peace, wherever they are committed, shall be subject to ordinary justice (Sec. 253).</p>
Venezuela (1999)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the National Armed Force. Exercise the highest authority (Sec. 236, sub. 5) and the supreme command (Sub. 236, sub. 6). Establish the armed forces strength (Sec. 236, sub. 5). Promote officers starting at the rank of colonel or naval captain and appoint them to the positions exclusively reserved to them (Sec. 236, sub. 6). Convene and preside over meetings of the National Defence Council (Sec. 236, sub. 23). The President of the Republic, in a Council of Ministers, can declare the state of exception (Sec. 337). The President can declare the state of internal or external emergency in case of internal or external conflict seriously endangering the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions (Sec. 338).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁹: Authorize the operation of military missions abroad or foreign military missions within the country (Sec. 187, sub. 11). Approve any international treaties or agreements signed by the National Executive (Sec. 187, sub. 18).</p> <p>National Defence Council³⁰: It is the highest consultative body for planning and advising the Public Authority on matters related to the integral defence of the Nation, its sovereignty and the integrity of its geographical space and it establishes the strategic concept of the Nation. It is presided over by the President and includes the Vice President, the President of the National Assembly, the Chairman of the Supreme Tribunal of Justice, the Chairman of the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs and Planning, and other whose participation may be deemed appropriate (Sec. 323).</p>	<p>The National Armed Force³¹: It is an essentially professional institution, with no political orientation, organized by the State, at the exclusive service of the Nation. It is founded on discipline, obedience and subordination. The National Armed Force is composed of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force and the National Guard Its mission is to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation and ensure the integrity of its geographical space, through military defence, cooperation in the maintenance of internal order, and active participation in national development (Sec. 328). Their essential responsibility is the planning, execution and control of military operations, as required to ensure the defence of the Nation. The National Guard shall cooperate in the development of these operations and shall have as basic responsibility that of conducting operations as required maintaining internal order within the country. The National Armed Force shall carry out activities of administrative policing and criminal investigation as provided by law (Sec.329). Members of the military on active duty can vote. They are not allowed to run for elections, or to participate in propaganda, militancy or proselytizing (Sec. 330). It shall regulate and control, in accordance with the pertinent legislation, the manufacture, importing, exporting, storage, transit, registration, control, inspection, trade, possession and use of weapons, ammunition and explosives (Sec. 324). Military promotions shall be effective in accordance with merit, hierarchy and vacancies. They are the exclusive prerogative of National Armed Forces in accordance with the corresponding law (Sec. 331). Military justice for military crimes, its judges shall be elected by competitive procedures (Sec. 261). The General Controller of the National Armed Forces: monitors, controls and audits revenues, expenses and property allocated to the National Armed Force and their dependencies; it shall be under the responsibility of the General Controller of the Armed Forces, appointed by means of a competitive process (Sec. 291).</p>

²⁸ Asamblea General.²⁹ Asamblea Nacional.³⁰ Fuerza Armada Nacional.³¹ Consejo de Defensa de la Nación.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

Constitutional Missions of the Armed Forces



Source: Compilation based on each country's Constitution. There are other national supplementary regulations in addition to those presented in the map with respect to the missions of the Armed Forces. For further information, refer to the "Countries" section of this publication. The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Armed Forces.

Additional References - Legislation*

Country	Guarantee constitutional order/ stability of legal government	Cooperation with internal order/ security**	National development/ environment	Electoral support	Support in the event of disaster	Participation in peace operations
Argentina						
Bolivia						
Brazil						
Chile					****	
Colombia						
Cuba						
Dominican Republic						
Ecuador					****	
El Salvador						
Guatemala						
Haiti					****	
Honduras						
Mexico						
Nicaragua						
Paraguay						
Peru						
Uruguay			***	***	***	
Venezuela						

* In addition to the defence of sovereignty.

** Argentina, Chile and Dominican Republic only under state of exception.

*** In times of peace and with the explicit authorization of the National Defence Ministry, they may render services or cooperate with activities required on account of their specialization, social relevance or public convenience and without this being to the detriment of their fundamental mission (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 20).

**** Under state of emergency or disaster.

The cases of Costa Rica and Panama are not included as the table refers specifically to the Armed Forces.

Ensure the constitutional order / the legal government's stability:

- Guarantee the institutional order at the Republic (*Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 1 – Chile).
- Guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 2 – Ecuador).
- Cooperate in the maintenance of the State's constitutional order (*Ley orgánica de la Armada de México*, Sec. 2 – Mexico).
- Guarantee the Rule of Law, constitutional order and democratic form of government consecrated in the Political Constitution (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 5 and 16 - Nicaragua).
- Defend the legally instituted authorities (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación*, Sec. 6 – Paraguay).

Cooperation with internal order/security:

- Cooperate, if necessary, in the maintenance of public order, upon request of the Executive Branch and according to the Political Constitution of the State (*Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6. G – Bolivia).
- Military Assistance when the National Police cannot, on its own, contain severe disorders or face a disaster or public calamity (Decree 1512, Sec. 79 – Colombia).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the Armed Forces to maintain internal order and protect the citizenry, even though a state of emergency has not been declared (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- In order to safeguard internal protection, the maintenance and control of public order and security, the Armed Forces could support operations in a complementary manner to what in this case is the competence of the National Police (*Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado*, Sec. 11 – Ecuador).
- Assist in maintaining peace and order of the nation in cases of extreme necessity (*Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar*, Sec. 2, sub. 2 and 6 – Nicaragua).

Participation in national development / environment protection:

- Cooperate with national development as subsidiary function (*Ley complementaria* 136, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- Take care over the whole national territory of the protection and defence of the environment and renewable natural resources (*Ley por la cual se organiza el Sistema Nacional Ambiental*, Sec. 103 – Colombia).
- Possessing a structure that allows the use of its members in activities contributing to the country's economic and social development and environmental protection (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 34 – Cuba).
- Ensure the full application of legal dispositions regarding the conservation of forests, protected areas and wildlife (Decreto de unidad especializada en materia de ecosistema y ambiente, Sec. 4 sub. 2 – Honduras).
- Perform civil actions and social work fostering the country's development (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to the country's development and support its health plans, education, environmental preservation and renewal of its natural resources, including the required environmental balance (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).

Support to elections:

- Support the Supreme Electoral Council in the electoral process (*Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar*, Sec. 2, sub. 13 – Nicaragua).

- Form part of the Electoral Military Police during national elections under the control of the Central Electoral Board (*Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 5 - Dominican Republic).

- Contribute, support, take care and supervise the Election Power facilities and assets (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Support in the event of disaster:

- Operations supporting the national community or friendly countries (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- Cooperate with civil defence (*Ley complementaria* 136, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed institutions to face and remove the consequences of natural disasters or other types of disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- Assist the population in cases and zones of disaster or emergency (*Ley orgánica de la Armada*, Sec. 2, sub. VII). In the event of disaster, help in the maintenance of public order, protection to people and their property and reconstruction of areas affected (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on the prevention, mitigation and management of natural disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Cooperate in civil defence (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 7, sub. D – Paraguay).
- Participate in civil protection operations in disaster situations. Support communities in case of disaster, public calamities and similar events (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 15; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Participation in peace operations:

- Operations sponsored by the United Nations (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- The employment of the Armed Forces in peace operations is a responsibility of the President (*Ley complementaria* 136, Sec. 15 – Brazil).
- Departure of national troops from the territory of the Republic in order to participate in peace operations organized under the Charter of the United Nations (*Ley que establece normas para la participación de tropas chilenas en operaciones de paz*, Sec. 7 – Chile).
- They may participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations according to the country's foreign policy and United Nations' requirements (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 16, sub. O – Ecuador).
- Take part in international peacekeeping and humanitarian aid operations, in accordance with the UN Charter (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Paraguay may participate with its military institutions in peace missions promoted by international organizations of which it is member (*Ley de defensa nacional y seguridad interna*, Sec. 35 – Paraguay).
- Missions abroad that are not directly related to the Republic's defence shall be promoted by international organizations which the State is part of (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 21 and 22 – Uruguay).
- Participate in peace missions (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 5 – Venezuela).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation mentioned. Reference is made to the missions specifically mentioned in the legislation regardless of those referring to sub-jets referred to in constitutional mandates; this description does not purport to be complete or to encompass the whole set of the missions they are supposed to have.

States of Exception

Country	Name	Cause	Participation of the Legislative Power
Argentina	State of siege	Internal commotion.	Declared by the Congress and by the President if the latter were not in session (with a subsequent report).
		Foreign attack.	Requires the approval of the Senate.
Bolivia	State of exception	Danger for State security. External threat. Internal unrest. Natural disaster.	It requires the approval of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly.
Brazil	State of defence	Grave or imminent institutional instability. Natural calamities of great proportions. Grave commotion of national impact.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege	Situations which prove the inefficiency of the state of defence. Declaration of the state of war. Response to an armed foreign attack.	
Chile	State of assembly	External war.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege	Internal war. Grave internal commotion.	
	State of catastrophe	Public calamity.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than a year.
	State of emergency	Grave disturbance of the public order. Grave damage to national security.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than fifteen days.
Colombia	State of external war	External war.	Requires the approval of the Senate except when it is necessary to repel aggression.
	State of internal commotion	Grave disturbance of the public order.	The declaration of a third consecutive period requires the approval of the Senate.
	State of emergency	Situations which disturb or seriously threat to imminently disturb the economic, social and ecological order or which constitute public calamity.	The Congress shall examine the causes and measures which determined it and those adopted, and shall expressly rule on the convenience and timeliness of such measures.
Costa Rica	Suspension of fundamental rights and guarantees	In case of evident public need.	Requires the vote of no less that two thirds of the total members of the Assembly. During recesses of the Assembly, the President must decree the suspension of rights and guarantees. The decree suspending guarantees is equivalent, ipso facto, to a call to session for the Assembly, which must meet within forty eight hours.
Cuba	State of emergency	Imminent natural disasters or catastrophes. Circumstances affecting internal order, national security or stability.	The National Assembly of People's Power must be informed.
Dominican Republic	State of national defence	Cases in which national sovereignty or territorial integrity are under grave or imminent danger due to armed foreign attacks.	Congress shall have the power to declare it and the Executive Branch shall have the power to request its declaration.
	State of internal commotion	Grave disturbance of public order causing an immediate threat to institutional stability.	Requires Congress approval.
	State of emergency	Events disturbing or seriously threatening to disturb the country's economic, social and environmental order or which constitute a public catastrophe.	
Ecuador	State of exception	Case of aggression. International or internal armed conflict. Grave internal disturbance. Public disaster. Natural disaster.	The National Assembly, which has the authority to revoke the decree at any time, must be informed.

States of Exception

Country	Name	Cause	Participation of the Legislative Power
El Salvador	Exception regime	War. Invasion of the territory. Rebellion. Sedition. Catastrophe. Epidemics or general calamity. Grave disturbances of the public order.	It is decreed by the Legislative or the Executive Power. In case of the suspension of certain guarantees, the approval of the Legislative Power is required.
Guatemala	State of prevention State of alarm State of public calamity State of siege State of war	Invasion of the territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Activities against the security of the State. Public calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss it.
Haiti	State of siege	Civil war Foreign invasion ¹	The Assembly must convene with immediate effect to make an announcement regarding the measure. It must be renewed every 15 days.
Honduras	State of siege	Invasion of the national territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Epidemics or any general calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss the decree sent by the President within thirty days.
Mexico	Suspension, in all the country or in a specific place, of the guarantees which could constitute an obstacle to cope with the situation in a quick and easy manner	Invasion. Grave disturbance of the public peace. Any other issue which could put the society in grave danger. Conflict.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
Nicaragua	State of emergency	When required by: National security. Economic conditions. National catastrophes.	The Assembly can approve, modify or dismiss it.
Panama	State of urgency	Foreign war Internal disturbance that threatens the peace and public order.	The Legislative Body must hear the declaration of a state of urgency if it lasts more than ten days and confirm or reverse the decisions related to the state of urgency.
Paraguay	State of exception	Armed conflict. Grave internal commotion which puts the Constitution or the bodies established in it in imminent danger.	It can be declared by the Executive Power or the Congress. If it is declared by the Executive Power it requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of defence	External aggression.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
Peru	State of emergency	Disturbance of the peace or internal order. Catastrophe or grave circumstances which affect the life of the Nation.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it.
	State of siege	Invasion. External war. Civil war. Imminent danger of the above mentioned situations.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it. The extension beyond forty five days requires the consent of the Congress.
Uruguay	Quick security measure	Foreign attack. Internal commotion.	Requires a resolution from the General Assembly.
Venezuela	State of alarm	Catastrophes and public calamities which seriously endanger the security of the Nation, or its citizens.	The extension requires the approval of the National Assembly.
	State of economic emergency	Extraordinary economic circumstances which seriously affect the economic situation of the Nation.	
	State of internal or external commotion	Internal or external conflict which seriously endangers the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions.	

1. Law 2008-004 of 2008/09/10 incorporated the state of urgency for cases of natural disaster.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

Constitutional Powers of the Congress

Country	Related to War and Peace		Related to Control
	Can it declare war?	Can it make peace?	Is its approval required to appoint senior officers of the Armed Forces?
Argentina	No	No	Yes ¹
Bolivia	No	No	Yes ¹
Brazil	No	No	No
Chile	No	No	No
Colombia	No	No	Yes ¹
Costa Rica	No	No	No ²
Cuba	Yes	Yes	N/R
Dominican Republic	No	No	No
Ecuador	No	No	No
El Salvador	Yes	No	No
Guatemala	Yes	No	No
Haiti	Yes	No	Yes
Honduras	Yes	Yes	Yes
Mexico	Yes	No	Yes ¹
Nicaragua	No	No	N/R
Panama	Yes	No	No ²
Paraguay	No	No	Yes ¹
Peru	No	No	No
Uruguay	Yes	No	Yes ¹
Venezuela	No	No	No

¹ Corresponds to Congress

² For Costa Rica and Panama, the reference refers to the appointment of senior officers within the Public Security Forces.

N/R: No reference.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country

Political Participation of Military Personnel

	Can they vote?	Can they be candidates for Elections?
Active	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica(4), Cuba, Ecuador, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Panama(4), Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela.	Cuba, Honduras ¹ and Mexico ²
Retired	Yes, all those that have retired are able to vote	Yes, in all cases ^{3,4} .



1. The Constitution mentions the possibility of running for elections in those cases not prohibited by Law (Sec. 37), but it establishes that they cannot be elected as Deputies (Sec. 199) or President (Sec. 240).

2. Members of the military on active duty must resign from their position at least 90 days prior to standing to be elected as a Deputy (Political Constitution, Sec. 55) or Senator (Political Constitution, Sec. 58), with this period extending to six months for those standing for the Presidency (Political Constitution, Sec. 82). Legislation indicates that in order to occupy a position involving a popular vote, members of the armed forces must request a special permit for that purpose.

3. In Bolivia, in order to hold a position of public office, military personnel must resign at least three months prior to the election. (Political Constitution, Art. 238). In Chile, Colombia and Nicaragua, one year after retiring. In El Salvador a period of three years in retirement is required prior to running as a candidate in a presidential election. The Constitution of Haiti establishes a period of two years prior to standing for any non-military public position. In Guatemala, five years in retirement is stipulated. In the Dominican Republic, the Constitution establishes as a requirement that the President not be in active military or police service for at least three years prior to presidential elections. Section 77 pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement. In Uruguay, subsection 4 of Section 77 of the National Constitution establishes that only the members of the military on active duty cannot perform political activities.

Note: In Brazil, military personnel on active duty are not allowed to run as candidates. If they have less than ten years in service, the individual must retire; if he/she has had more than ten years of service, he/she shall be separated from duty by his superior authority; if elected, he shall automatically be discharged. In the Dominican Republic, Section 123 of the Political Constitution establishes as a requisite that the President is not in active military or police service for at least three years prior to standing in presidential elections. Section 77, pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member, does not mention any requirement.

In Uruguay Subsection 2 of Section 91 of the National Constitution establishes that "military personnel who resign their salary and post in order to enter the legislature shall keep their rank, but for the duration of their legislative responsibilities last they shall not be promoted. They shall be exempt from all military subordination and the duration of their legislative activities will not be counted towards promotion". Section 98 of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces N° 14157, states that military status shall be suspended in the case of a member of the military that is elected for a political position.

Source: Compilation based on national legislation. For more detail on such legislation refer to section "Countries" of this publication.

Institutional Guidance

Country	Can the military members become Ministers of Defence?	
Argentina	Yes (if they have retired)	
Bolivia	Yes (if they have retired)	
Brazil	Yes (if they have retired)	
Chile	Yes (if they have retired)	
Colombia	Yes (if they have retired)	
Cuba	Yes	
Dominican Republic	Yes	
Ecuador	Yes (if they have retired)	
El Salvador	Yes	
Guatemala	Yes ¹	
Haiti	Yes (if they have retired)	
Honduras	Yes (if they have retired)	
Mexico	Sec. of Nat. Defence	Yes
	Sec. of the Navy	Yes
Nicaragua	Yes (if they have retired)	
Paraguay	Yes (if they have retired)	
Peru	Yes	
Uruguay	Yes (if they have retired)	
Venezuela	Yes	

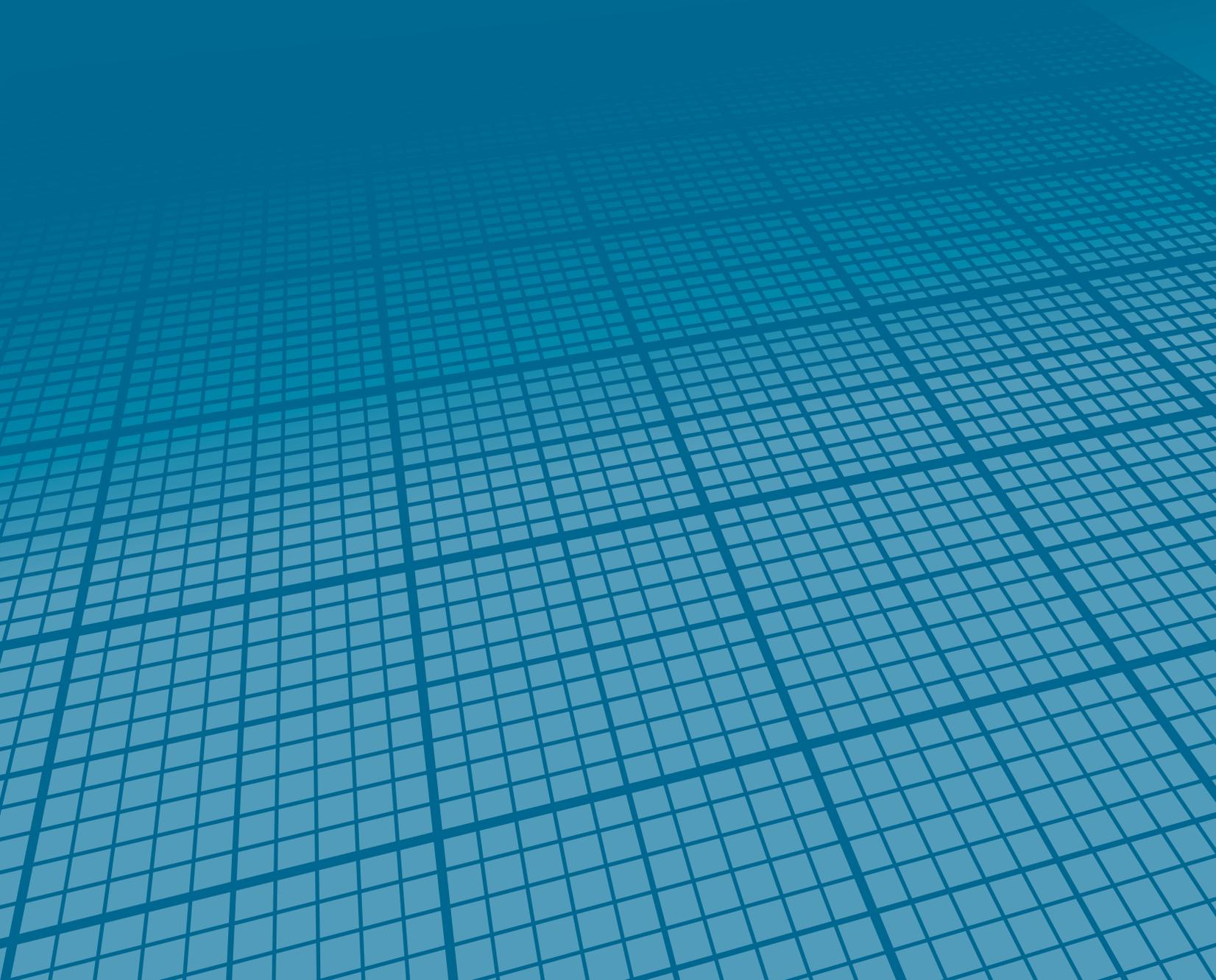
¹ According to the Constitution of the Republic, civilians cannot become Ministers of Defence.

As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Armed Forces, and their Ministries of Public Security have always been of civilian character.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries of Defence of each country.

Chapter 2:

The Institutions

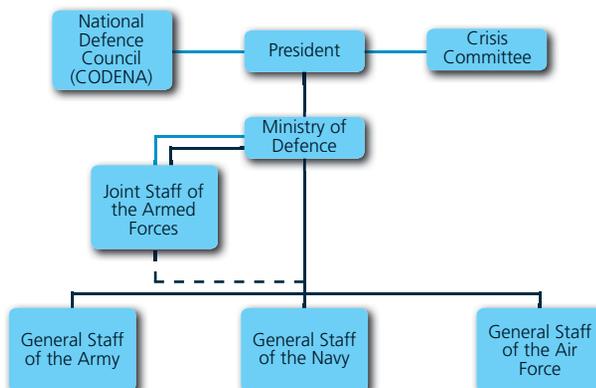


Defence System Organization

Chain of command design, political leadership-military relations, security and defence councils, and role of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the various institutional organizations.

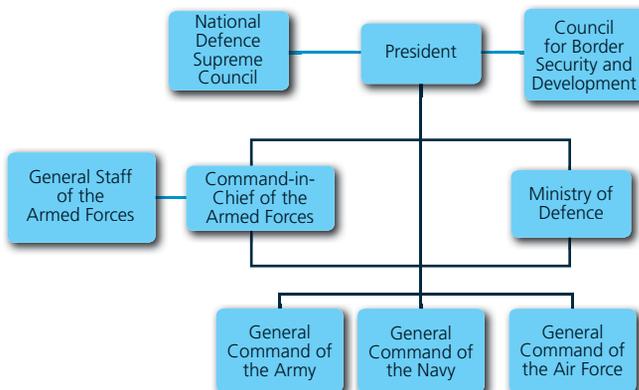
- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

ARGENTINA



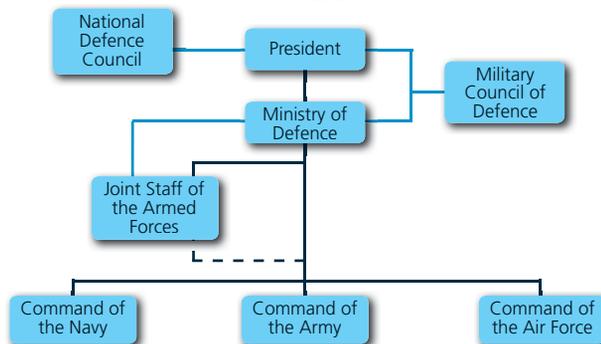
Source: Compilation based on Ley de defensa nacional (N° 23554 - 05/05/1988) and Reglamentación de la Ley de defensa nacional (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

BOLIVIA



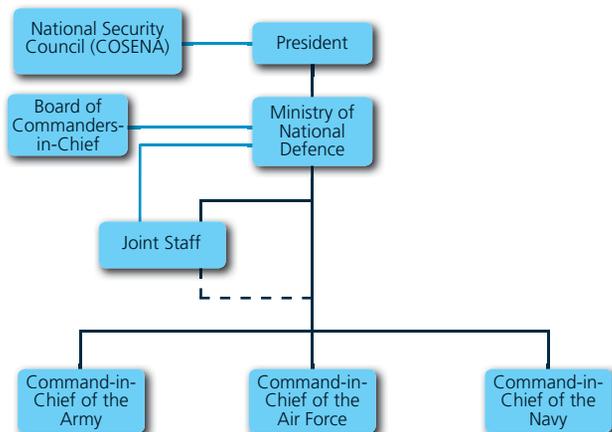
Source: Compilation based on Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30).

BRAZIL



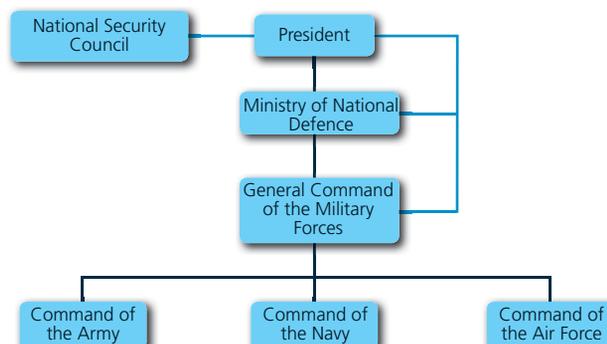
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution; Lei que dispõe sobre a organização e o funcionamento do Conselho de Defesa Nacional e dá outras providências (N° 8183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31); Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas, para Estabelecer Novas Atribuições Subsidiárias (Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09); and Lei Complementar da Defesa (Complementary Act N° 136 - 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09).

CHILE



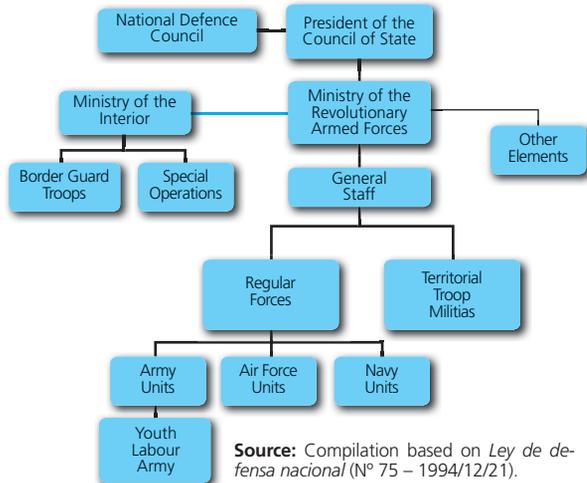
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (N° 20424 - 2010/02/04) and Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010.

COLOMBIA



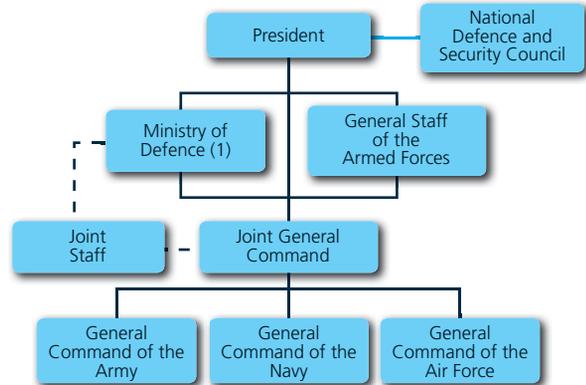
Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other provisions such as (N° 1.512 - 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 1.381 - 2015/07/22) and the Decree joining the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (Decree N° 4.748 - 2010/12/23. Last amendment: Decree N° 469 - 2015/03/17).

CUBA



Source: Compilation based on *Ley de defensa nacional* (Nº 75 – 1994/12/21).

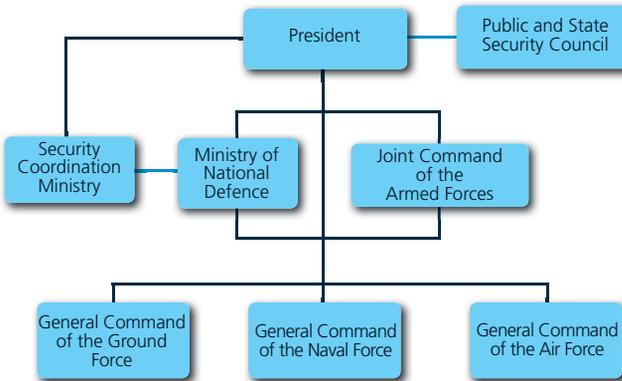
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC



(1) Only if the Minister were to be from the military. If civilian, direct command is exercised by the Joint General Command.

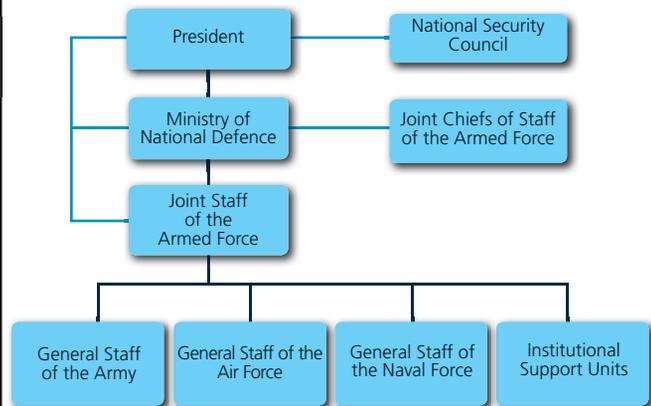
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 139 – 2013/09/19).

ECUADOR



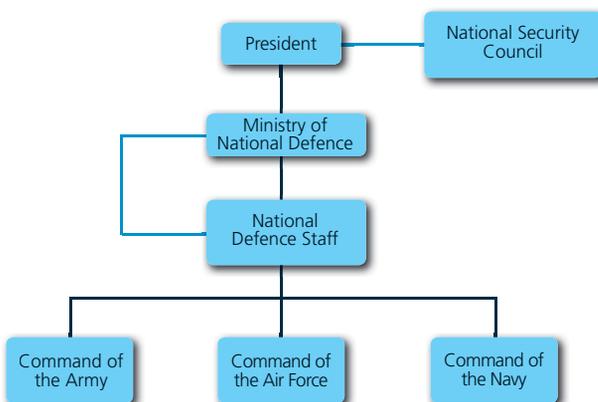
Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional* (Nº 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Law Nº 35 – 2009/09/28) and the *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (Nº 35 – 2009/09/28. Last amendment: Nº 263 – 2014/06/09).

EL SALVADOR



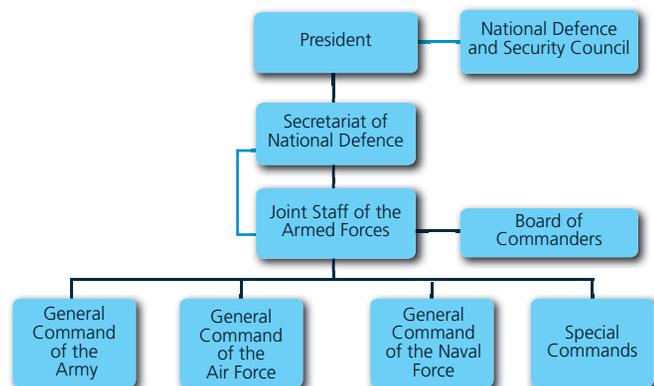
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (DL Nº 353 - 1998/07/30), and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (DL Nº 948 - 2002/10/03).

GUATEMALA



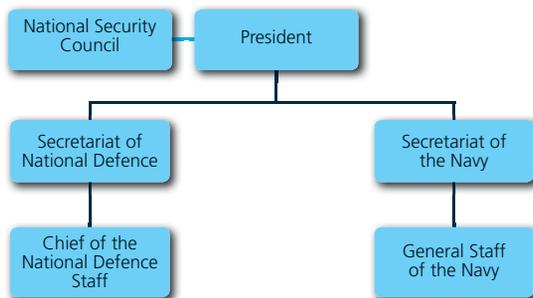
Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL Nº 18-2008 - 2008/04/15) and *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL Nº 72-90 - 1990/12/13).

HONDURAS



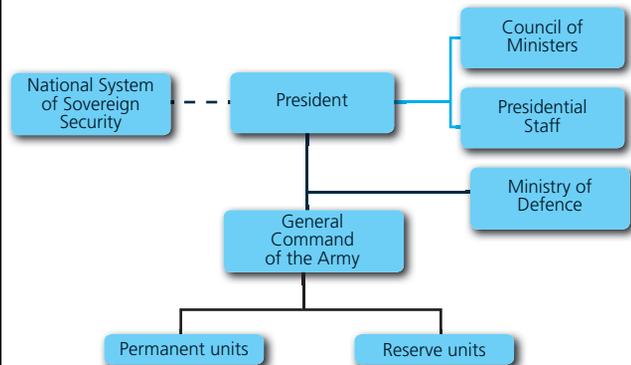
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Decree Nº 39 – 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree Nº 230 – 2013/02/27), *Ley Especial del Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad* (Decree Nº 239 – 2011/12/12) and *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional*, 2005.

MEXICO



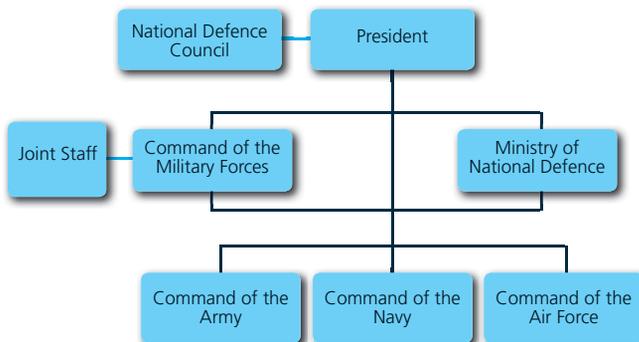
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Administración Pública Federal* (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2016/07/18), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2012/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31), *Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06) and *Ley de Seguridad Nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

NICARAGUA



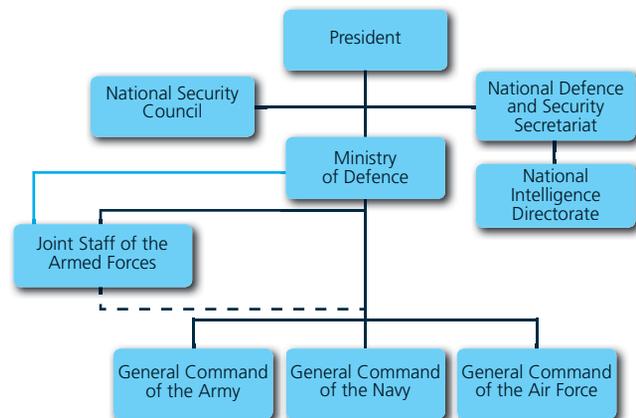
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 – 1998/06/03. Last amendment: N° 929 – 2016/05/25), *Ley de la Defensa Nacional* (N° 748 – 2010/12/22) and *Ley de seguridad soberana de la República de Nicaragua* (N° 919 – 2015/12/18).

PARAGUAY



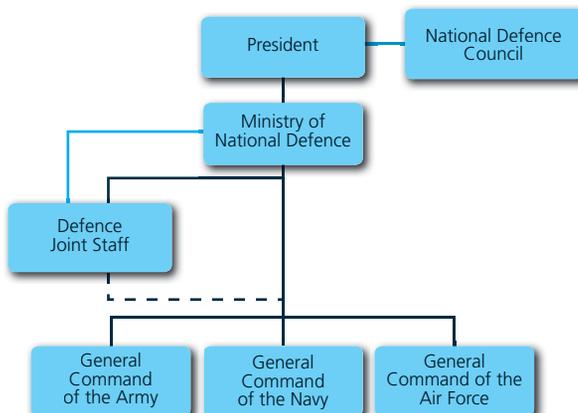
Source: Compilation based on Constitution of Paraguay, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 – 2009/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5.036 – 2013/08/22), *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (Law N° 216 – 1993/06/16. Last amendment: Law N° 406 – 2010/11/08).

PERU



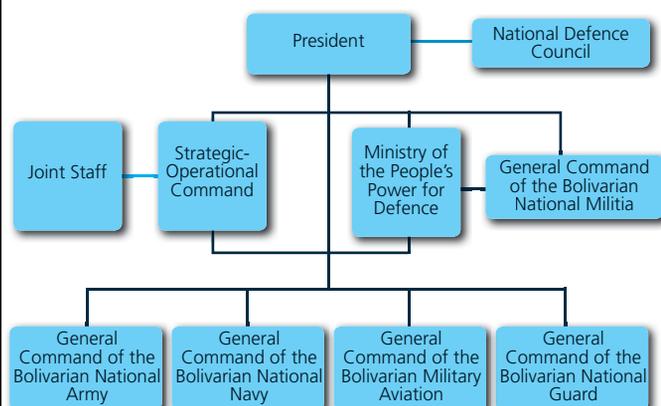
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa* (N° 29605 – 2010/10/22) and *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28478 - 2005/03/23).

URUGUAY



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 08/03/2010. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

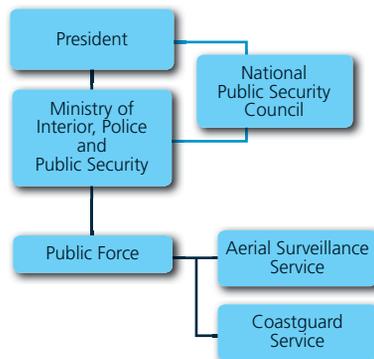
VENEZUELA



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37594 – 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6020 – 2011/03/21).

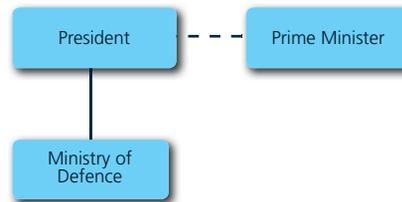
Defence and Public Security Systems

COSTA RICA



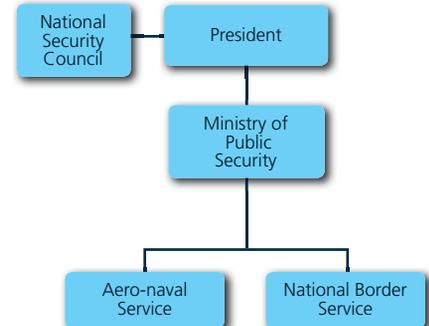
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley general de policía* (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30), *Ley Orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública* (N° 5482 – 1973/12/24).

HAITI



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution. If the Armed Forces exist, the President would constitutionally be the Commander in Chief.

PANAMA



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley que crea el Ministerio de Seguridad Pública* (N° 15 – 2010/05/03).

Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence

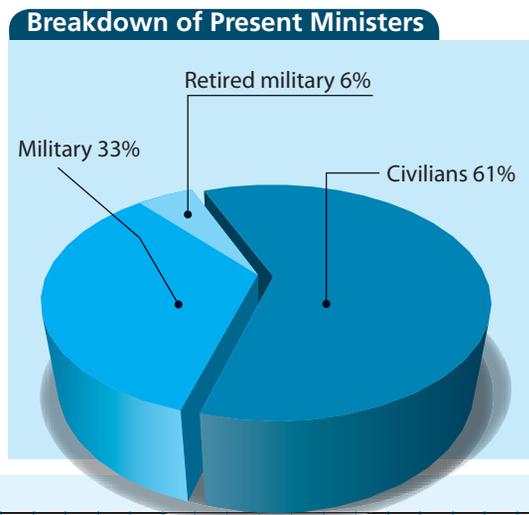
Country	Responsibility
Argentina Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence exercises the direction, organization and coordination of the activities that are proper to national defence and are not exclusively or directly conducted by the President or assigned to other officials, bodies or organizations. (<i>Ley de Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 23554 – 1988/05/05, Sec. 11).
Bolivia Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the political and administrative body of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the legal representative of the armed institution before the public powers. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 1405 – 1992/12/30, Sec. 22).
Brazil Ministry of Defence	The Minister of Defence exercises the senior leadership of the Armed Forces, on the advice of the Military Council of Defence as the permanent consultation body, the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces, the secretariats and other bodies, in accordance with the law. (Law on the general rules for the organization, preparation and employment of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary duties – Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02. Last amendment: Complementary Act N° 136 – 2010/25/08, Sec.9).
Chile Ministry of National Defence	The Ministry of National Defence is the highest body for assisting the President in the government and administration of national defence. (<i>Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 20424 – 2010/02/04, Sec. 3. Last amendment: DFL N°1 – 2011/11/03, Sec.3).
Colombia Ministry of National Defence	Responsible for the conduct of the Military Forces and National Police as instructed by the President of the Republic, formulating and adopting the sector policies, general plans, programs and projects for the defence of national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as maintaining constitutional law and order and ensuring a democratic society. (<i>Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones</i> , N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 1381 – 2015/07/22, Sec. 2, 3, 4).
Cuba Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	It is the body responsible for directing, executing and controlling the implementation of the State and Government policy with respect to the country's preparation for defence, the defence of national sovereignty in the entire national territory, the preparation and execution of armed combat, and the contracting, acquisition, production and use of war material to meet the Ministry of Defence requirements. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 37).
Dominican Republic Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the highest authority within the defence system assigned to the President of the Republic for administering the Armed Forces. It advises the President on matter of security and defence and is responsible for the elaboration and execution of the defence policy. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 139 - 2013/09/19, Sec.35 and 38).
Ecuador Ministry of National Defence	It is the political, strategic and administrative body responsible for national defence. (<i>Ley Orgánica de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 74 – 2007/01/19, Sec. 8).
El Salvador Ministry of National Defence	It is the main advisory body of the President of the Republic and General Commander of the Armed Forces in relation to national defence. It conducts the military field of action. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , DL N° 948 – 2002/10/03, Sec. 19)
Guatemala Ministry of National Defence	The Minister of National Defence, under the orders of the General Commander in Chief of the Army (the President of the Nation), shall conduct and manage the Army of Guatemala. It is the communication agency between the Army of Guatemala and the other government bodies. (<i>Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala</i> , DL N° 72-90 – 1990/12/13, Sec. 15 and 17).
Haiti Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the principal body for the implementation and conduct of the policy defined by the Executive with regard to national defence. (Decree 1990/05/31).
Honduras Secretary of National Defence	It ensures that the national defence policy will be duly executed by the Armed Forces; it represents Honduras at international defence organizations; and authorizes, regulates and controls all matters related to weapons, ammunitions and explosives. In relation to military matters, it is the administrative organization of the Armed Forces; it countersigns decrees, agreements, orders and decisions; it secures the preparation and implementation of plans and programs, and orders their elaboration or updating; it recommends officer promotions to the President; and supervises, inspects and exerts control over the organization and performance of the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , Decree N° 39-2001 – 2001/10/29, Last Amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27, Sec. 5).

Country	Responsibility
Mexico Secretariat of National Defence Secretariat of the Navy	The Secretary of National Defence exercises the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, is responsible for organizing, equipping, educating, training, instructing and managing the Ground and Air Forces, in accordance with the instructions issued by the President of the Republic. (<i>Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea</i> , DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06, Sec. 16 and 17). The Secretary of the Navy exercises the High Command of the Mexican Navy. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Armada de México</i> , DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31, Sec.7).
Nicaragua Ministry of Defence	It is the advisory body of the President of the Republic in relation to the formulation and implementation of National Defence plans and policies. (<i>Ley de la Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 748 – 2010/22/12, Sec. 13).
Paraguay Ministry of National Defence	The administrative responsibilities of the Nation's Armed Forces fall under the National Ministry of Defence. (<i>Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación</i> , N° 74 – 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act N° 4067 - 2010/08/11, Sec. 48).
Peru Ministry of Defence	It is the main executive body of the national security and defence system, responsible for formulating, coordinating, implementing, executing and supervising the national defence policy in the military sphere, as well as for designing, planning and coordinating this policy in the non-military arena, in accordance with current laws in effect. (<i>Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional</i> , N° 28478 – 2005/03/23, Sec. 18).
Uruguay Ministry of National Defence	It has the power and competence over the political conduct of national defence areas determined by the laws and the Executive Branch within the framework of their powers, in particular, of all matters related to the Armed Forces. It exercises the command and supervision of all activities carried out by the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley marco de defensa nacional</i> , N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/10/05, Sec. 14 and 15).
Venezuela Ministry of the People's Power for Defence	It is the highest administrative body as regards the military defence of the Nation, responsible for the formulation, adoption, monitoring and assessment of the policies, strategies, plans, programs and projects of the defence sector. The President and Commander-in-Chief is entitled to issue operational orders through the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana</i> , GO N° 6239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Special Official Gazette GO N° 6020 – 2011/03/21, Sec. 11 and 20).

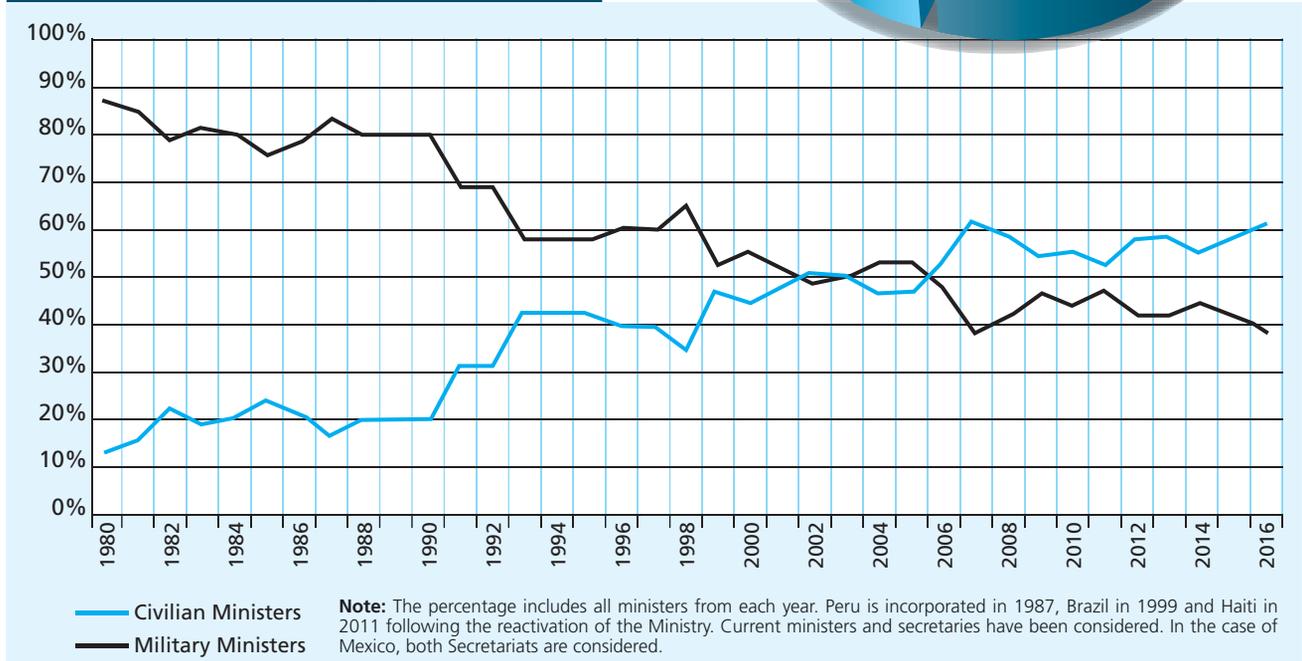
Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence

Country	Responsibility
Costa Rica Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security	Preserve and maintain national sovereignty; contribute to the strengthening of the principle of legality, through respect and general observance of the Political Constitution and laws; ensure security, peace and public order in the country. (<i>Ley Orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública</i> , N° 5482 - 1973/12/24. Last amendment: <i>Ley General de Policía</i> , N° 7410 – 1994/05/26).
Panama Ministry of Public Security	The Ministry of Public Security has the function of maintaining and defending national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and public order in the country, and protect the life, honor and property of its nationals and the foreigners that are under its jurisdiction (<i>Ley de Creación del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública</i> , N° 15 -2010/04/14, Sec. 1).

1. As determined by the Constitution Costa Rica and Panama do not have Armed Forces.



Ministries of Defence Leadership, 1980-2016 (in %)



Sources: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, and Uruguay; Ministry of the People's Power for Defence of Venezuela; Ministries of Public Security of Costa Rica and Panama; Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras; and the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico.

Annual Reports on Ministerial Management

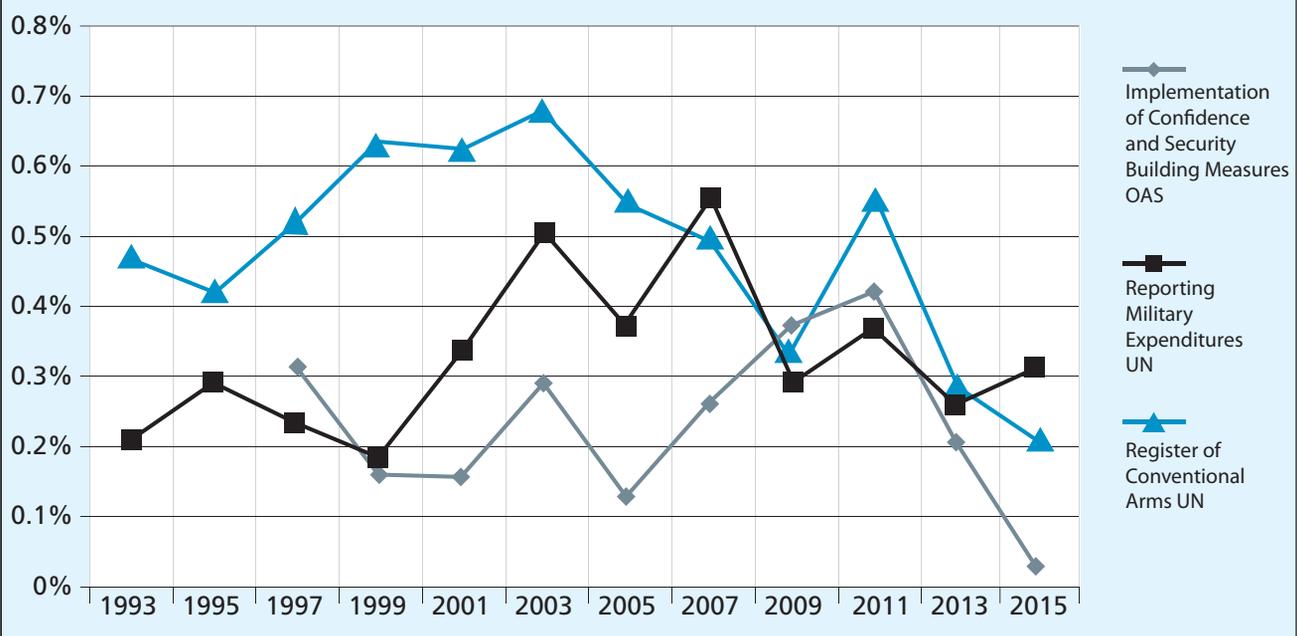
Country	Name	Published by
Argentina	<i>Memoria detallada del estado de la Nación</i>	Ministers' Chief of Staff.
Bolivia	<i>Memoria Institucional</i>	Ministry of Defence
Brazil	<i>Relatório de Avaliação</i>	Ministry of Defence
Chile	<i>Cuenta Pública</i>	Government of Chile
Colombia	<i>Memorias al Congreso de la República. Logros de la Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad - PISDP.</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Costa Rica	<i>Memoria Institucional</i>	Ministry of Interior, Police and Public Security
Cuba	<i>n/a</i>	<i>n/a</i>
Dominican Republic	<i>Memoria Anual</i>	Ministry of Defence
Ecuador	<i>Informe de Gestión</i>	Ministry of National Defence
El Salvador	<i>Memoria de Labores</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Guatemala	<i>Memoria de Labores</i>	Ministry of National Defence
Haiti	<i>n/a</i>	<i>n/a</i>
Honduras	<i>Memoria</i>	Secretariat of National Defence
Mexico	<i>Informe de Labores</i>	Secretariat of National Defence. Secretariat of the Navy
Nicaragua	<i>Memoria Anual</i>	Army of Nicaragua
Panama	<i>Memoria</i>	Ministry of Public Security
Paraguay	<i>Informe del Gobierno Nacional</i>	Presidency of the Republic
Peru	<i>Anuario Estadístico del Sector</i>	Ministry of Defence
Uruguay	<i>Informe y Memoria Anual de Gestión</i>	Ministry of Defence
Venezuela	<i>Memoria y Cuenta</i>	Ministry of the People's Power for Defence

n/a: no available data.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the institutions mentioned above.

Transparency Measures

Evolution in Latin America of submissions to the UN and OAS Registers



Register/Instrument: Average number of reports submitted in each period (for the calculation of reports submitted to the OAS, all countries considered in this publication, with the exception of Cuba, have been included).

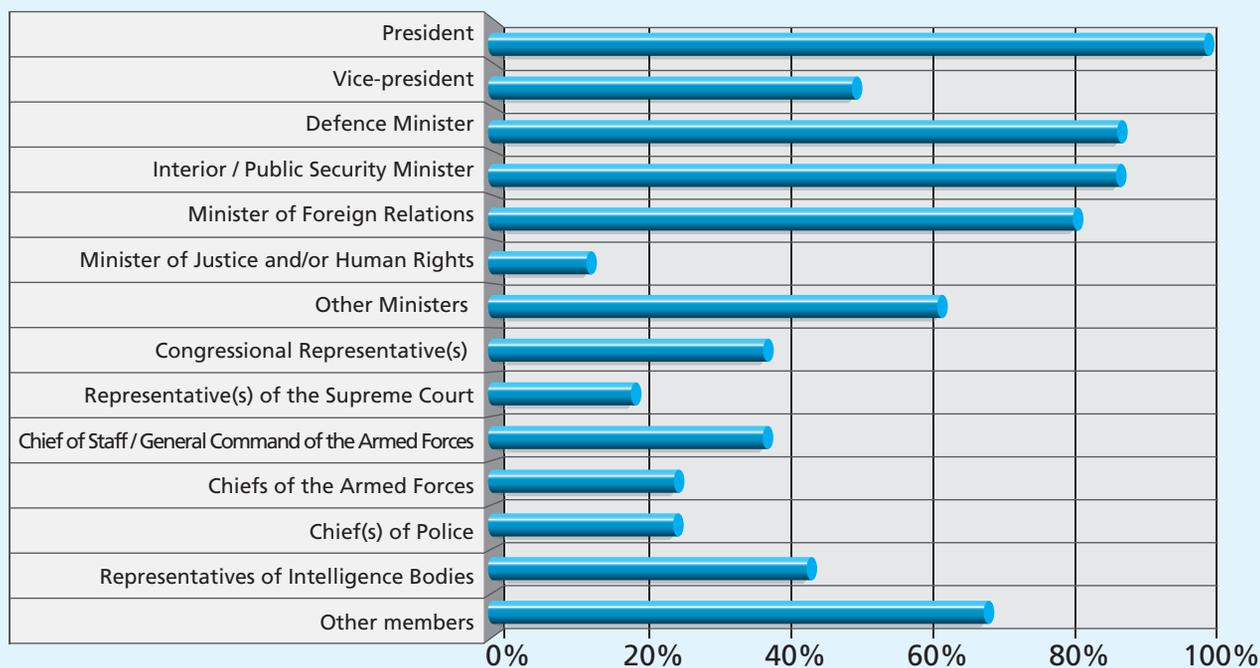
Source: Compilation based on reports submitted by the States to the United Nations Register of Conventional Arms and the United Nations Instrument for Reporting Military Expenditures from 1992 to 2015 and reports submitted by States to the OAS on the Implementation of Confidence and Security-Building Measures in the 1997-2015 period.

Policy Documents

Country	Document
Argentina	<i>Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional 1999. Revisión de la Defensa 2001. Directiva de Política de Defensa Nacional 2009 and 2014. Libro Blanco de la Defensa 2010 and 2015.</i>
Bolivia	<i>Libro Blanco de la Defensa 2004. Bases para la Discusión de la doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia 2010.</i>
Brazil	<i>Política de Defensa Nacional 1996 and 2005. Estrategia Nacional de Defensa 2008 y 2010. Libro Blanco de Defensa Nacional 2012.</i>
Chile	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile 1997, 2002 and 2010.</i>
Colombia	<i>Política de Defensa y Seguridad Democrática 2003. Política de Consolidación de la Seguridad Democrática 2007 y 2010. Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad 2011. Política Nacional de Defensa de la Libertad Personal 2011. Política de Defensa y Seguridad "Todos por un nuevo país" 2015.</i>
Dominican Republic	<i>Directiva de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional 2007.</i>
Ecuador	<i>Política de la Defensa Nacional del Ecuador 2002 and 2006. Agenda Política de la Defensa Nacional 2008, 2011 and 2014.</i>
El Salvador	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional 2006.</i>
Guatemala	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de la República de Guatemala 2003. Política de la Defensa Nacional 2005. Libro de la Defensa 2015.</i>
Honduras	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional 2005.</i>
Mexico	<i>Libro del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos 2005.</i>
Nicaragua	<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua 2005.</i>
Paraguay	<i>Política de Defensa Nacional de la República del Paraguay 1999. Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional 2013, and Directiva de Defensa Nacional 2013.</i>
Peru	<i>Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional del Perú 2005.</i>
Uruguay	<i>Bases para una Política de Defensa Nacional 1999. Política de Defensa Nacional 2014.</i>

Officials on Defence / National Security Councils – in percentage

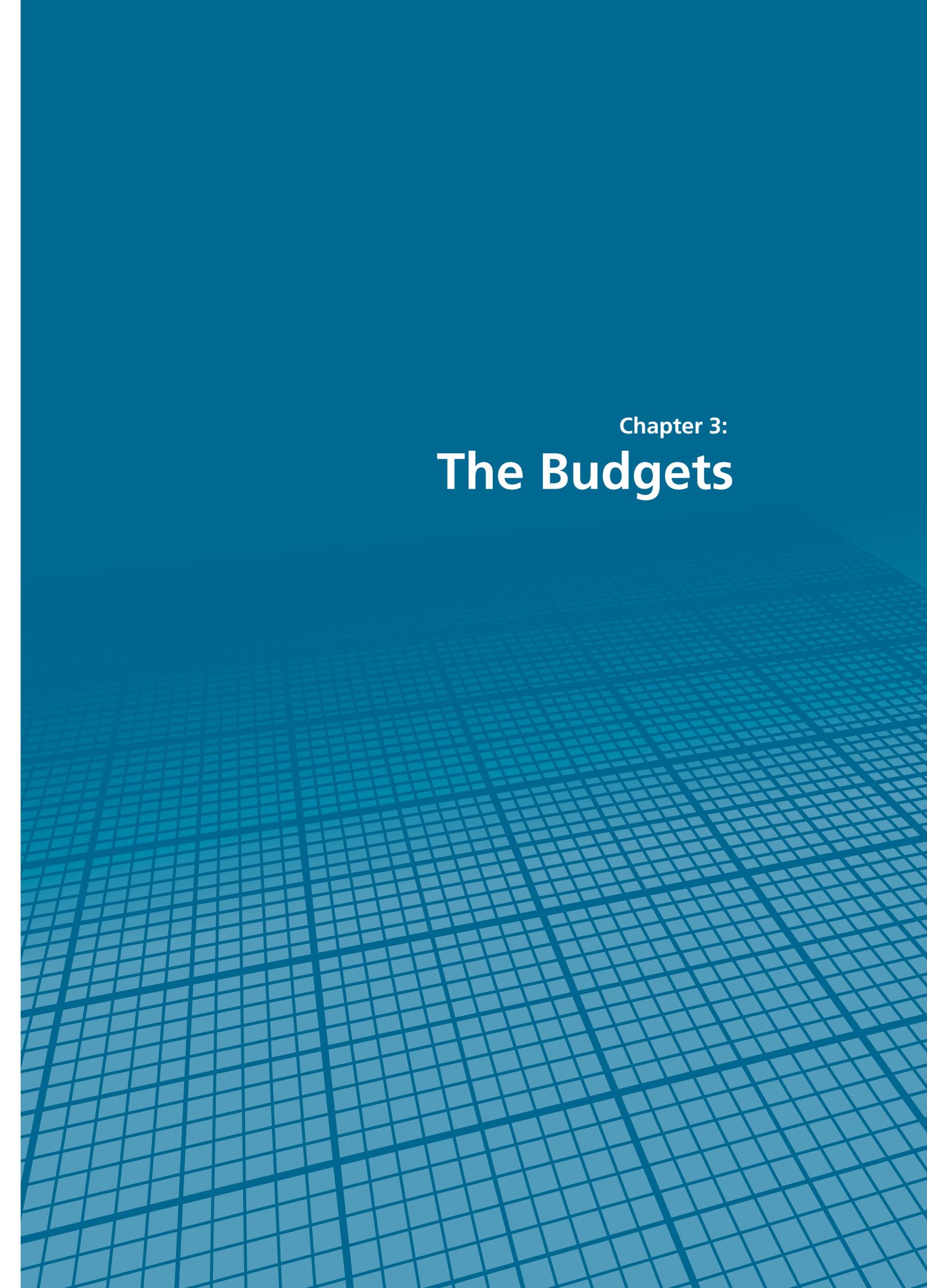
Countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela



Notes: In the Dominican Republic, Sec. 258 of the Constitution provides for the creation of a National Security and Defence Council, but at the close of this publication the regulation of its composition and functioning was pending.

Sources: *Ley de defensa nacional* (N° 23554 – 1988/05/05) of Argentina; *Ley de organización del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 3351 – 2006/02/21) of Bolivia; Sec.91 of the *Constituição da Republica Federativa del Brasil* and *Ley sobre la organización y funcionamiento del consejo de defensa nacional* (N° 8183 – 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31) of Brazil; Sec. N° 106 of the *Constitución Política* and *Libro de la defensa nacional* (2010) of Chile; *Decreto por el cual se fusionan el Consejo Nacional de Seguridad, el Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional y la Comisión creada por el Decreto 813 de 1989* (Decrete N° 4748 – 2010/12/23. Last amendment: Decree N°469 – 2015/03/17) of Colombia; *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 75 – 1994/12/21) of Cuba; *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 – 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 – 2014/06/09) of Ecuador; *Decreto de creación del consejo de seguridad nacional* (N° 168 - 1992/09/11. Last amendment: DE N° 1 – 2005/01/12) of El Salvador; *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL N° 18-2008- 2008/04/15) of Guatemala; *Ley Especial del Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad* (Decrete N° 239 – 2011/12/12) of Honduras; *Ley de seguridad nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26) of Mexico; *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 – 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Law N° 929 – 2016/05/25) of Nicaragua; *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 – 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5036 – 2013/08/22) of Paraguay; *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28478- 2005/03/23) of Peru; *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 2010/03/08) of Uruguay; Sec.323 of the *Constitución de la República Bolivariana de Venezuela* and *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37594 - 2002/12/18) of Venezuela.

Chapter 3:
The Budgets

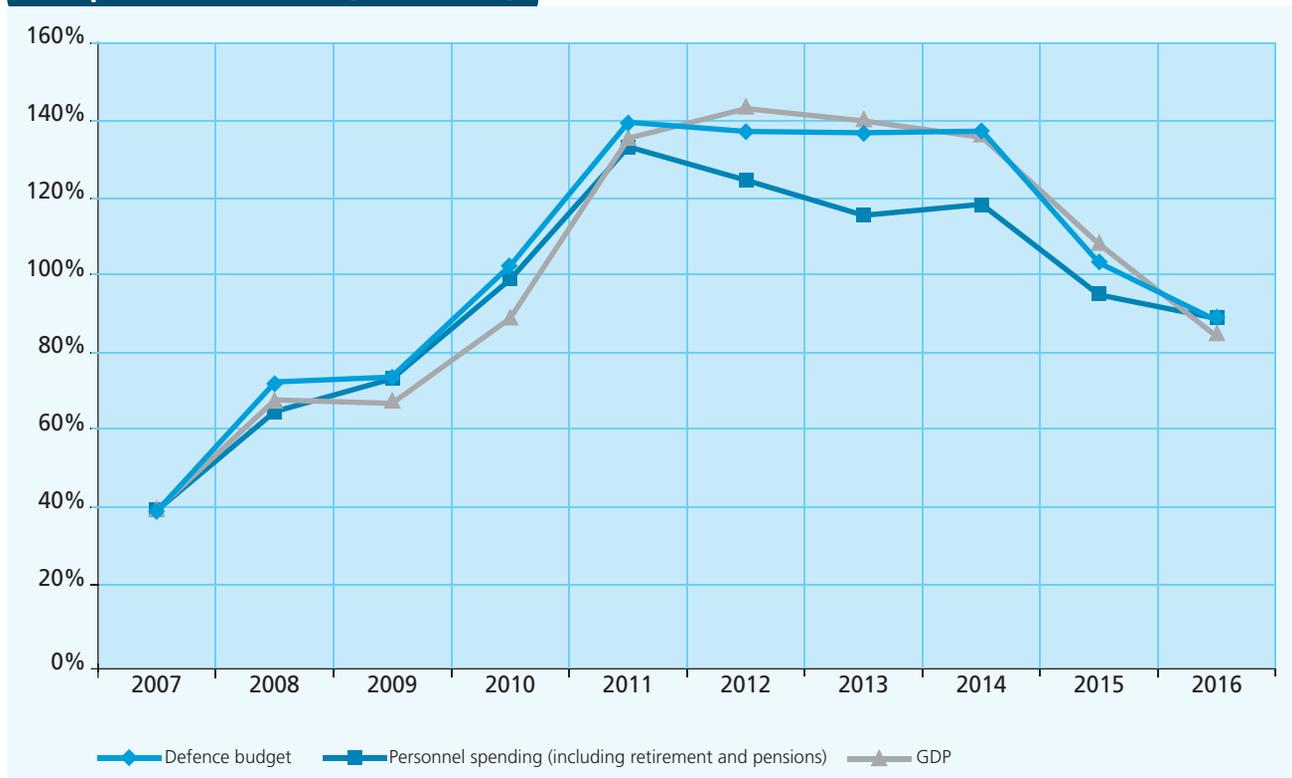


Defence Budget (US\$)

Country	2006	2008	2010	2012	2014	2016
Argentina	1,952,165,821	2,628,157,098	3,138,200,705	4,351,981,686	4,219,130,969	4,287,426,700
Bolivia	197,291,177	254,520,509	336,894,359	400,819,204	490,559,378	568,421,520
Brazil	13,692,057,669	26,202,709,813	33,055,029,481	35,512,467,812	31,629,440,741	19,978,247,480
Chile	3,177,404,842	4,459,645,809	4,778,329,754	5,878,940,198	5,511,299,093	4,571,174,008
Colombia	2,872,392,573	6,004,957,107	6,178,261,917	7,907,923,506	8,416,388,574	4,916,946,842
Cuba*	71,162,500	84,233,333	89,170,833	120,008,333	118,850,000	293,154,167
Dominican Republic	213,117,635	269,120,373	332,298,929	353,297,867	417,072,353	454,610,819
Ecuador	952,621,138	1,388,349,715	2,156,832,116	2,396,048,031	2,773,004,221	2,510,507,785
El Salvador	106,363,230	115,409,495	132,874,110	144,067,030	149,455,885	146,139,840
Guatemala	134,476,326	156,210,263	159,860,766	210,816,824	257,962,025	264,313,810
Honduras	63,175,260	121,183,088	172,194,128	188,926,130	252,646,424	332,560,070
Mexico	3,288,106,264	4,706,150,462	4,875,854,577	6,287,762,898	7,299,439,730	5,978,115,551
Nicaragua	36,293,492	42,191,833	39,644,293	65,756,103	82,888,983	72,558,630
Paraguay	95,572,924	149,580,691	227,582,002	430,850,307	440,752,612	357,354,910
Peru	1,086,270,304	1,515,727,130	2,061,617,832	2,190,684,087	2,819,591,821	2,237,685,498
Uruguay	215,709,213	316,844,107	622,039,810	705,969,493	650,718,647	770,840,944
Venezuela	1,867,024,633	3,351,756,259	2,501,244,477	3,900,098,861	5,567,765,086	8,549,765,946
TOTAL	30,021,205,000	51,766,747,085	60,857,930,090	71,046,418,372	71,096,966,541	56,289,824,520
Variation %	0.00%	72.43%	17.56%	16.74%	0.07%	-20.83%

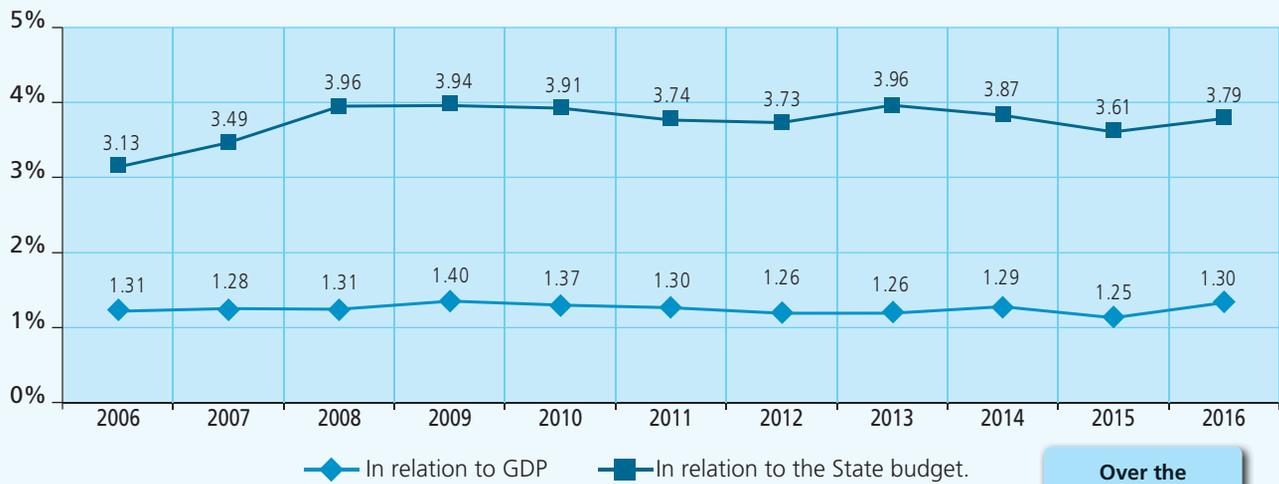
* Cuba: "Defence, Internal Order and public administration" budget.

Comparative Growth (2006-2016)



Note: Cuba has not been included. Fiscal year 2006 represents point 0 of the variation

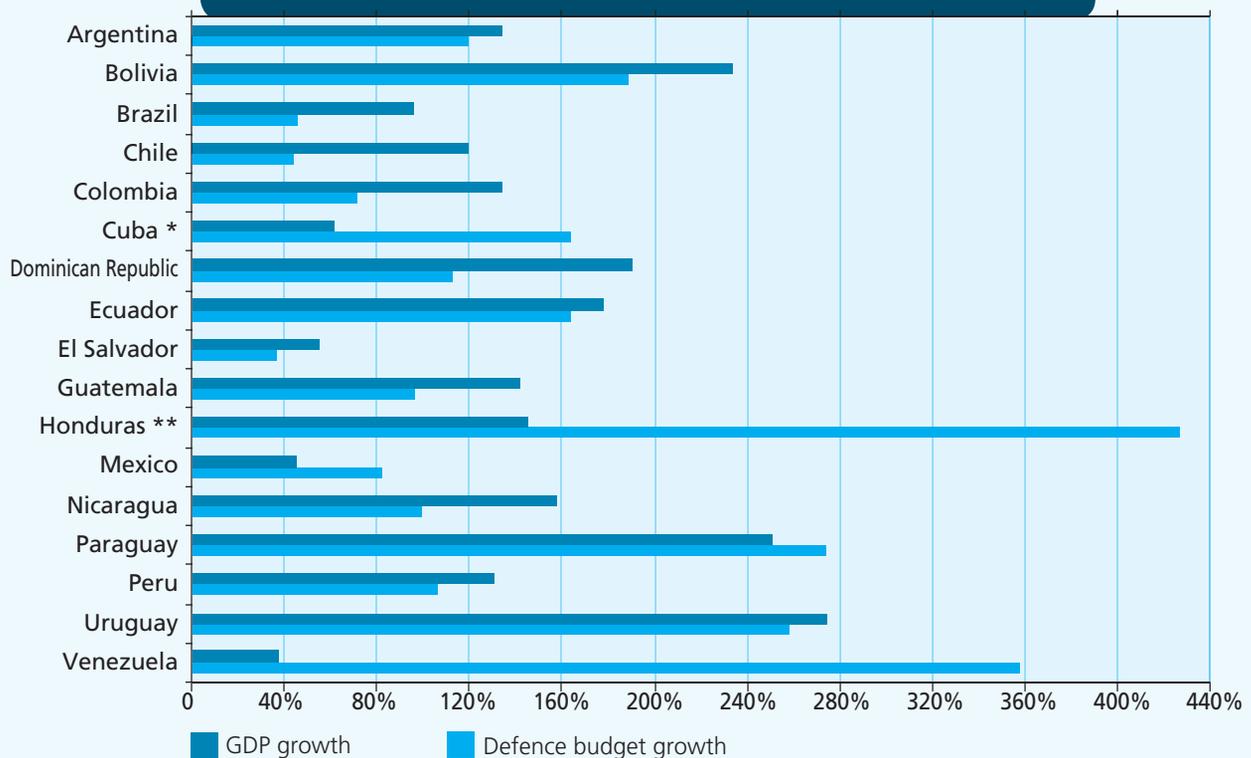
Evolution of the Defence Budget in Latin America (%)



Between 2006 and 2016, the average share of the general state budget designated to defence was **3.7%**.

Over the same period, the defence budget averaged **1.3%** of GDP.

GDP – Defence Budget: Comparative Growth (2006 – 2016)



* Cuba: "Defence, Internal Order and public administration" budget.

** Honduras: Retirement and pensions of police officers and firefighters incorporated as members of the Military Provision Institute are included as from 2007. No breakdown has been made to the budget items.

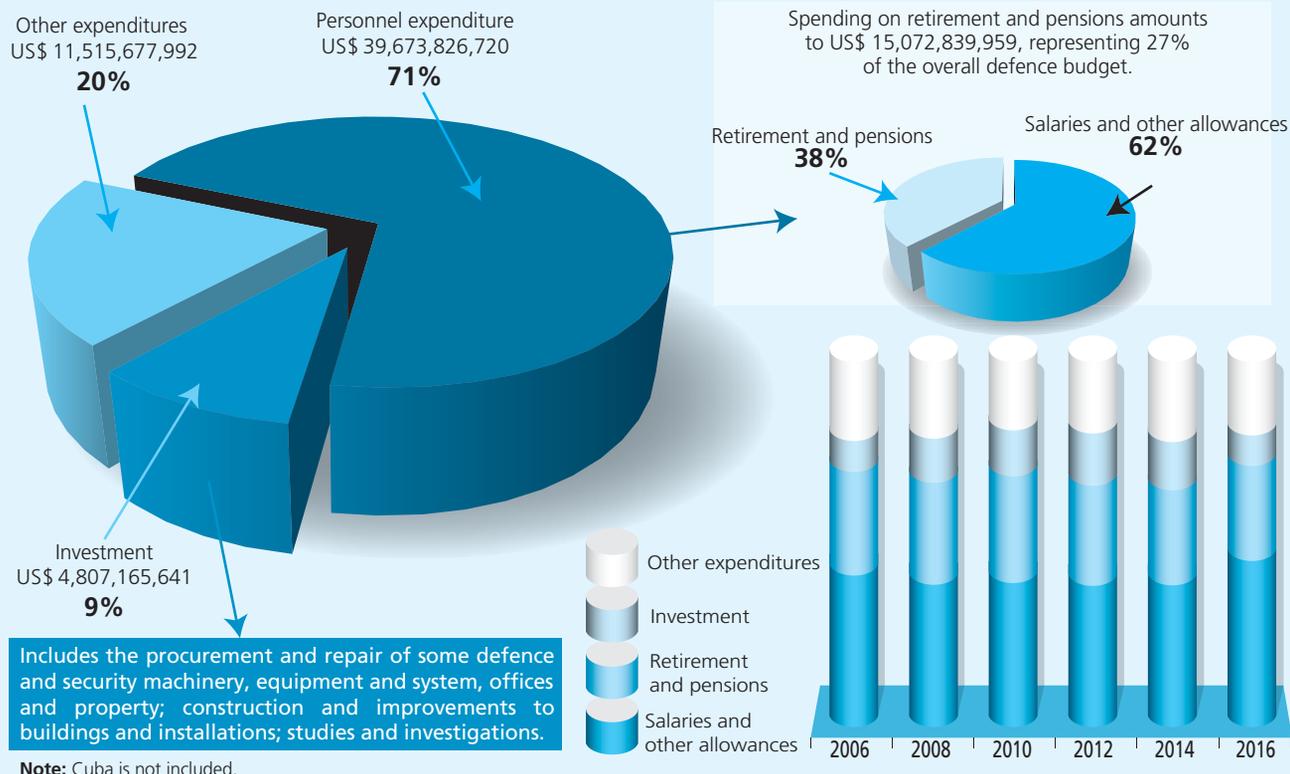
Source: Own compilation on the basis of the budget laws of each country. In the case of Cuba, 2006 and 2015 figures correspond to government budget execution (*Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2014 and Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2015*).

For the GDP calculation, the data used for each year under review are those provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF. *Cuba: Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2014, Panorama Económico y Social*. For 2015 and the 2016 estimation: Chairmanship of the State Council and Council of Ministers.

The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Only in the case of Cuba, the "Defence and Internal Order" (plus public administration for 2015 and 2016) activity is considered, as expressed in the Cuban budget. Central administration, decentralized organizations

Defence Budget Breakdown, Latin America, 2016



Personnel and Investment (%)

Country	2006		2008		2010		2012		2014		2016	
	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I
Argentina	77.1	2.4	78.7	3.1	75.4	3.1	76.4	3.9	78.4	2.3	80.8	2.4
Bolivia	69.9	3.8	62.1	5.2	62.2	5.8	63.6	3.7	63.0	5.0	66.1	3.0
Brazil	74.8	6.3	70.3	10.9	71.6	14.0	70.0	14.0	67.6	12.6	74.7	9.4
Chile	55.3	25.8	50.5	31.6	58.4	24.0	59.6	21.9	60.4	19.7	67.1	11.7
Colombia	48.9	12.7	43.9	25.5	48.8	14.0	49.3	11.3	49.8	11.9	56.2	5.5
Dominican Republic	76.0	3.8	73.7	8.7	80.7	4.6	78.7	1.6	80.0	1.2	79.5	1.5
Ecuador	73.0	5.3	78.6	1.8	74.4	15.3	81.4	7.2	75.9	8.7	83.7	6.7
El Salvador	75.0	7.7	72.6	7.4	72.6	3.0	75.0	2.4	77.2	1.5	79.4	1.5
Guatemala	51.9	11.6	55.8	2.3	61.6	1.4	62.7	4.8	56.3	13.2	67.1	7.9
Honduras	72.1	0.7	71.5	4.9	77.0	0.6	84.1	1.6	69.6	3.1	67.0	2.6
Mexico	79.5	0.8	78.7	3.0	75.2	5.3	74.3	4.8	70.9	9.8	65.7	14.2
Nicaragua	58.7	3.4	57.7	2.6	62.6	2.4	44.6	25.3	42.2	22.6	65.4	4.6
Paraguay	84.8	3.7	84.0	5.7	81.8	7.1	69.7	18.3	82.3	7.4	83.9	5.6
Peru	51.5	3.3	47.6	7.9	48.5	14.9	48.4	24.9	51.8	23.3	56.3	24.5
Uruguay	73.6	5.1	73.8	5.4	79.7	5.8	80.0	3.3	81.0	3.1	85.9	1.7
Venezuela	75.2	13.3	76.7	2.3	82.5	1.6	48.6	40.9	49.4	34.3	69.1	4.3

Source: Compilation based on the budget laws of each country. The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

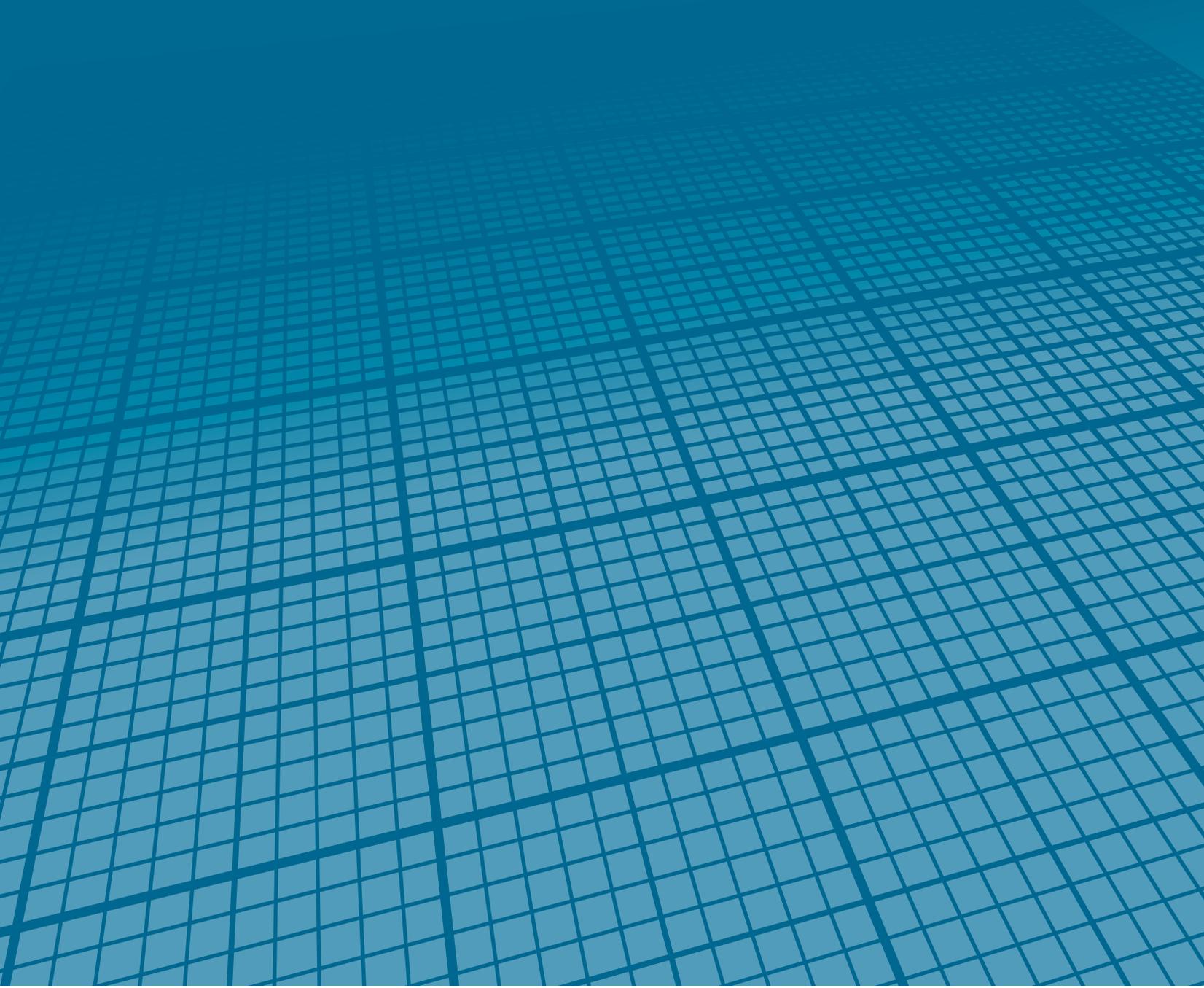
The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Central administration, decentralized organizations and social security items are included.

The following items are considered as "investment": real direct investment (Argentina); real assets (Bolivia); fiscal and social security budget investments and investment budget (Brazil); acquisition of non-financial assets and investment initiatives, and revenues into the copper fund (Chile); Investment (Colombia); Non-financial assets (Dominican Republic); Annual investment plan (Ecuador); Institutional investment (El Salvador); Properties, plants, equipment and intangible assets (Guatemala); Capital assets acquisition (Honduras); Investment (Mexico); Capital expenses/Machinery and equipment (Nicaragua); Physical investment (Paraguay); Acquisition of non-financial assets and revenues for the Fund for the Armed Forces (Peru); Investment (Uruguay); Real assets (Venezuela). The budget laws of each country present different degrees of details on investments.

In the case of Chile and Peru, extra-budgetary spending forecasts provided for by law have been included. For further details, see the "Countries" section of this publication.

Chapter 4:

The Armed Forces



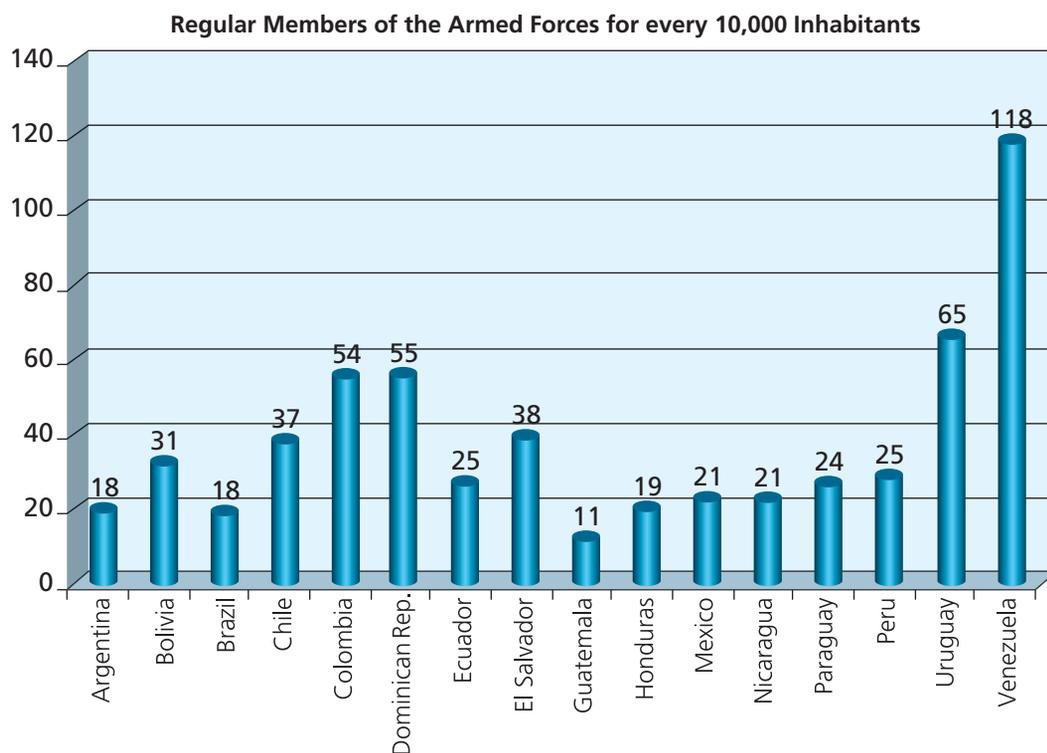
Armed Forces Strength 2016

Army			Navy			Air Force			TOTAL
Argentina									
48,367			17,957			13,521			79,845
6,089 Officers	22,721 Non-commissioned officers	19,557 Enlisted soldiers	2,519 Officers	14,131 Non-commissioned officers	1,307 Enlisted soldiers	2,520 Officers	9,075 Non-commissioned officers	1,926 Enlisted soldiers	
Bolivia									
22,565			4,983			6,530			34,078
3,144 Officers	4,587 Non-commissioned officers	14,834 Enlisted soldiers	937 Officers	1,365 Non-commissioned officers	2,681 Enlisted soldiers	935 Officers	1,844 Non-commissioned officers	3,751 Enlisted soldiers	
Brazil									
214,941			85,605			66,068			366,614
27,715 Officers	49,681 Non-commissioned officers	137,545 Enlisted soldiers	14,365 Officers	29,129 Non-commissioned officers	42,111 Enlisted soldiers	11,487 Officers	26,493 Non-commissioned officers	28,088 Enlisted soldiers	
Chile									
40,417			18,973			8,293			67,683
4,075 Officers	20,486 Non-commissioned officers	15,856 Enlisted soldiers	2,404 Officers	15,546 Non-commissioned officers	1,023 Enlisted soldiers	1,377 Officers	6,460 Non-commissioned officers	456 Enlisted soldiers	
Colombia									
220,537			30,917			13,596			265,050
Dominican Republic*									
28,815			11,320			18,146			58,281*
Ecuador									
41,403									41,403
El Salvador									
3,976			1,477			18,570			24,023
Officers			Non-commissioned officers			Enlisted soldiers			
Guatemala									
15,797			1,452			932			18,181
2,166 Officers	3,730 Non-commissioned officers	9,901 Enlisted soldiers	194 Officers	496 Non-commissioned officers	762 Enlisted soldiers	141 Officers	282 Non-commissioned officers	509 Enlisted soldiers	
Honduras									
10,269			2,830			2,117			15,216
586 Officers	145 Non-commissioned officers	9,538 Enlisted soldiers	314 Officers	197 Non-commissioned officers	2,319 Enlisted soldiers	292 Officers	381 Non-commissioned officers	1,444 Enlisted soldiers	
Mexico									
205,689			54,179			7,788			267,656

* Data as of December 2015. Data related to the second half of 2016 can be found in the appropriate chapter.

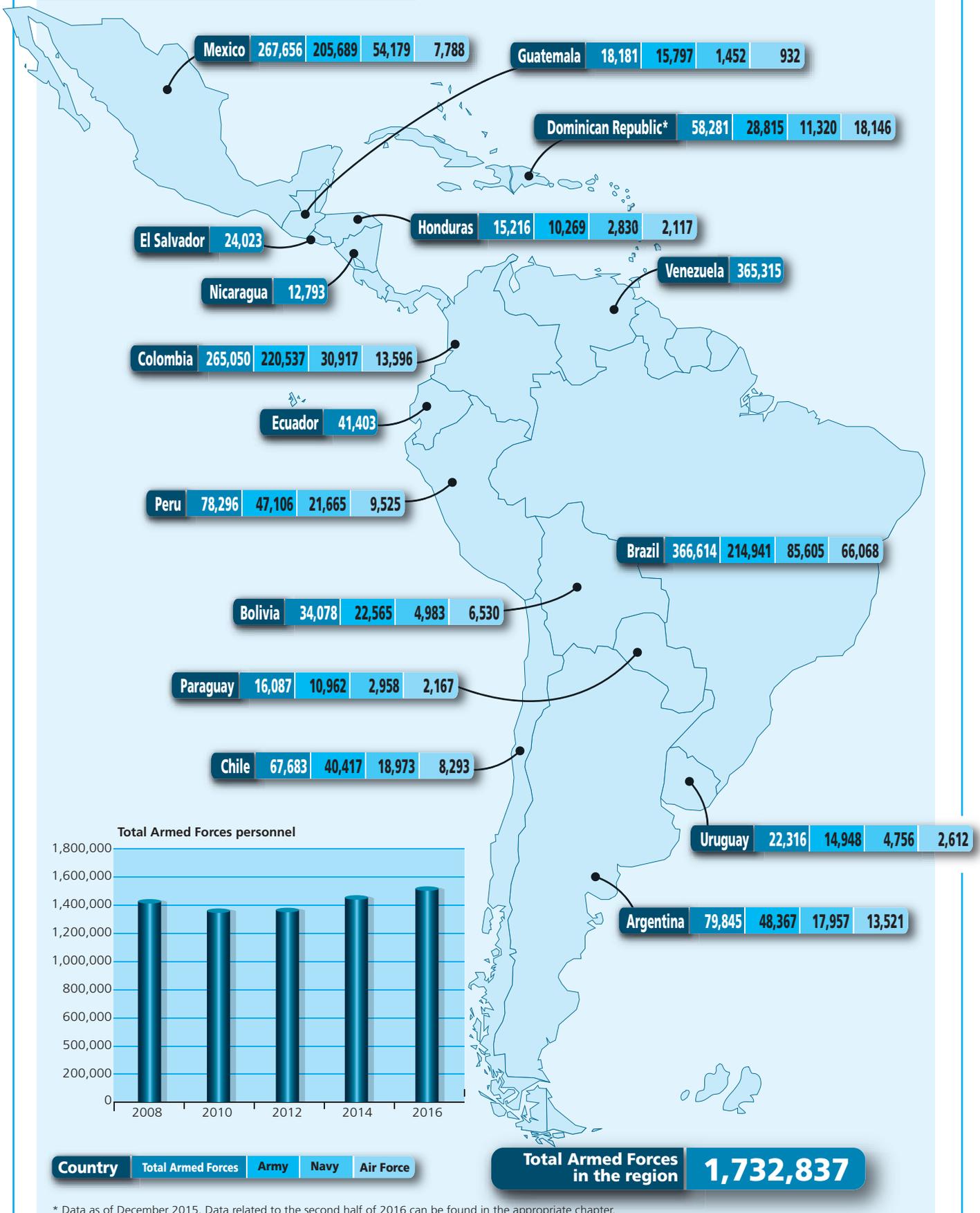
Army		Navy			Air Force			TOTAL
Nicaragua								
1,802 Officers		587 Non-commissioned officers			10,404 Enlisted soldiers			12,793
Paraguay								
10,962		2,958			2,167			16,087
1,711 Officers	5,904 Non-commissioned officers	3,347 Enlisted soldiers	485 Officers	1,779 Non-commissioned officers	694 Enlisted soldiers	436 Officers	1,441 Non-commissioned officers	290 Enlisted soldiers
Perú								
47,106		21,665			9,525			78,296
6,273 Officers	13,390 Non-commissioned officers	27,443 Enlisted soldiers	1,955 Officers	15,999 Non-commissioned officers	3,711 Enlisted soldiers	1,628 Officers	5,996 Non-commissioned officers	1,901 Enlisted soldiers
Uruguay								
14,948		4,756			2,612			22,316
1,432 Officers	13,516 Non-commissioned officers		595 Officers	4,161 Non-commissioned officers		438 Officers	2,174 Non-commissioned officers	
Venezuela								
365,315							365,315	
Total: 1,732,837								

Note: Bolivia data as of 2015. In Chile, the troops include conscripts and professional soldiers. Peru: data as of 2014. In Ecuador, the breakdown by service in 2015 was as follows: 61% Army, 23% Navy and 16% Air Force.



Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section "The Countries" of this publication. Information on population provided by *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015*, ECLAC (Population projection 2016).

Armed Forces in the Region, 2016



* Data as of December 2015. Data related to the second half of 2016 can be found in the appropriate chapter.

Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section "The Countries" of this publication.

Military cooperation and multilateral exercises

Military cooperation in the region is materialized in the ongoing and regular conduct of combined exercises, both of a bilateral and multilateral nature, where the goal is to enhance greater interoperability among forces while contributing to the strengthening of confidence building between nations. Such exercises in many instances include, in addition to military training, the conduct of natural disaster response drills, multidimensional scenarios under UN mandate, search and rescue situations, and combatting illicit trafficking, among others.

Exercise	Type of Exercise	Force	Participants
Croix Du Sud (2015)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Australia, Britain, Canada, Chile, France, Fiji, Japan, New Zealand, Papua New Guinea, Tonga, United States and Vanuatu.
Cruzex (2015)		Air Force	Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela.
Dawn Blitz (2015)		Navy	Japan, Mexico, New Zealand and United States.
UNITAS LVII (2015)		Navy	Brazil, Britain, Chile, Guatemala, Mexico, Peru and United States.
Cambrian Patrol 2015		Army	Australia, Brazil, Britain, Canada, Chile, Czech Republic, Denmark, France, Georgia, India, Ireland, Lithuania, Netherlands, Nepal, New Zealand, Oman, Pakistan, Poland, Switzerland and United States.
Emerald Warrior (2015)		Air Force	Chile, Britain, Netherlands, Turkey and United States.
Cooperación (2016)		Air Force	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
Fuerza Comandos (2016)		Army	Argentina, Belize, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United States and Uruguay.
BRACOLPER (2016)		Navy	Brazil, Colombia and Peru.
PANAMAX (2016)		Navy and Army	Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru and United States.
FAHUM (2016)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama and United States.
Angel Thunder (2015)		Air Force	Colombia, Denmark and United States.
RIMPAC (2016)		Navy	Australia, Bangladesh, Brazil, Britain, Brunei, Canada, Chile, China, Colombia, Denmark, France, Germany, India, Indonesia, Italy, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Netherlands, New Zealand, Norway, Peru, Philippines, Singapore, South Korea, Tonga and United States. Observers: Cambodia, Maldives, Papua New Guinea, Turkey and Vietnam.
Tradewinds 2016		Navy	Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Britain, Canada, Dominica, Dominican Republic, Granada, Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica, Mexico, Saint. Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago and United States.
IBSAMAR (2016)		Navy	Brazil, India and South Africa.
KHAAN QUEST 2016		Army, Navy, Air Force	Bangladesh, Belarus, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Britain, Burkina Faso, Cambodia, Canada, Chile, China, Czech Republic, El Salvador, Fiji, France, Germany, Guatemala, Honduras, Hungary, India, Indonesia, Japan, Kenya, Kyrgyzstan, Malawi, Malaysia, Mongolia, Nepal, Norway, New Zealand, Pakistan, Peru, Philippines, Poland, Qatar, Romania, Russia, Singapore, South Korea, Sri Lanka, Sweden, Tajikistan, Tonga, United States, Uruguay and Vietnam

References

Sources: Compilation based on information provided in annual institutional reports and the websites Ministries of Defence and the Armed Forces of participating countries and information provided by Ministry of Defence of Chile and El Salvador, and Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico.

Women's Admission to the Armed Forces (year)

Country	Officers						Non-commissioned officers					
	Professional Corps			Command Corps			Professional Corps			Command Corps		
	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force
Argentina	1982	1981	1982	1997	2002	2001	1981	1980	2006	1996	1980	1998
Bolivia	1982	2010	2007	1979-1985/2003	2010	2007	1950	2010	2004	2008	2010	2004
Brazil	1992	1980	1982	2012/17(1)	2012(1)	1996	2001	1980	1982	2012/ 17(1)	2012	2002
Chile	1974	2003	1952	1995	2007	2000	1974	1937	1974	1998	2009	2009
Colombia	1976	1984	1979	2008	1997	1997	1983	1997	1992	1983	(2)	1997
Cuba	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d	s/d
Dominican Rep.	1981	1981	1981	2001	2001	2001	1961	1961	1961	2001	2001	2001
Ecuador	1956	1977	2000	1999	2001	2007	1958	1953	2008	s/d	1965	2008
El Salvador	1985			2000			(2)					
Guatemala	1967	2001	2000	1997			1967	2000	2002	1997	1997	1997
Honduras	1970	1975	1964	1998	1999	1996	2004	1999	1997	2004	1999	1997
Mexico	1938	1972	1937	2007	2010	2007	1938	1972	1938	2007	1995	2007
Nicaragua	1979			1993			1979			1994		
Paraguay	1932	1970	1970	2003			(2)					
Peru	1997	1997	1997	1997	1999	1998	1997	1997	1997	1998	1998	1998
Uruguay	1973	None	1997	1998	2000	1997	1973	1992	1990	1973	1992	1997
Venezuela	1980	1979	1980	2001	1978	1978	(3)			2001	1975	1975

(1) In August 2012, the laws establishing admission requirements for officer courses at the Army and Navy were amended, providing for the admission of women (N° 12705 – 2012/08/09 and N° 12704 – 2012/08/09). In the case of the Army, a five-year term is established to make available the means necessary for their incorporation.

(2) In El Salvador and Paraguay, women cannot enter the services as NCO's. In Colombia, this only applies in the Navy.

(3) Under the *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO Extraordinaria N° 6020 – 2011/03/21), the senior professional non-commissioned officers were promoted to technical officers. Students who graduate from the Bolivarian Military Technical Academy are in the same category. Career sergeants fall under the professional troop category.

Note: The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The professional corps refers to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the Armed Forces.

Admission of Women into Military Training Specialties (Officers, command corps)

Country	Admission level sorted by corps and specialty		
	Army	Navy	Air Force
1. Argentina	Total	Total	Total
2. Bolivia	Total	Total	Total
3. Brazil	Partial	Partial	Partial
4. Chile	Partial	Partial	Total
5. Colombia	Total	Total	Total
6. Cuba	Partial	Partial	Partial
7. Dominican Republic	Partial	Partial	Partial
8. Ecuador	Partial	Partial	Partial
9. El Salvador	Partial	Partial	Partial
10. Guatemala	Partial	Total	Total
11. Honduras	Partial	Total	Total
12. Mexico	Partial	Total	Partial
13. Nicaragua	Total	Total	Total
14. Paraguay	Partial	Partial	Partial
15. Peru	Partial	Partial	Partial
16. Uruguay	Total	Total	Total
17. Venezuela	Total	Total	Total

3. In the Air Force, they are not admitted in the Infantry and first-class "Taifeiro".

4. Not admitted in the infantry and armoured cavalry at the Army; not allowed into the marine corps and material specialties, tactical diving, and special forces at the Naval Force.

7. Not admitted to combat branches.

8. They are not admitted in the infantry, armoured cavalry and aviation at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers and Naval Force aviation members. Nor are they allowed in the air force infantry, special ops, air combat control and liaison officers at the Air Force.

9. Not admitted in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.

10. Not admitted in artillery, engineering and cavalry at the Army.

11. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry at the Army.

12. Not admitted in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.

14. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry in the Army. Submarines, infantry, special ops and diving and rescue in the Naval Force. Not allowed as fighter pilot, air defence and special ops at the Air Force.

15. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry as well as religious services at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers, intelligence and special ops forces at the Naval Force; or fighter pilot and intelligence at the Air Force.

Source: Army and Ministry of Defence (Argentina). Web sites of the Armed Forces (Brazil). Army and web sites of the Armed Forces (Chile). Ministry of Defence and National Navy (Colombia). Ministry of Defence and Military Academy (El Salvador). Army and Polytechnic School (Guatemala). General Command of the Air Force, General Command of the Naval Force and Joint Staff of the Armed Forces (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (Mexico). J III of the General Staff of the Army; Public Affairs directorate of the Uruguayan Air Force and the Peacekeeping Operations School of the Army (Uruguay). Ministry of Popular Power for Defence (Venezuela). RESDAL project on Gender and Peace Operations.

Defence Attaché's Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

CS \ CR	Argentina	Bolivia	Brazil	Chile	Colombia	Cuba	Dominican Republic	Ecuador	El Salvador	Guatemala	Honduras	Mexico	Nicaragua	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
Argentina		●	●	●	●			●				●		●	●	●	●
Bolivia	●				●			●							●		●
Brazil	●	●		●	●		●	●		●		●		●	●	●	●
Chile	●		●		●		●	●	●		●	●		●	●	●	●
Colombia	●		●	●			●	●			●	●		●			●
Cuba		●			●							●	●				●
Dominican Republic					●					●							●
Ecuador	●	●	●	●	●							●			●		●
El Salvador				●									●				
Guatemala							●		●		●	●	●				
Honduras				●	●					●		●	●				
Mexico	●		●	●	●				●	●	●		●		●	●	●
Nicaragua				●		●			●	●	●	●					●
Paraguay	●		●	●	●										●	●	●
Peru	●	●	●	●	●			●				●					●
Uruguay	●		●	●								●		●	●		●
Venezuela	●	●	●	●				●					●		●		

CS: Country sending Attaché / CR: Country receiving Attaché

Attaché's Offices from Countries outside outside the Region:

Mexico
Attaché's offices from Canada, Germany, China, France, Holland, Italy, Russia, Spain, South Korea, Turkey, Ukraine and United States.

Guatemala
Attaché's offices from Canada, Germany, Taiwan and United States

El Salvador
Attaché's offices from Germany, Spain, Taiwan, and United States.

Colombia
Attaché's offices from Britain, Germany, Canada, France, Holland, Italy, Spain and the United States.

Ecuador
Attaché's offices from China, France, Germany, Iran, Israel, Italy, Namibia, Russia, South Korea and United States.

Peru
Attaché's offices from Britain, China, France, Germany, Israel, Italy and Russia, South Korea and Spain.

Chile
Attaché's offices from Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, France, Germany, Holland, India, Israel, Italy, Russia, South Africa, South Korea, Spain, Turkey, Ukraine, and United States.

Bolivia
Attaché's offices from China, Canada, Germany, Russia, Spain and United States.

Cuba
Attaché's offices from Canada and Spain.

Dominican Republic
Attaché's offices from France, Taiwan, and United States.

Honduras
Attaché's offices from France, Taiwan, and United States.

Nicaragua
Attaché's offices from France, Germany, Russia, Spain, United States and Taiwan.

Venezuela
Attaché's offices from Russia and Spain.

Brazil
Attaché's offices from Angola, Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, Egypt, France, Germany, Holland, Israel, Italy, Namibia, Nigeria, Russia, Senegal, Spain, South Africa, United States and Zambia.

Paraguay
Attaché's offices from Angola, Canada, Germany, Holland, Namibia, Nigeria, Senegal, Slovenia, Taiwan, Ukraine, United States and Zambia.

Uruguay
Attaché's offices from China, France, Germany, Israel, Russia, Senegal, South Africa, Ukraine and United States.

Argentina
Attaché's offices from Belgium, Britain, Canada, China, Egypt, Germany, Holland, Italy, Russia, South Africa, Slovenia, Spain, Ukraine and United States.

Source Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence of Peru, Embassy of the Republic of China (Taiwan) in Honduras, Informe de rendición de cuentas del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de El Salvador, Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua 2011, websites of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, China, Canada, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Israel, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Russia, Spain, Uruguay and Venezuela, and the Ministry of the People's Power for the Defence of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, of the the Army of Chile, the Navy of Peru, the Embassies of Britain, Germany, Canada, China, France, Israel, Italy, South Africa, Russia, Taiwan and the United States in the Latin American countries mentioned. Embassies of Argentina in Bolivia, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Guatemala, El Salvador, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela. Embassies of Bolivia in Argentina, Colombia, Cuba, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru, Uruguay, Venezuela. Embassies of Colombia in Brazil, Cuba, Ecuador, Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, Venezuela. Embassies of Cuba in Bolivia, Dominican Republic, Guatemala, El Salvador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, and Venezuela. Embassies of Guatemala in Chile, Cuba, Honduras, Mexico and Peru. Embassies of Paraguay in Argentina and Chile. Embassy of Peru in Bolivia. Embassy of Uruguay in Argentina and Chile. Embassies of Venezuela in Cuba, Paraguay and Uruguay.

Military Service

Voluntary	Argentina 2 years	Mandatory
	Bolivia 2 years	
	Brazil 1 year	
	Chile Up to 2 years	
	Colombia 1 to 2 years	
	Cuba 2 years	
	Dominican Republic Up to 4 years	
	Ecuador 1 year	
	El Salvador 18 months	
	Guatemala Up to 18 months	
	Haiti Up to 3 years	
	Honduras 2 years	
	Mexico 1 year	
	Nicaragua 1 year	
	Paraguay 1 year	
Peru 2 years		
Uruguay 2 years		
Venezuela 1 year		

Preparation of Reserve Officers

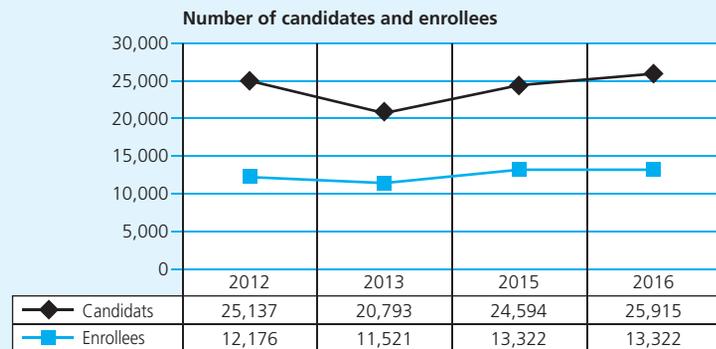
In the Brazilian Armed Forces there is the possibility (alternative to military service) of applying to be part of the Reserve Officer Corps. Young persons between 17 and 18 years old can apply in Preparation Centers for Reserve Officers (CPOR), where they take a physical and written examination that, if passed, allows them to undertake the course (which has a 1 year duration). Following completion, they pass to the reserve force at the grade of Lieutenant.

Reserve, 2015

Navy	47,824
Army	66,295
Total	114,119

Call-up within the different systems

In the case of voluntary systems, voluntary presentation for military service practically covers the projected needs and, in some cases, exceeds them. As far as Chile is concerned, for the eleventh year, it has completed the enrollment quota set for the Armed Forces, having 100% volunteers to the military service, thus ruling out the possibility of a final draw.



Pre-military Service

In the 'National Plan for Well-being in the Barracks' Bolivia planted as one of its objectives an increase in capacity in order to allow for the introduction of obligatory military service. One of the possibilities is to finish secondary schooling while completing the service.

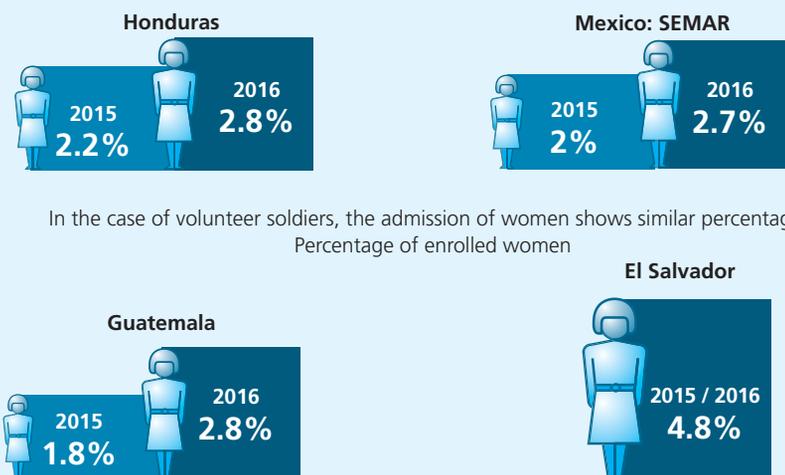
Admitted	2015	2016
Military Service	28,420	29,305
Pre-military Service	17,836	17,833

A voluntary pre-military service also exists, for the basic military training of youth under 18 years old and in the 5th grade at secondary school. Activities occur during school holidays.

Women in military service

In countries with obligatory military service, men are always required to undertake the service. Women are able to undertake it on a voluntary basis in peacetime but are obliged during war or emergencies. The examples of the military service in Honduras and the National Military Service of Mexico for the Office of the Secretary of the Navy are shown below:

Percentage of enrolled women

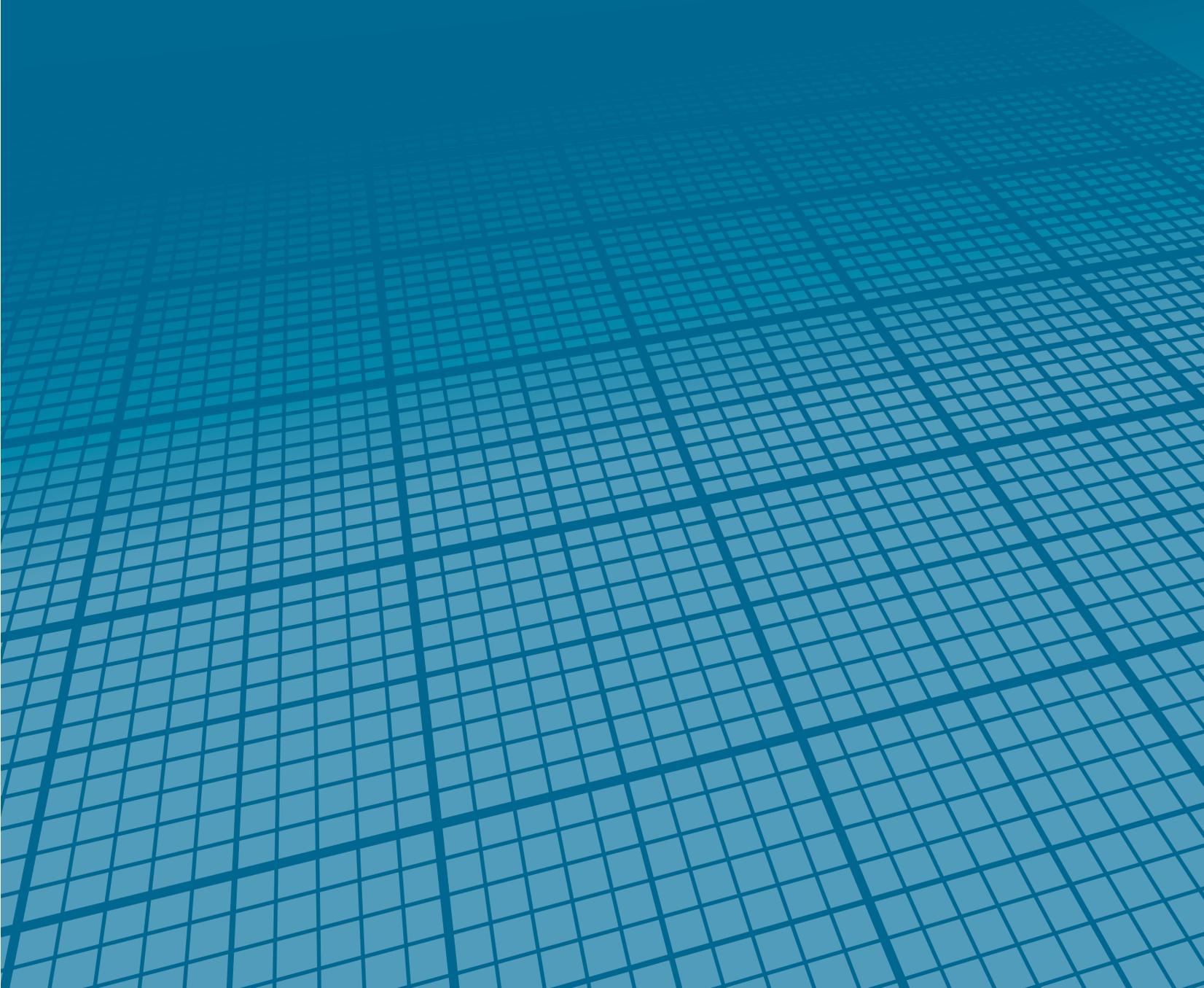


In the case of volunteer soldiers, the admission of women shows similar percentages:
Percentage of enrolled women

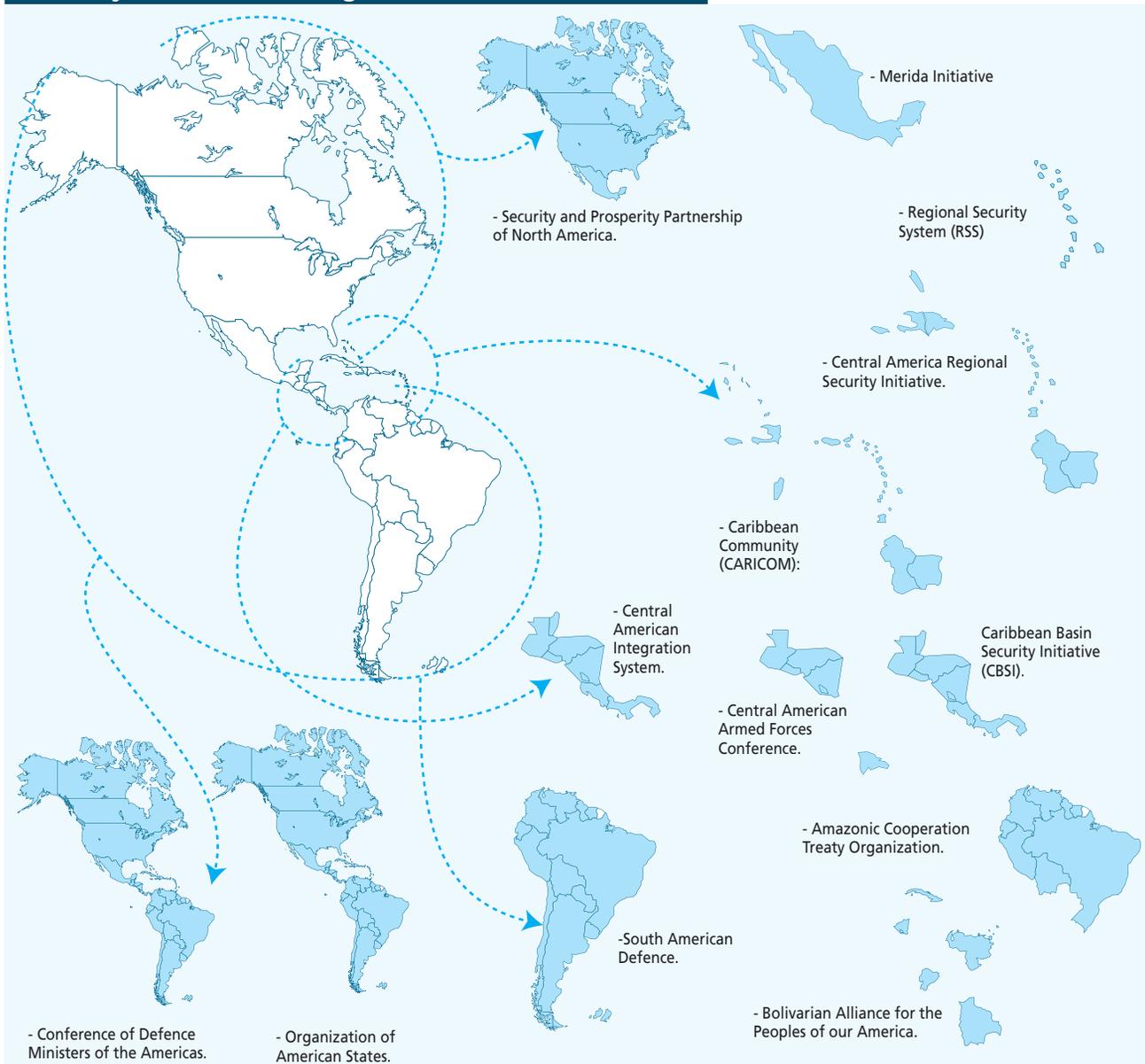
Source: Compilation based on legislation that regulates military service in the countries mentioned. Statistics: Information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Chile, El Salvador, Guatemala and Honduras, and Secretariat of the Navy of Mexico; *Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Inicial 2016* and *Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas final de gestión 2015*, of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia, and public information from the Brazilian Army and Navy.

Chapter 5:

Hemispheric Relations



Security and Defence Organizations and Initiatives



Note: On July 3, 2009, Resolution 1962 expelling Cuba from the OAS was abolished (Cuba ratified it would not return to the OAS).

“Strengthening Defence and Security Cooperation in the Hemisphere in an Increasingly Volatile Global Environment”
 (Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago, October 2016)



XII TWELFTH CONFERENCE OF DEFENSE MINISTERS OF THE AMERICAS

PORT OF SPAIN, TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO, OCTOBER 10-12 2016

The Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago is the Pro-tempore Secretariat. The following events have already taken place:

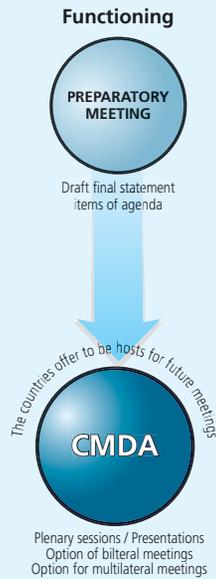
- November 12, 2015: Meeting of Experts.
- April 2016: XII CDMA Preparatory Meeting.

- Thematic axes:**
- The changing international defence and security environment: The evolving role of the military.
 - Environmental protection and resilience.
 - Hemispheric security and defence cooperation policy: a case for strengthened humanitarian emergency assistance.

Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CDMA)

The CDMA is a unique meeting of regional ministers of defence. It brings together 34 countries of the hemisphere to meet every two years. It is a forum, the objective of which is to advance towards reciprocal knowledge, analysis, debate and exchange of views and experiences on defence and security, as well as any other interaction mechanism to allow its fulfilment. It has an ad-hoc structure, as it has no formal permanent secretariat. The countries offer themselves as hosts.

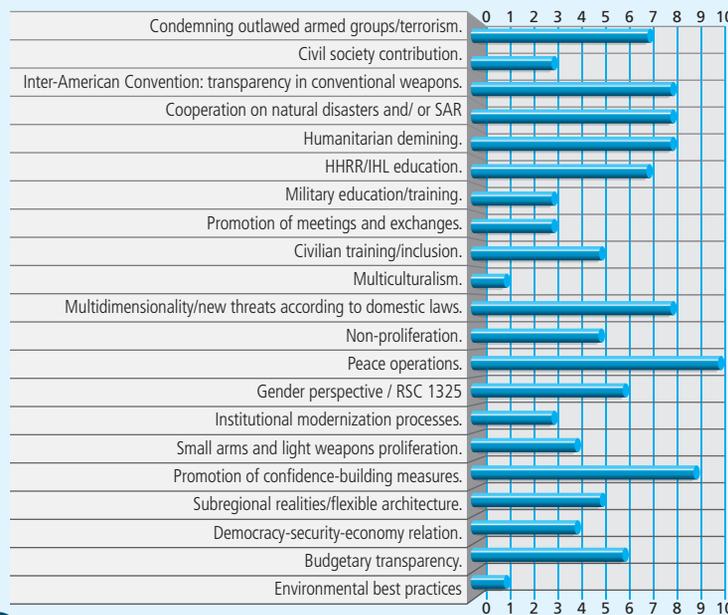
Its decisions are not binding.



Williamsburg Principles

- Mutual security rests on the preservation of democracy.
- Military and security forces play a critical role in supporting and defending the legitimate interests of sovereign democratic States.
- Subordination of the Armed Forces to the democratically controlled authority.
- Transparency in defence matters.
- Dispute resolution through negotiated settlements.
- Greater defence cooperation in support of security needs.

Inclusion of Themes in Final Declarations



Inclusion of civil society in the Conference process:

- I Williamsburg, 1995
- II Bariloche, 1996
- III Cartagena, 1998
- IV Manaus, 2000
- V Santiago, 2002
- VI Quito, 2004
- VII Managua, 2006
- VIII Banff, 2008
- IX Santa Cruz, 2010
- X Punta del Este, 2012
- XI Arequipa, 2014
- XII Port of Spain, 2016

Themes on the Agenda

I Williamsburg, 1995 (United States)

Measures to increase transparency, military confidence and improve security.
Cooperation on defence measures.
The Armed Forces in 21st Century democracy

II Bariloche, 1996 (Argentina)

New dimensions of international security.
New roles.
Institutional framework and relations between defence systems.

III Cartagena, 1998 (Colombia)

The hemispheric security system and its mechanisms for regional development.
Complementary functions of armed forces in democratic societies.
Hemispheric cooperation in the fight against terrorism, illicit drugs, and illicit arms, munitions and explosives trafficking.

IV Manaus, 2000 (Brazil)

Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century.
Mutual trust on the American continent, current situation and projections for the next decade.
Defence and development: possibilities for regional cooperation.

V Santiago, 2002 (Chile)

Hemispheric security at the beginning of the 21st Century.
Mutual trust on the American continent.
Defence and society: possibilities for regional cooperation.

VI Quito, 2004 (Ecuador)

The new hemispheric security architecture.
Mutual trust and security in the hemispheric security system.
Defence, development and society: the possibility for cooperation.

VII Managua, 2006 (Nicaragua)

Hemispheric security system, scenarios and sub-regional regimes.
Measures for increasing mutual trust, security and cooperation in multinational operations in the Americas.
Modernization and transformation of defence institutions.

VIII Banff, 2008 (Canada)

Assistance in natural disasters.
Assistants in large national and regional events.
Peacekeeping operations.

IX Santa Cruz, 2010 (Bolivia)

The consolidation of peace, trust, security and cooperation in the Americas.
Democracy, Armed Forces, Security and Society.
Regional security and natural disasters. Strengthening hemispheric cooperation.

X Punta del Este, 2012 (Uruguay)

Natural disasters, environmental and biodiversity protection.
Peace operations.
Security and defence validity of the Inter-American Defence System.

XI Arequipa, 2014 (Peru)

Coordination of the specialized conferences of the armed forces institutions with the CDMA.
Cooperation in military health.
Cooperation in search and rescue capabilities.
Defence and environmental protection.
Sharing experiences on the participation and effectiveness of the armed forces in matters of security in the region and the hemisphere.

Source: Compilation based on the final declarations of the conferences and information provided by the Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago. A grouping of principal topics covered in each declaration is presented.

Inter-American Defence System

There is no formal defence “system” in the American hemisphere, but rather different instruments related to this subject. Organizations –such as the OAS-, treaties –such as the TIAR-, a diverse array of forums, and academic institutions such as the Inter-American Defence College.

MAPS Assistance Programs (1953-1956, under the legal umbrella of TIAR)

Inter-American Naval Conferences (1959, forum)

Conference of American Armies (1960, forum)

System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (1961, forum)

Inter- American Defence College (1962)

Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (1995, forum)

Inter-American Defence Board (IADB) - 1942

Created as a coordinating body during World War II, it has remained over time. Objective: identify solutions to common challenges of defence and security which may arise in the American continent. Role of advisor in peace times.

Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (Rio Treaty) – 1947

It establishes that an attack on an American State will be considered an attack to all, and it also establishes the duty to assist. It was an instrument of the Cold War and it serves as a legal structure providing a framework for bilateral agreements between the United States and the countries of the region.

Organization of American States (OAS) – 1948

Objective: achieve peace and justice in all its Member States. It replaced the Panamerican Union.

-Committee of Hemispheric Security (1995).

- Secretariat for Multidimensional Security (2005).

-IADB becomes an OAS entity(2006).

	Hemispheric Institutions	Sub-regional Response
1947-1948 Beginning of the Cold War	Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance. IADB (role of advisor in peace times). Charter of the OAS (collective security). School of the Americas (1946-1999). Inter-American Air Forces Academy (1947). Agreements for United States military missions in other countries.	Diplomatic solidarity with the United States.
1950-1953 Korean War	MAPS with 17 Latin American countries (the United States provides training, equipment, and weapons in return for support to policies; permanent military missions in each country).	Cooperation with the United States in the system building (except Mexico). Participation of Colombia in the War.
1959-1968 Effects of the Cuban Revolution	Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI). Conference of American Armies (CAA). System of Cooperation Among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA). Inter-American Defence College (IADC). Annual joint exercises.	Wave of military coups in Latin America (1964-1973). Tlatelolco Treaty (1967) and Prohibition of nuclear weapons in Latin America.
1975-1986 Democratization	OAS reform.	Weapons control projects. Attempts at conflict resolution.
1989-1991 End of Cold War; Post Cold War.	Creation of the Inter-American Drug Abuse Control Commission –CICAD- (1986). Special Security Committee of the OAS (1991).	Disagreements on how to address the drug issue. Regional Security System (RSS) amended in 1996 (Caribbean).
1994 Summit of the Americas	Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas –CMDA- (1995). Creation of the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (1999). Inter-American Defence College reform (1995-6). WHINSEC replaces the School of the Americas (2001). Permanent Security Committee of the OAS (2005).	Consensus on hemispheric integration. Conflict resolution. Confidence measures. Peru denounces the TIAR (1990). Withdrawal of condemnation in 1991. Conference of Central American Armed Forces (1997).
2001 September 11 Attack	Brazil invokes the TIAR. Creation of the Secretariat for Multidimensional Security (2005). Meeting of Ministers of Public Security –MISPA I- (2007).	Initial exceptional solidarity with the United States. Mexico denounces TIAR (2002).
2005 End of Miami Consensus		Foundation of the Bolivarian Alliance for the Peoples of our America –ALBA- (2004). Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (2005). Merida Initiative (2008). Union of South American Nations–UNASUR- (2008). South American Defence Council (2008). Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (2010). ALBA Defence School (2012). Bolivia, Ecuador, Nicaragua and Venezuela announced their denouncement of the TIAR (2012). Venezuela denounces the Inter-American Convention on Human Rights (CADH) in September 2012. Ecuador disaffiliates itself from the IADB (2015).

Mutual Assistance Pacts

Since the mid 20th century, military assistance agreements, also known as mutual assistance pacts, have been signed between the US and countries of the region. In various cases, these agreements have ceased to be implemented or were superseded by hierarchically higher standards. They form the basis for personnel, training and equipment assistance as well as for the so-called military groups.

Source: Compilation based on historical data.

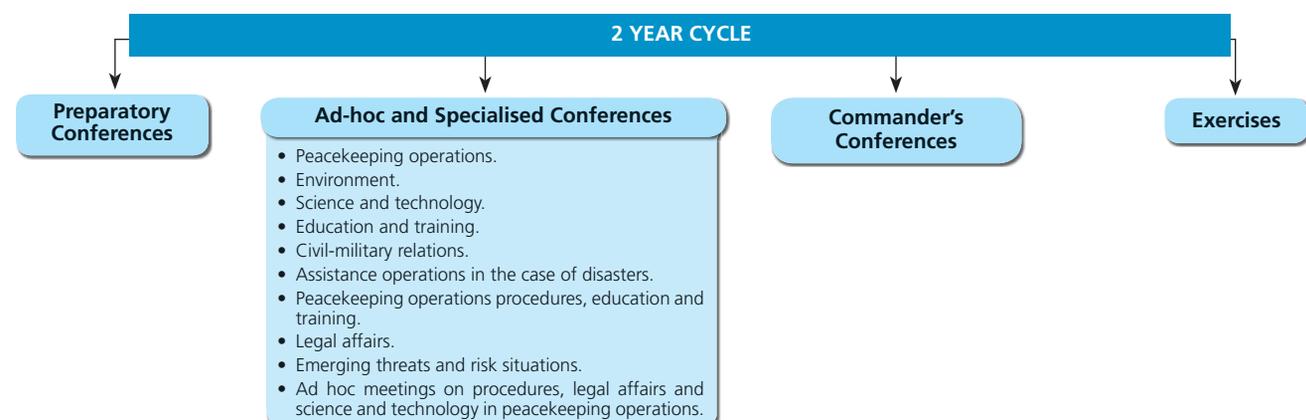
Conference of American Armies (CAA)

The Conference of American Armies (CAA) was created in 1960, with the aim of becoming a debate forum for the exchange of experiences among the Armies of the American continent. This Conference has twenty Member Armies (Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela); and 5 Observer Armies (Barbados, Belize, Guyana, Jamaica y Suriname). The Central America Armed Forces Conference (CFAC) and the IADB are observer organizations.

Since 2004, the Conference cycles have been working on the development of manuals related to peace operations. Thus, products have been developed on lessons learned, procedures, terminology, education and training.

Thematic Evolution in the CAA (1960-2010)

Nbr. - Year	Subjects
I-1960	Operations, information, logistics, control, research and development.
II-1961	Personnel, intelligence, operations, logistics, civil action and military policy.
III-1962	Logistics.
IV-1963	Establishment of communication networks in order to disseminate and exchange information on subversive movements.
V-1964	Administration of training and intensifying preparations of armies in revolutionary wars.
VI-1965	Cooperation between the army and government organizations for better interaction with the social order of the people and organization and training of the army for internal security.
VII-1966	Military system improvement and its incorporation to the Charter of the OAS.
VIII-1968	Hemispheric security.
IX-1969	Communist subversion in the Americas. Education on democracy and training on fighting a revolutionary battle.
X-1973	Strategies against subversion in the Americas for the security of the Hemisphere.
XI-1975	CAA regulations: Security of the Americas, integral educating system in the American Armies (contribute to eradicate subversion).
XII-1977	Integration of the Inter-American system. The fight against communist subversion.
XIII-1979	Improvement of professional education of soldiers. Administrative training. Approval of CAA's Regulations.
XIV-1981	Psychological war. Member Armies guarantee they will not allow other countries' subversive organizations into their territories.
XV-1983	Cooperative action to identify, isolate and neutralize external support to communist subversion in the Americas. Communist threat to hemispheric security.
XVI-1984-85	The Army in a democratic society. Subversion in Latin America? Perspectives and delimitations. Defence coalition in the Americas.
XVII-1986-87	Combating international terrorism: threats, policies and responses.
XVIII-1988-89	Central American conflict. Analysis and assessment of the 78 / 89 period from the political-military viewpoint.
XIX-1990-91	Democracy maintenance in the continent faced with the ideological opening of the communist world. Political, social and economic realities of the American countries.
XX-1992-93	Participation of the American Armies and their reserves in contributing to their governments to guarantee continental security in view of the new world situation. The formation of economic blocks and/or alliances, supported by international organizations, and pressures on the need of the armed forces, their missions and access to technology.
XXI-1994-95	Challenges to the Nation-State. Consequences for continental security and their impacts on the American Armies.
XXII-1996-97	Armies' participation in country development and in international security and peace cooperation activities within the framework of a democratic society.
XXIII-1998-99	The CAA we wish for the 21st century.
XXIV-2000-01	American Armies within the framework of global relations and international law at the beginning of the 21st century. Impacts on national defence.
XXV-2002-03	The American Armies and their contribution to the formation of defence policies in the context of new challenges to continental security.
XXVI-2004-05	The CAA and its contribution to hemispheric security and defence through an increased ability to work together, for Chapter 6 PKO and disaster relief operations.
XXVII-2006-07 XXVIII-2008-09 XXIX-2010-11 XXX -2012-13 XXXI - 2014-15	The CAA and its contribution to PKOs (developed under UN mandate) and disaster relief operations, through the creation and application of mechanisms and procedures designed to improve the collective capacities and interoperability of their members.
XXXII - 2016-17	Interagency operations in response to emerging challenges.



Source: Compilation based on the different websites and historic documents of the Conference of American Armies.

System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)

Created in 1961, the SICOFAA is a system which seeks cooperation among the region's Air Forces. It promotes training, knowledge and experience exchanges to strengthen the capabilities of the Air Forces -and their equivalents- in order to provide support to its members' requirements. According to its 2012-2017 Strategic Plan, its strategic areas are humanitarian aid and institutional strengthening.

Members: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama (National Aero Naval Service), Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. **Observers:** Belize, Costa Rica (Air Surveillance Service), Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica and Mexico.

Cooperation Exercise

The IV Cooperation Exercise was held in 2016 in Mendoza, Argentina. It aimed to integrate capacities for humanitarian action in case of natural disasters. Delegation from the air forces of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, United States and Uruguay participated.

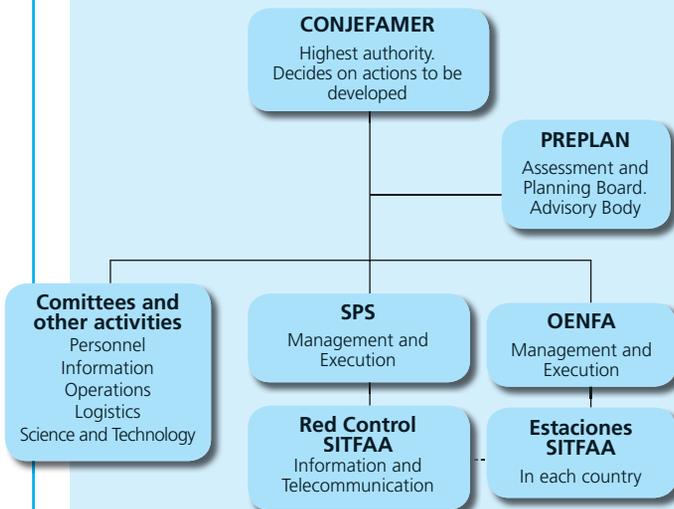
InterAmerican Air Forces Academy (IAAFA)

The Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA) was founded on March 15, 1943. It is located in Lackland Air Force Base, Texas, United States. Its stated mission is to train and educate the military forces to build and generate abilities for the support of world stability and security, while generating academic and cultural relations. It offers training courses for Officers (ISOS) and professional training courses for Non-Commissioned Officers (INCOA).

Conference of the Chiefs of American Air Forces (CONJEFAMER)



Functional organization



2012-2017 Master Plan – SICOFAA

Its general purpose is to position SICOFAA as an agile and effective response mechanism on humanitarian aid during disasters, through the following specific goals:

- Strengthening mechanisms for support and integration among Air Forces and their equivalents in the region.
- Optimizing the response capability of the Air Forces and their equivalents in response to disasters emerging in the region, which may require SICOFAA to intervene.
- Optimizing technical capabilities inherent to the planning and development of combined air operations.
- Promoting the establishment of a common doctrine of aerospace safety.

The Master Plan is part of a Strategic Plan (Planestra 2012-2017) which establishes the strategic areas and purposes, including the projects to be implemented.

Strategic Areas	Objectives	Proyects
Enhance the System's operational capacity to provide humanitarian aid SICOFAA's institutional strengthening	-Operational readiness -Aerospace Security	• Cooperation exercises • Promoting a culture of aerospace security.
	-Training -Inter-institutional Coordination -Optimization of SICOFAA according to a New Approach	• Fostering regional knowledge and experience exchange. • Increasing the levels of exchange with regional organizations. • Updating SICOFAA organizational structure. • Improving SICOFAA telecommunications and IT system.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Permanent Secretariat of SICOFAA, the Combined Air Operations Manual for Humanitarian Aid and Disasters, SICOFAA's Planestra Strategic Plan 2012-2017 and Director Plan 2012-2017, and the Argentinean Air Force.

Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI)

They started in 1959 and are held every two years. Their purpose is to study common naval concerns and promote permanent professional contacts.

Member countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. The Inter-American Naval Telecommunications Network and the IADB have observer status.

Specialized Inter-American Naval Conference of Intelligence

The XI Edition of these meetings was held in 2015 in the Dominican Republic, with the participation of representatives from Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Venezuela.

Conference of the Leaders of the Marine Corps of the Americas

The Conference is held every two years. Participating countries are: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, United States and Uruguay. The Netherlands and France are observers.

The XXVII Conference was held in June 2016 in Canada.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the public information offices of the participating Navies.

Central American Armed Forces Conference (CFAC)

The CFAC was created in 1997 as a forum to promote permanent and systematic efforts for cooperation, coordination and mutual support among the Central American Armed Forces.

Observers: Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Mexico, Russia, Spain, Taiwan, United Kingdom and United States.

CFAC is an observer member of the Conference of American Armies

In 2016 El Salvador assumed the Presidency of the Higher Council.

Functional organization:



Members



CFAC coordination authorities have met over the last years, reaching agreement and making advances on the following issues:

Fight against common threats (organized crime, drug-trafficking and criminal gangs)

CFAC's Plan of Integrated Cooperation to Prevent and Counteract Terrorism, Organized Crime and Related Activities includes: periodical reports on threats and operations to counteract such threats; ongoing information exchange; exchange of experiences; (virtual and practical) training exercises; coordinated actions on land, at sea or in the air; particular operation plans in each country; meetings of Border Unit Commanders; Manuals for interoperability of land, air and sea forces. Among other fields, penitentiary security is also discussed. Diverse mechanisms, such as the Meeting of Commanders of Border Units between Nicaragua and Honduras, and El Salvador and Honduras, form part of the outcomes of the plan.

Humanitarian aid and natural disasters

Since it was created in 1999, the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC) has rendered assistance during extreme natural disasters (hurricanes, tropical storms and depressions, floods and droughts) affecting the region.

Peacekeeping Operations

Cooperation in this field gave rise to the creation of the Peacekeeping Operations Unit (UOMP – CFAC) in 2004, which in 2012 analysed the creation of the CFAC Battalion. Staff training is provided at CREOMPAZ in Guatemala, where the Induction Course on Peace Operations is also carried out.

Environmental Management

In January 2014, the Supreme Council of the Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC, for is acronym in Spanish) created the action item on environmental preservation. Its goal is to establish a plan to support the efforts made by each country on environmental matters.

Institutional Development and Educational Exchange

Annual program on military confidence-building measures.
 Educations exchange program for cadets, of rotational character.
 Industrial and logistics commercial mechanisms.
 Cooperation on health-care service exchange among the Armed Forces.
 Meetings related to personnel, intelligence, logistics, civil affairs, naval forces, air forces, education, military health, humanitarian operations, and UN peacekeeping operations.

Regional coordination

The Central American Security Commission works at the level of the Central American Integration System (SICA) and is composed of a Sub-Committee of Defence, made up of representatives of the Ministries of Defence of SICA member countries. Although CFAC is not part of SICA, both institutions maintain permanent communication.

CFAC representatives take part in high-level meetings, such as the Central American Security Conference (CENTSEC) sponsored by the United States Southern Command. CFAC also collaborates with other regional institutions, such as the Coordination Centre for the Prevention of Natural Disasters in Central America (CEPRENAC) and the Central American Commission of Maritime Transport (COCATRAM).

CFAC takes part in simulation exercises and drills of the Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM), as well as in activities on information exchange and multinational coordination organized by the US Southern Command.

Epidemiologic Surveillance System

This system provides data on the different outbreaks in the region to the health services of Member States' armed forces. This is done through permanent monitoring, follow-up and surveillance in coordination with the health authorities of the respective countries.



Source: Compilation based on the Agreement Creating CFAC (1997); Regulations of CFAC (2008 and 2012); web pages of CFAC, the Ministry of Defence of El Salvador and Guatemala, Nicaraguan Army, the Ministry of National Defence of Honduras; SICA and COCATRAM.

UNASUR's South American Defence Council (CDS)

Creation: December 2008. A Forum for Cooperation, Consultation and Coordination. It is attended by the Ministers of Defence of UNASUR member countries and senior representatives of Foreign Affairs Ministries.

Objectives:

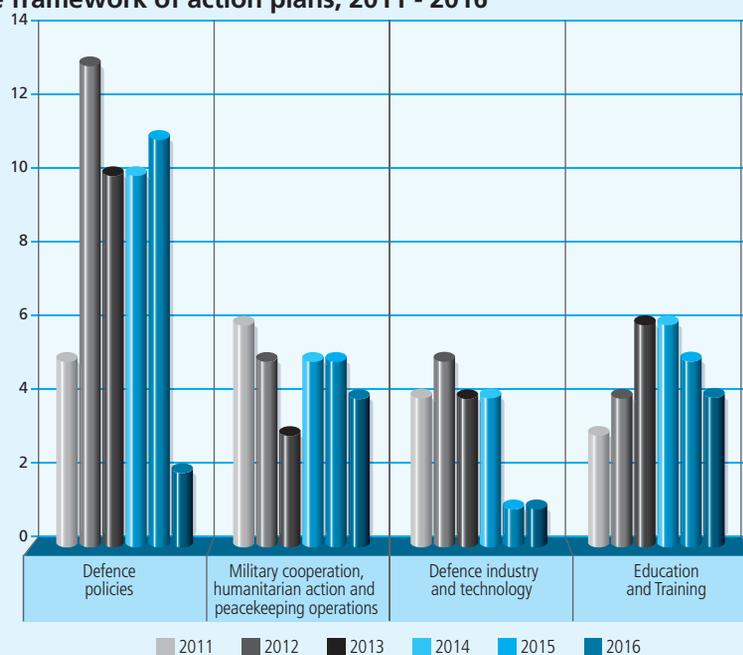
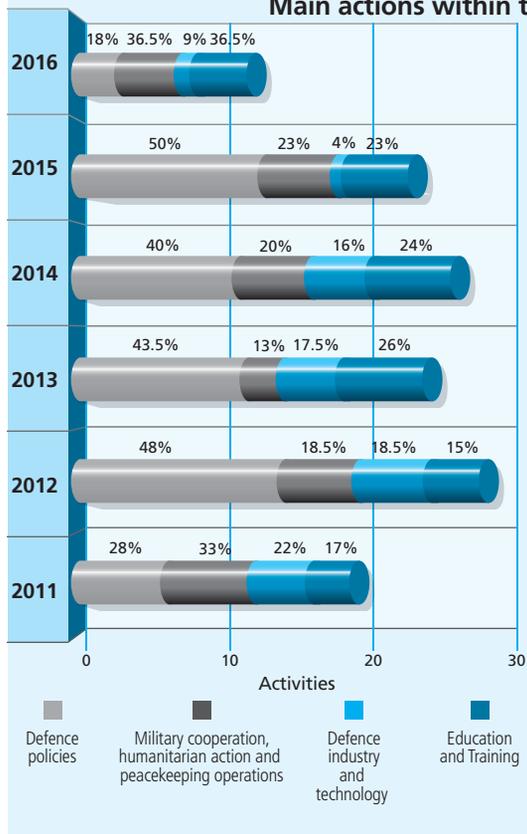
- Consolidate South America as a "peace zone"
- Build a South-American identity in the area of defence, based on subregional and national characteristics while contributing to the strengthening of Latin America and Caribbean unity.
- Generate consensus to reinforce regional cooperation in the area of defence.

The period and Presidency pro tempore of the South American Defence Council coincides with the UNASUR Presidency
 - 2014-2016: Uruguay
 - 2016-2018: Venezuela

Structure and Organization



Main actions within the framework of action plans, 2011 - 2016



South American Defence School (ESUDE)

It is a higher studies centre for training civilians and members of the military in defence. Its creation was approved at the XI Regular Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS and V Regular Meeting of the CDS, in February 2014. The first meeting of the ESUDE was conducted in April 2014 in Quito. The Executive Secretary was elected on April 16, 2015, for a two-year term.

Source: Compilation based on the website of the South American Defence Council and South American Defence School (ESUDE). Action Plans of the South American Defence Council (2011 to 2016), the Act of the IX Meeting of the Executive Body of the CDS.

Organization of American States (OAS)



In 2016 the General Assembly endorsed the mandate prioritization process developed by the Permanent Council and the Ad Hoc Working Group on the Strategic Vision of the OAS. In this context, the General Secretariat prepared a Strategic Plan, due to be considered by October 2016. Regarding the Security Pillar, the following lines and expected results were proposed:

Strategic Lines

- Designing, implementing and fostering mechanisms aimed at:
- Preventing crime and violence in the Hemisphere.
- Convicting the perpetrators of crime.
- Protecting victims and witness of crime and violence in the Hemisphere
- Designing, implementing, and fostering evidence-based public policies.

Expected results by 2020

- Confronting transnational organized crime strategically and in a coordinated fashion.
- Coordination and cooperation for fighting transnational organized crime and its multiple expressions.
- More reliable data on security.
- Modern and effective public policies for security.
- More and better prepared actors in the area of security.
- Modern and efficient prison systems.
- Reduction of the population deprived of liberty in the prison system.
- Consideration of human rights, gender perspective and citizen participation in all matters pertaining to security.



Committee on Hemispheric Security

It is in charge of studying and making recommendations on hemispheric security, particularly on those entrusted to it by the Permanent Council or the General Assembly. In recent years, the following issues have been addressed:

- ✓ Antipersonnel mines
- ✓ Illicit arms trafficking
- ✓ Confidence- and security-building measures
- ✓ Transnational organized crime
- ✓ Trafficking-in-persons
- ✓ Transparency in Conventional Weapons Acquisitions
- ✓ Natural disaster reduction
- ✓ Non-proliferation of nuclear weapons
- ✓ Prevention of crime and violence
- ✓ Special security concerns of the Small Island States
- ✓ Gangs involved in criminal activities

On December 15, 2015, the Committee on Hemispheric Security established the "Working Group on the Hemispheric Plan of Action against Transnational Organized Crime.", given the following reasons that were suggested by the delegations:

- The spread of transnational organized crime is now the region's biggest security challenge;
- Organized crime undermines and adversely affects democracy, citizen security, sustainable development, and human rights;
- States have realized that the ability to tackle transnational organized crime transcends the resources and capabilities of each country and that cooperation is essential to achieving effective results.

Inter-American Defence Board (IADB)

Created in 1942, it is an international forum made up of civilian and military representatives appointed by the Member States, who provide technical and educational advice on military and defence matters in the hemisphere. Its structure consists of a Council of Delegates (President, Vice-president, delegations of Member States); a Secretariat and the Inter-American Defence College (IADC).

One of the tasks carried out by the IADB for the OAS is an inventory of confidence-building measures (CSBMs).

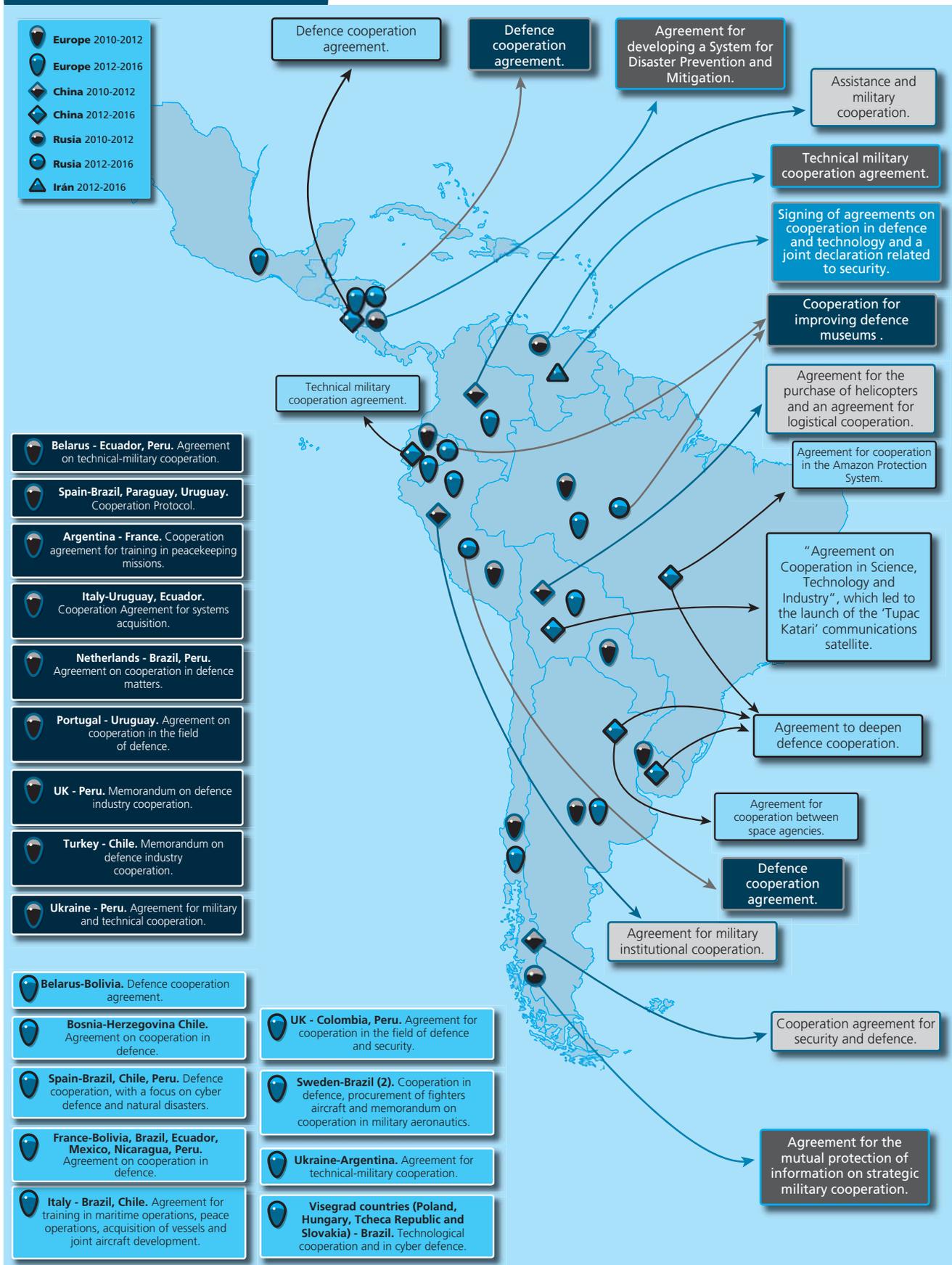
Member States:

Antigua and Barbuda	Chile	Haiti	Peru
Argentina	Colombia	Honduras	Saint Kitts and Nevis
Barbados	Dominican Republic	Jamaica	Suriname
Belize	El Salvador	Mexico	Trinidad and Tobago
Bolivia	Grenada	Nicaragua	United States
Brazil	Guatemala	Panama	Uruguay
Canada	Guyana	Paraguay	Venezuela

Ecuador began the process of disaffiliating itself with the IADB in February 2014. Grenada was incorporated in 2016.

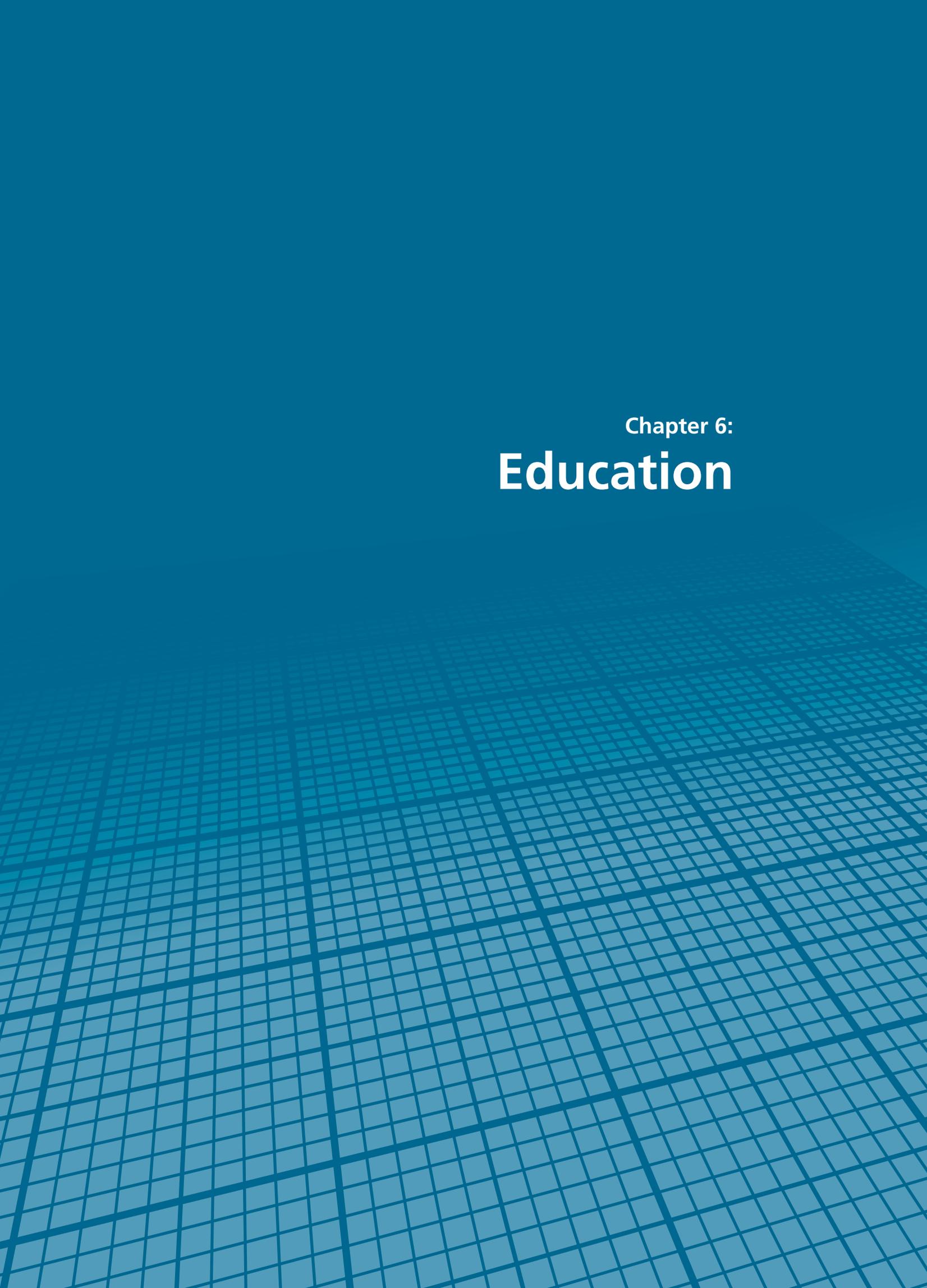
Sources: Compilation based on the Work Plan and calendar of activities of the Committee on Hemispheric Security for the 2015-2016 term, CP/CSH-1684/15 rev. 6/, CP/RES. 1061/16 (2063/16), AG/RES. 2890 (XLVI-O/16), 2016-2020 Strategic Plan of the OAS (Draft), OAS/Ser.G-GT/VE-31/16, and the websites of the OAS, the Committee on Hemispheric Security and the IADB.

Links with other Continents



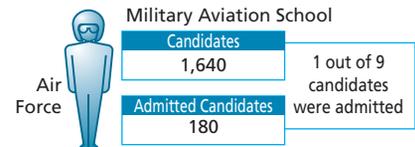
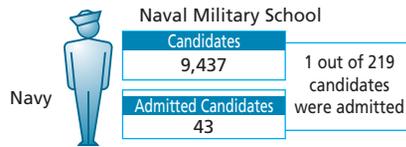
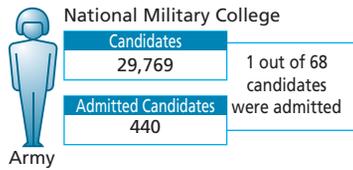
Sources: Annual Institutional Report of the Ministry of Defence of Bolivia (2015), Annual Report on the Management of the National Government of Uruguay (2015), Annual Report of the Nicaraguan Army (2015), websites of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Bolivia, and the Ministries of Defence of Brazil, Chile, Ecuador, Peru, Venezuela, of the Ministry of Popular Power for Science and Technology of Venezuela, of the Presidency of the Republic of Brazil (Portal Brasil) and of the Argentine Navy.

Chapter 6:
Education

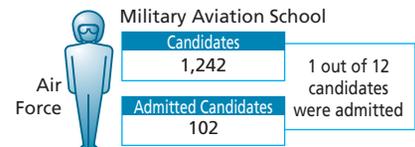
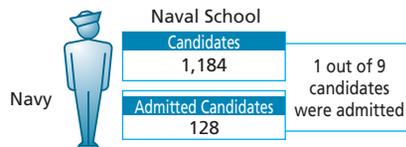
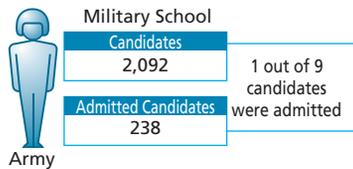


Number of Applicants and Admitted Candidates to Officers Academies (2015-2016)

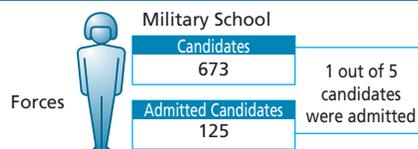
BRAZIL



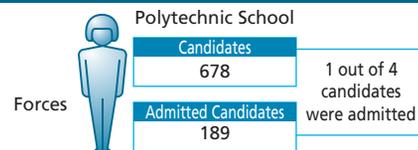
CHILE



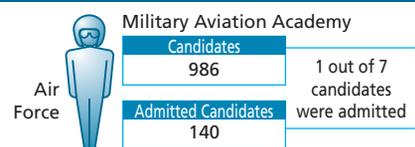
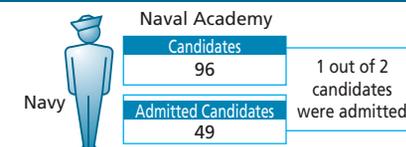
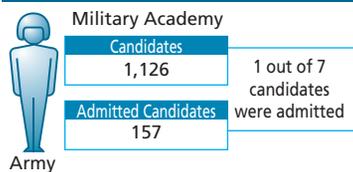
EL SALVADOR



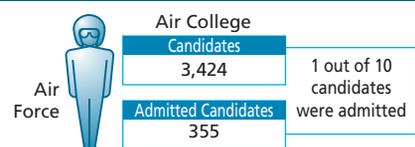
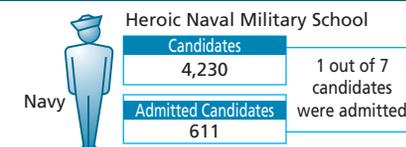
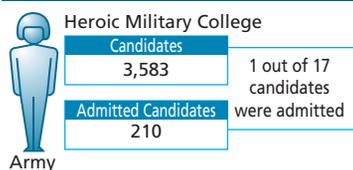
GUATEMALA



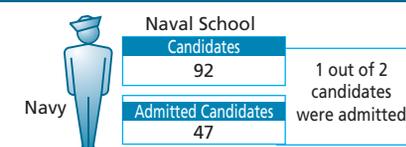
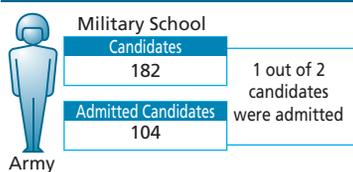
HONDURAS



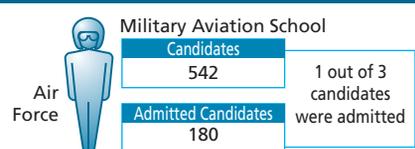
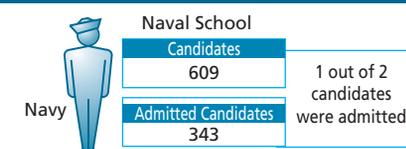
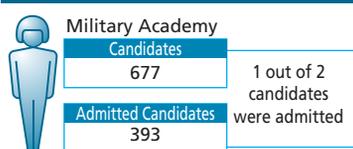
MEXICO



URUGUAY



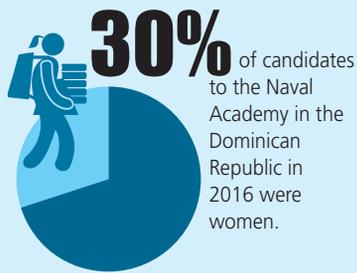
VENEZUELA



Note: Countries have different cycles for calls. Data corresponding to 2016 with the exception of the Brazilian Navy. The Brazilian Air Force data includes only those who approved the written exams. In the case of the Mexican Air Force data includes the *Escuela Militar de Aviación* and the *Escuela Militar de Mantenimiento y Abastecimiento*.

Source: Official listings from public calls (Brazil), Ministry of National Defence (Chile), Ministry of National Defence (El Salvador), Ministry of National Defence (Guatemala), Secretariat of National Defence (Honduras), Secretariat of National Defence and Naval Secretariat (Mexico), Ministry of National Defence and Defensa Joint Staff (Uruguay) and listings from military academies (Venezuela).

Changes in the Future Shape of the Military

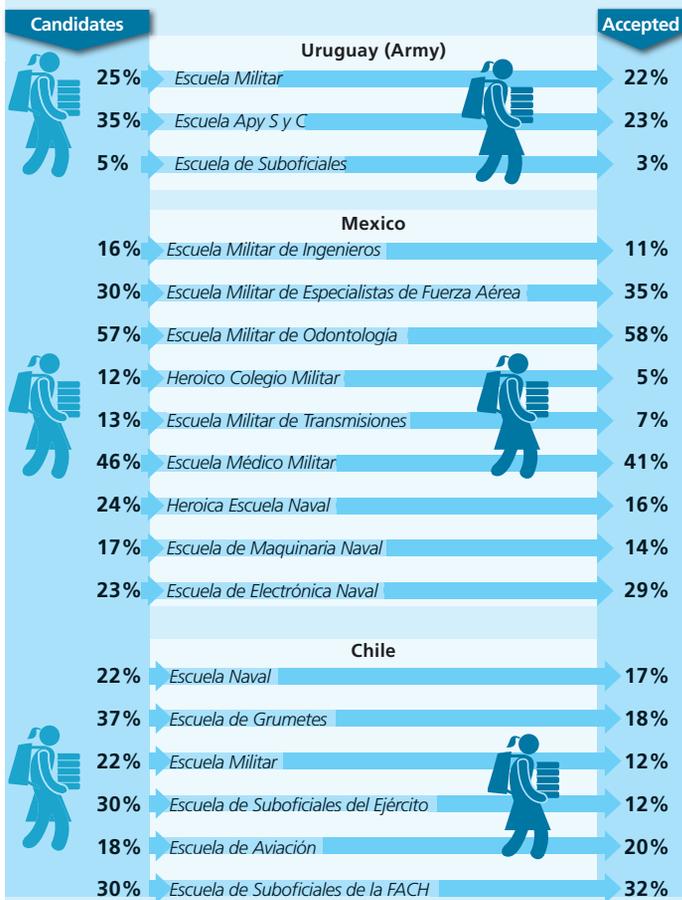


The amount of women applying and entering the *Escuela Politécnica* in Guatemala in 2016 was proportionately the same (10%).

	Men	Women	Total
Accepted	170	19	189
Candidates	608	70	678

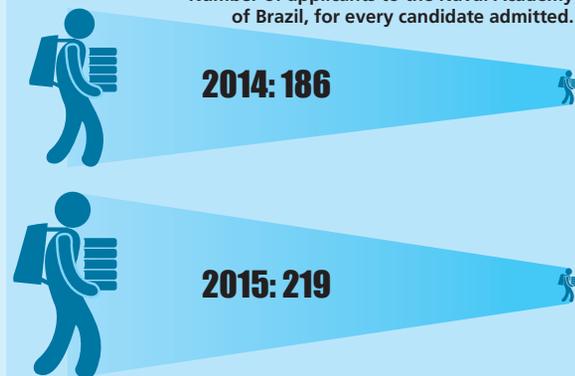
Admission of women to the military academies in 2016 (%)

A significant level of women who apply and are admitted to officer, non-commissioned officer and specialist schools is observed in the countries across the region.



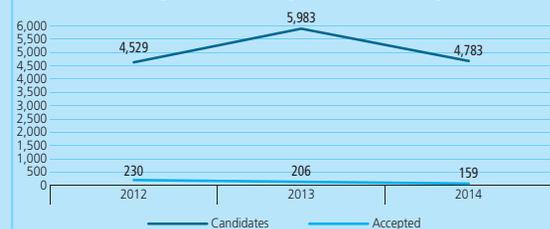
Youngsters applying to military academies

Number of applicants to the Naval Academy of Brazil, for every candidate admitted.



In El Salvador, 1 out of 5 candidates were admitted in 2016. In 2010, the ratio was 1/3: i.e. there was a 67% increase

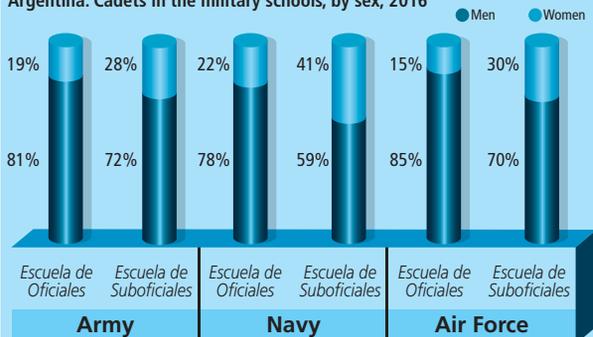
Ecuador. Entry to Escuela Superior Militar Eloy Alfaro



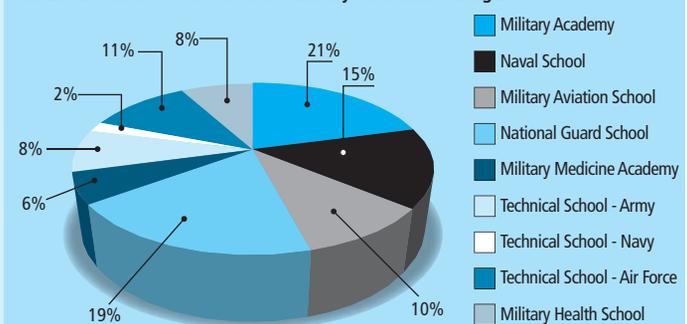
Honduras Armed Forces. Female personnel



Argentina. Cadets in the military schools, by sex, 2016



Venezuela. Number of cadets in the military academies during 2015



Fuente: Compilation based on the information provided by Ministry of Defence of Argentina, Chile, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, and Uruguay and Secretariat of National Defence and Navy of Mexico. *Memoria 2015* of Ministry of the People's Power for Defence of Venezuela, listings of the Navy of Brazil and *Informe de Gestión del Ejército 2015* of Ecuador.

Main Colleges with a Defence Course Offering

Country	Institution
Argentina	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence School * "Teniente General Luis María Campos" War College * Intelligence Institute of the Armed Forces * Argentine Joint Peacekeeping Training Center  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University of La Plata • Torcuato Di Tella University
Bolivia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * "Colonel Eduardo Avaroa Hidalgo" National School of Higher Education Studies * Center for Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army (COMPEBOL)
Brazil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Higher War College * Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations in Brazil * University of the Air Force * Naval War School  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Estadual Paulista University, Estadual de Campinas University, Pontifical Catholic University of São Paulo; Fluminense Federal University; University of Brasilia; Rio Grande del Sur Federal University; Sergipe Federal University
Chile	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Academy of Political and Strategic Studies * Army War College * Joint Center for Peacekeeping Operations * Naval War Academy * Air War Academy  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pontifical Catholic University of Chile • University Andrés Bello • University of Chile • Diego Portales University
Colombia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * War College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Military University Nueva Granada
Cuba	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "Raul Roa Garía" Institute of Higher International Affairs Studies • Defence Information Center
Dominican Republic	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Superior Institute of Defence * Graduate School of Higher Security and Defence Studies * Graduate School of Human Rights and Humanitarian International Law
Ecuador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * ESPE. University of the Armed Forces * The Peacekeeping Unit School "Ecuador" (UEMPE)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Institute of Higher National Studies
El Salvador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * College of Higher Strategic Studies
Guatemala	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Ministry of Defence (with the guarantee of San Carlos University, Francisco Marroquín University and Panamerican University) * Superior Command of Education of the Army * Regional Center for Peacekeeping Operations Training (CREOMPAZ) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Security in Democracy • ESTNA Center (Foundation for the Institutional Development of Guatemala) 
Honduras	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Honduras Documentation Center (CEDOH)
Mexico	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Center for Superior Naval Studies * National Defence College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Autonomous University of Mexico
Nicaragua	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Nicaraguan Army
Paraguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Institute of Higher Strategic Studies * Joint Peacekeeping Operations Training Center.  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Metropolitan University of Asuncion
Peru	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Center for Higher National Studies * Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations (CECOPAZ)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University Alas Peruanas • Catholic University of Peru • Federico Villarreal National University
Uruguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * High National Studies Center * Military College of Higher Studies * National Peace Operations School of Uruguay (ENOPU)
Venezuela	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela * Institute for Higher National Defence Studies

• Public or private institutions that do not fall under the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence, or the Armed Forces.

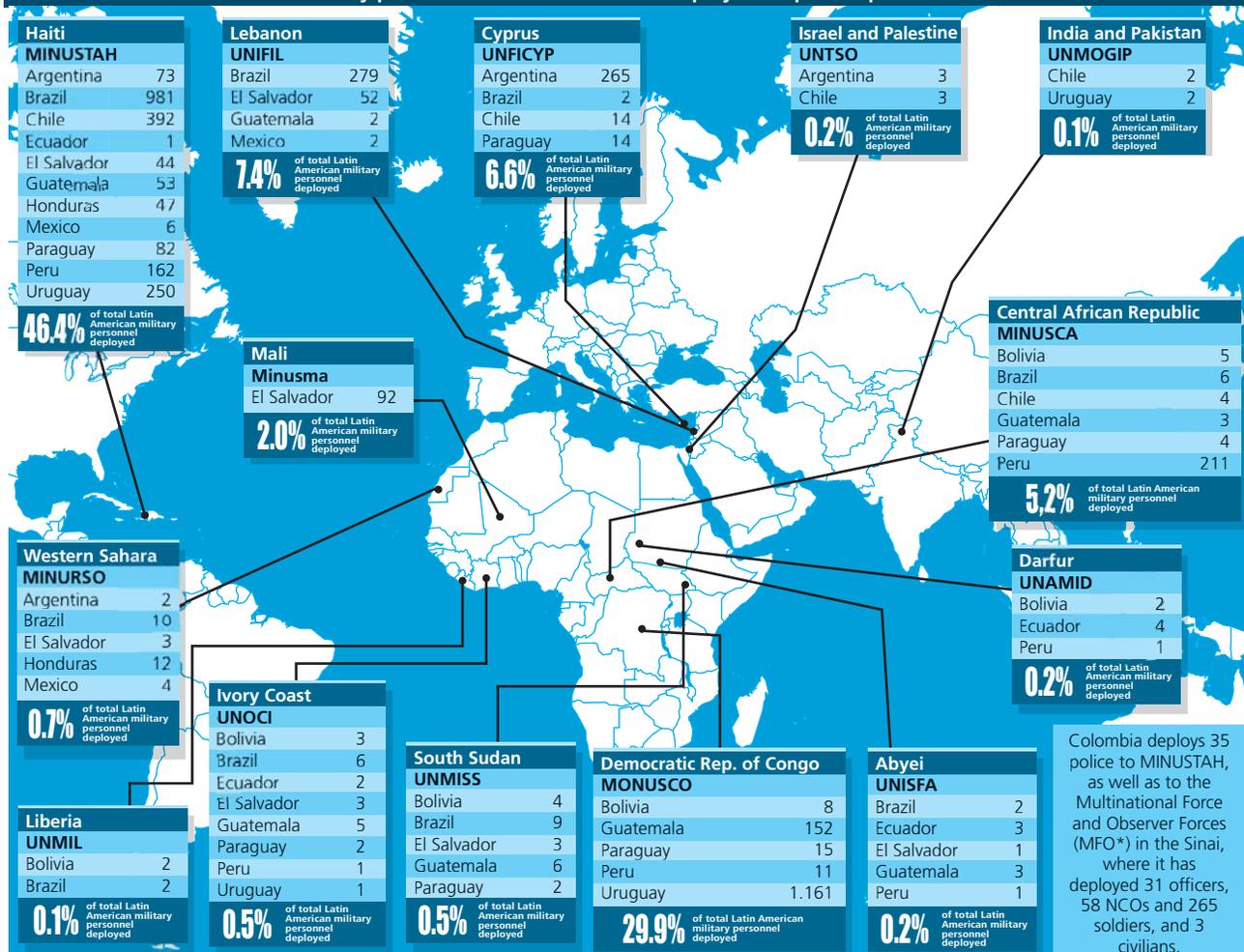
* Institutions that report to, or are related to, the Ministry/Secretariat of Defence or the Armed Forces

Source: Information provided by the institutions mentioned. They refer to institutions with courses open to civilians.

Chapter 7:

Defence and National and international Community

Military personnel from Latin America deployed on peace operations



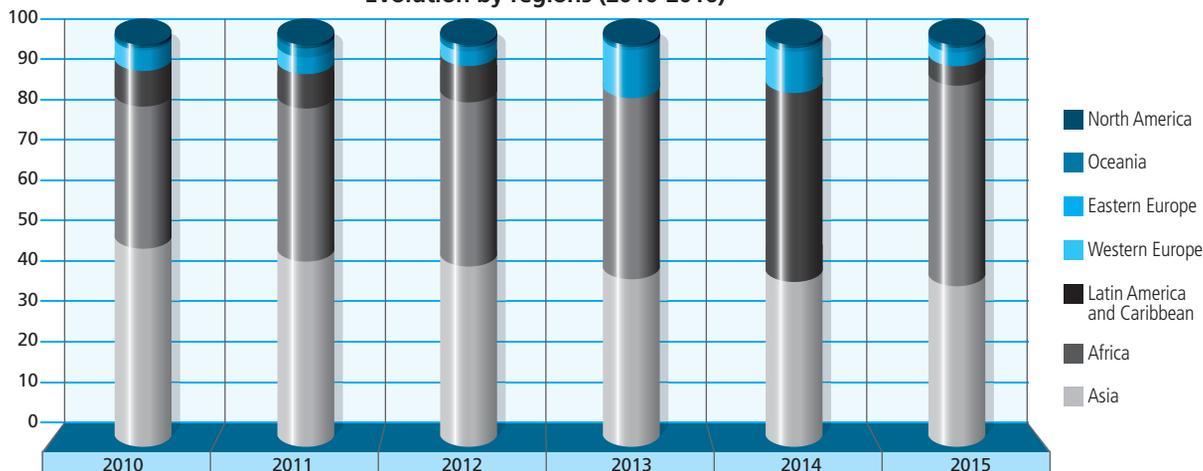
* The MFO is a mission that does not depend on the United Nations that was created as a result of the peace treaty between Egypt and Israel in 1979. Uruguay also contributes 58 military personnel.

Evolution of the Participation of Latin American Countries in Peace Operations between 2001 and 2014 (% change)

	2001 2002	2002 2003	2003 2004	2004 2005	2005 2006	2006 2007	2007 2008	2008 2009	2009 2010	2010 2011	2011 2012	2012 2013	2013 2014	2014 2015	2015 2016	Total Change 2001 - 2016
Latin America	131.4%	43.6%	7.5%	127.1%	-0.6%	5%	0.9%	1%	-0.2%	16.9%	0.8%	-5.3%	-8.9%	-7.2%	-29.1%	477.6%
Rest of World	29%	-6.2%	8.9%	34.8%	9%	15.5%	2.3%	10.3%	7.1%	-2.7%	0.4%	-3.4%	5.4%	8.8%	3.9%	203.9%

The percentage represents the growth in the participation with respect to the previous year. The initial year is 31st December 2000 (742 personnel). Close: 31st December 2015 (4,286 Latin American personnel).

Evolution by regions (2010-2016)



Source: Compilation on the basis of information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the "Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police", for December of the corresponding years. For 2016, statistics are taken from June.

Women, peace and security

More profound than it seems, Security Council Resolution 1325 (SCR 1325), adopted in October 2000, is the first Resolution that deals with the impact of armed conflicts on women. It addresses the need to incorporate the gender-based perspective in every peace operation and urges Member States to:

The policy framework is a coherent and consistent regulatory structure that is revisited every year by the Security Council to reaffirm its commitment and monitor progress in this area:

A Landmark Resolution

- Ensure increased representation of women at all decision-making levels in national, regional and international institutions and mechanisms for the prevention, management, and resolution of conflict.
- Increase their voluntary financial, technical and logistical support for gender-sensitive training efforts.
- When negotiating and implementing peace agreements, introduce inter alia the special needs of women and girls during repatriation and resettlement and for rehabilitation, reintegration and post-conflict reconstruction; measures that support local women's peace initiatives and that involve women in all of the implementation mechanisms of the peace agreements; and measures that ensure the protection of and respect for human rights of women and girls, particularly as they relate to the electoral system, the police and the judiciary.

Furthermore, it urges the Secretary General to:

- Appoint more women as Special Representatives and Envoys to pursue good offices on his behalf.
- Seek to expand the role and contribution of women in field-based operations, and especially among military observers, civilian police, human rights and humanitarian personnel.
- Ensure that field operations include a gender component.
- Provide to Member States training guidelines and materials on the topic, and invites Member States to incorporate these elements in preparation for deployment.
- Periodically inform the Security Council on the progress on gender mainstreaming throughout peacekeeping missions (these reports have been annual since then).

SCR 1820 (2008) which condemns the use of sexual violence as a tactic of war, and declares that it is a war crime (a classification already contemplated in the Rome Statute); furthermore, it demands that all parties to armed conflict take immediate measures to protect civilians. It also includes the question of troop training and the enforcement of appropriate military disciplinary measures.

SCR 1888 (2009) which requires the Secretary General to appoint a Special Representative to address sexual violence in armed conflict and incorporate protection advisers, urges Member States to undertake reforms with a view to bring perpetrators of this crime to justice and to ensure that survivors have access to justice, and expresses its intention to ensure that mandates contain specific provisions to protect women and children from sexual violence in armed conflicts.

SCR 1889 (2009) which is a follow-up to the above and emphasizes the need to increase the participation of women in all phases of the peace process and calls upon the Secretary-General to develop strategies for increasing the number of women appointed on his behalf and to adopt measures to also increase women's participation in political, peace-building and peacekeeping missions.

SCR 1960 (2010) which reaffirms that sexual violence, when used as a tactic of war, can significantly exacerbate and prolong situations of armed conflict and may impede the restoration of international peace and security, and welcomes the work of gender advisers in the field.

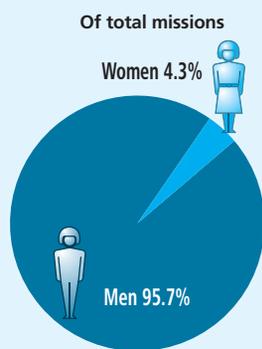
SCR 2106 (2013) makes specific reference to military and police contingents: it recognizes their role in preventing sexual violence and calls for all pre-deployment and in-mission training to include training on sexual violence. It also emphasizes the need to continue to deploy women protection advisers and gender advisers to the missions and acknowledges the role of civil society organizations

SCR 2122 (2013) is intended to focus more attention on women's leadership and participation in conflict resolution by addressing challenges linked to the lack of information and analysis on the impact of armed conflict on women and girls, the role of women in peace-building and the gender dimensions of peace processes and conflict resolution. It reiterates its intention to convene a high-level review in 2015 to assess Resolution 1325.

SCR 2242 (2015) affirms the primary role of Member States to implement fully the relevant provisions of Security Council resolutions on women, peace and security and urges them to assess strategies and resourcing in the implementation of this agenda; reiterates its call for Member States to ensure increased representation of women at all decision-making levels; and encourages peace processes to facilitate women's meaningful inclusion in negotiating parties' delegations to peace talks. It notes the issue of violent extremism and the linkages to the women, peace and security agenda.

Military personnel from Latin America deployed on peace operations, by sex (%)*

	Men	Women
MINURSO	100%	0.0%
MINUSCA	99%	1%
MINUSMA	96%	4%
MINUSTAH	96%	4%
MONUSCO	95%	5%
UNAMID	100%	0.0%
UNFICYP	91%	9%
UNIFIL	99%	1%
UNISFA	90%	10.0%
UNMIL	75%	25.0%
UNMISS	100%	0.0%
UNMOGIP	100%	0.0%
UNOCI	100%	0.0%
UNTSO	100%	0.0%



MINUSTAH	2014		2015		2016	
	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women
Argentina	529	39	59	21	44	29
Bolivia	194	15	21	0	0	0
Brazil	1,344	16	967	15	965	16
Chile	402	12	343	7	384	8
Ecuador	52	1	6	0	1	0
El Salvador	35	0	34	0	44	0
Guatemala	127	11	50	6	48	5
Honduras	38	0	37	0	47	0
Mexico	0	0	2	0	6	0
Paraguay	112	4	80	4	77	5
Peru	353	20	192	10	152	10
Uruguay	583	31	242	12	235	15
Totals	3,769	149	2,033	75	2,003	88

*Data: June 2016.

Source: Compilation on the basis of information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the "Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police", and the resolution mentioned. For 2014, 2015 and 2016, statistics are taken from June.

Scale of assessments for the apportionment of the expenses of the United Nations



** Including police, experts on mission and troops. Data as at December 2015.

Source: Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on 23 December 2015, A/RES/70/245; and compilation on the basis of information provided on the websites of the United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics taken from the "Archive of countries that contribute soldiers and police".

Peace talks process in Colombia

Although the FARC has never showed a clear intention of taking over power, they have tried to attain the best correlation of forces possible in order to gain advantages at the negotiation table (as they did in the Caguán peace process with their "Refounding of the State" agenda).

The failure of peace talks left the country with a feeling of high distrust of peace talks processes. Both the government and the FARC heightened their harsh statements and conducted actions to build up armed confrontation. In 2002, Alvaro Uribe took office and implemented the Patriot Plan (Plan Patriota), which intensified the fight against the FARC, based on the idea that Colombia was not in a state of armed conflict, but was rather dealing with a terrorist threat. No reconciliation with the guerrillas nor peace talks attempt occurred in both President Uribe's presidential terms.

Exploratory meetings began with the aim of reaching an agreement.

The General Agreement for the End of the Conflict and the Building of a Stable and Long-lasting Peace was signed between the Government of the Republic of Colombia (National Government) and the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia-People's Army (FARC-EP).

- Highlights:**
- To initiate direct uninterrupted talks on the items of the established agenda, with the purpose of reaching a Final Agreement for the end of the conflict.
 - To establish a Peace Talks Table.
 - The governments of Cuba and Norway are guarantors and the governments of Venezuela and Chile are the accompanying countries.

1964

The Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia-People's Army (FARC-EP) was established. A new phase of social and armed conflict began in Colombia, giving rise to the continent's longest guerrilla.

1998-2002

El Caguán: this was an attempt of a peace process where the main stage was a demilitarized zone covering the districts of Mesetas, La Uribe, La Macarena, Villahermosa and San Vicente del Caguán, in a 47,000 square-kilometer area. The starting point was a meeting between former President Pastrana and the top commander of the FARC, Manuel Marulanda Vélez, in which they both expressed their willingness to start peace talks with a view to find a negotiated solution to the armed conflict.

2002-2010

Although the FARC has never had a clear goal of taking over power, they have tried to gain the best correlation of forces possible in order to get advantages at the negotiation table (as they did in the Caguán peace process with their "Refounding of the State" agenda). The main stage of the peace talk process was a demilitarized zone covering the districts of Mesetas, La Uribe, La Macarena, Villahermosa and San Vicente del Caguán. The starting point was a meeting between former President Pastrana and the main leader of the FARC, Manuel Marulanda Vélez, in which they both expressed their will to start peace talks to find a negotiated solution to the armed conflict.

March 2011

August and October 2012

Agenda:

- 1) Comprehensive policy for farming development:** a comprehensive rural reform including the creation of collectively-owned "Rural Territories" managed by leaders chosen by the community.
- 2) Political involvement:** Giving the chance to the FARC and their leaders to participate in politics, enabling the creation of new political parties, as well as mechanisms to promote transparency in electoral processes and a higher voter turnout.

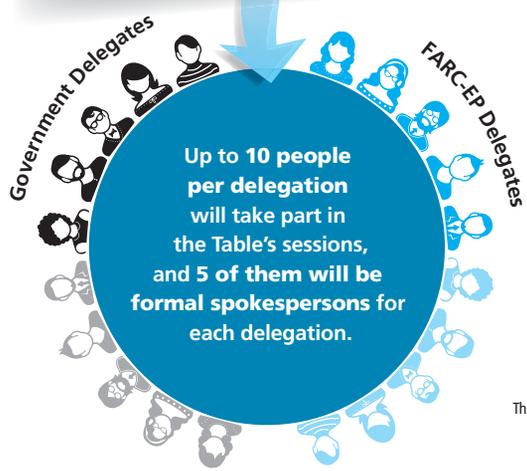
It was agreed that the FARC will take part in Colombia's 2018 Congressional elections, with at least five seats guaranteed in the Senate and five in the House of Representatives. Until then, the FARC will have three spokespersons in each chamber with voice but no vote, who will only discuss issues related to the agreements.

- 3) End of conflict – Demobilization:** "Weapons hand-over" by the FARC with the aim of rejoining or reinserting in civilian life; security guarantees.
- 4) Solution to illicit drugs issue:** The FARC proposed giving priority to "manual eradication" as the main method to eradicate drugs in agreement with illicit drug farmers and producers. It was agreed that crops of ancestral uses cannot be eradicated.
- 5) Armed conflict victims:** The setup of a Truth Commission, and the subsequent assignment of compensations, is a key aspect of this issue, and it also has a significant symbolic meaning.

The Peace Court, which includes a special jurisdiction for peace, will be made up of 20 Colombian and four international judges. Eighteen additional Colombian judges and six international judges will staff the three Justice Courts.

- 6) Mechanisms to authenticate agreements:** The FARC insisted on the creation of a Constituent Assembly comprised of 141 members for agreements' approval. Finally, a people poll was the option chosen.

The poll (referendum) will be held on October 2, 2016, and 13% of the electorate is required to vote for YES in order for the agreement to be approved.



The table can make questions to experts on the Agenda items.

The table shall prepare periodic reports.

The National Government will ensure the provision of the necessary resources for the Table's operation.

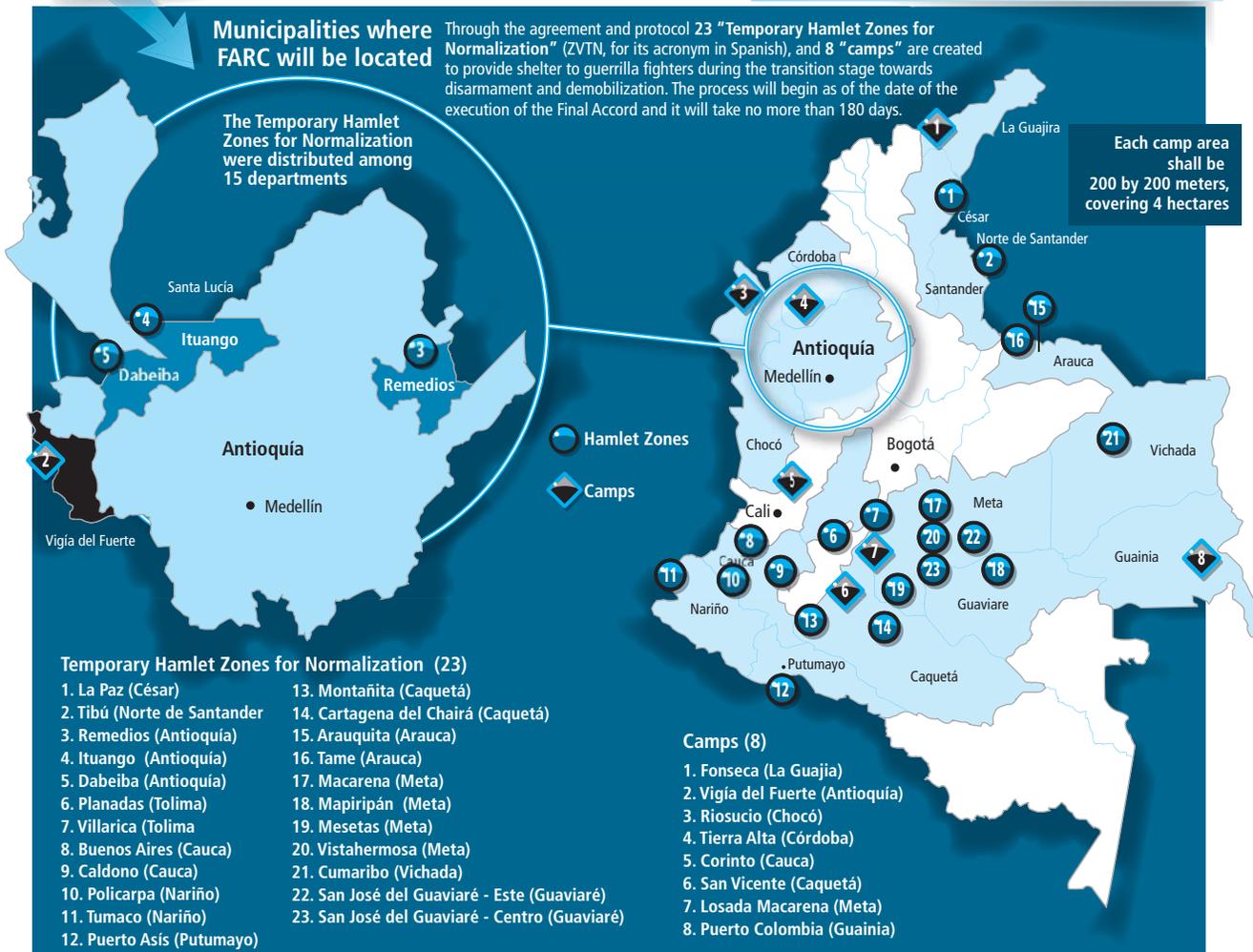
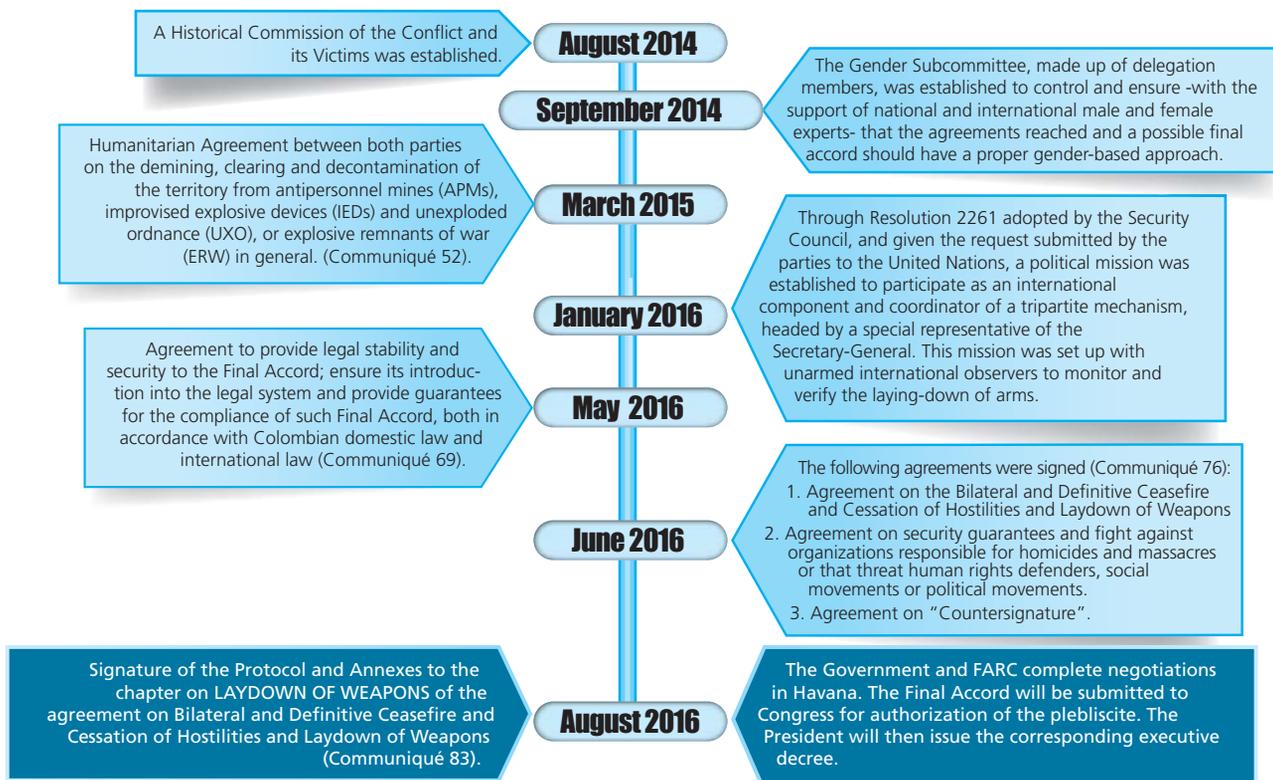
The long-lasting Colombian conflict resulted in the following outcome in numbers:

Over 6 million victims, the vast majority of whom were victims of forced displacement. Thousands of people endured other war crimes:

- More than **130,000** were threatened.
- Nearly **75,000** lost assets.
- Over **90,000** individuals, including disappeared people and their relatives.
- Nearly **55,000** victims of some terrorist act.
- More than **540,000** people affected by the murder of a loved one.
- **10,500** victims of anti-personnel mines.
- **6,500** torture cases,
- Nearly **7,000** cases of forced child recruitment.
- **4,000** cases of sexual violence.

(Data gathered by the Victim's Unit).

Peace talks process in Colombia



Source: Websites of the Colombian Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Office of the High Commissioner for Peace, and the table of conversations; Resolution 2261 (2016) of the Security Council and Letter from the UN Secretary-General dated 4 March, 2016.

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence

When a disaster hits the response must be rapid, coordinated and appropriate to ensure the effective delivery of assistance to help mitigate the crisis. In this regard, international experience has shown that in major disaster situations local emergency services are overwhelmed almost immediately in terms of their capabilities, and hence that humanitarian aid is increasingly a key task for all defence forces. While the primary responsibility for disaster response rests with civilian agencies from the country concerned, the Armed Forces possess personnel, equipment, training and organization that contribute to the recovery effort.

Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
Argentina	Undersecretariat for Civil Protection and Emergency Management	<i>Decreto</i> Nº 1045/2001 establishing the objectives and functions of the National Directorate and <i>Decreto</i> Nº 48/ 2014. Decree Nº 636-2013, modifications to the ministerial law (2015/12/11).	Ministry of Security	Ministry of Security
<p>The Undersecretariat of Civil Protection and Emergency Management is responsible for formulating policy and planning of civil protection, and to coordinate the support of the security forces, the Federal Police and the Armed Forces in order to mitigate the effects of disasters. The Ministry of Defence participates in the response structure in cases of natural disasters within the legal framework of the Federal Emergency System –SIFEM- (coordinated by the Ministry of Security; permanent secretariat: Undersecretariat for Civil Protection and Emergency Management). The SIFEM is activated when the Executive declares a state of national emergency, and coordinates the actions of the competent bodies with the provinces and municipalities. When the use of the Armed Forces is required, the Joint Staff (EMCO) takes up the coordination and leadership of operations and activities.</p>				
Bolivia	Vice Ministry of Civil Defence	<i>Ley No 1.405 orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación</i> (1992/12/30). <i>Ley Nº 3.351 de organización del Poder Ejecutivo</i> , regulated through <i>Decreto Supremo</i> Nº 28.631. <i>Ley de gestión de riesgos</i> (Nº 602 – 2014/11/14) and D. S. Nº 2342 – 2015/04/29.	Vice Minister of Civil Defence	Ministry of Defence
<p>It is governed by the National System for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Emergencies and/or Disasters (SISRADE). The highest decision-making instance in the system is the National Council for the Reduction of Risks and Response to Disasters (CONARADE); when dealing with financial resources, the Ministry of Development Planning; and in coordination and decision matters, the Ministry of Defence through the Vice-minister of Civil Defence (VIDECI). The Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces coordinates the participation of the Armed Forces in the execution of civil defence plans with the VIDECI.</p>				
Brazil	National Civil Protection and Defence Secretariat	<i>Ley</i> Nº 12.608, which establishes the national civil protection and defence policy and the CONPDEC (2012/04/10).	National Secretary of Civil Protection and Defence	Ministry of National Integration
<p>The National Policy on Civil Protection and Defence is elaborated by the National Council of Civil Protection and Defence (CONPDEC), coordinated by the Ministry of National Integration and is formed by the Chief of the Presidential Staff, the Cabinet of Institutional Security and the Secretariat of Institutional Relations of the Office of the President; the Ministries of Defence, Planning, Budget and Management, Cities, Social Development and Fight against Hunger, and of Health; and representatives of the States, of civil society, and of the communities that were affected by disasters. The National System of Civil Protection and Defence (SINDPEC) acts across the entire national territory, coordinating with state authorities. The Ministry of Defence is part of CONPDEC and coordinates the combined operations of the special forces in civil defence activities.</p>				
Chile¹	National Emergency Office	<i>Decreto Ley</i> Nº 369, which created the National Emergency Office (1974/03/18). <i>Decreto</i> Nº 156, which approved the National Plan (2002/03/12).	Director	Ministry of Interior and Public Security
<p>The National Civil Protection Plan establishes multi-agency planning in civil protection in response to natural disasters. The provisions contained in the plan are executed through the National Emergency Office –ONEMI- that sets up Civil Protection Committees at the regional, provincial and local levels. For each of those levels, within the Committees the different services, agencies and each of the branches of the Armed Forces and the Carabineros of the relevant area are represented. In 2009, a Civil Protection Academy was created in order to train specialists in the area. A national policy on disaster management was adopted on November 2014.</p>				
Colombia	National Unit for Disaster Risk Management	<i>Ley</i> Nº 1.523, adopted the National Policy for Disaster Risk Management and established the National System (2012/04/24) and <i>Decreto</i> Nº 2.672 del 2013/11/20.	Director of the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National System for Disaster Risk Management (SNGRD) is coordinated by the National Unit for Disaster Risk Management. The Ministry of National Defence forms part of the National Committee for disaster prevention and response (together with the President, the Ministers of Interior and Justice, Economy, Social Protection, Communications, Transport, Environment, Housing and Territorial Development). It may delegate its responsibility to the General Command of the Military Forces. They are responsible for training and preparation and for security in disaster areas, aerial control and the identification of ports and heliports, as well as providing assistance to them in disaster situations.</p>				
Costa Rica	National Committee for the Prevention of Risks and Emergency Assistance. Center of Emergency Operations.	<i>Ley</i> Nº 8.499, <i>Ley Nacional de Emergencias y Prevención del Riesgo</i> (2005/11/22); <i>Decreto</i> Nº 2.461-MP (2007/11/21).	Committee Board	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The governing body of the National Risk Management System is the National Commission for Risk Prevention and Emergency Response. It articulates and coordinates national policy concerning risk prevention and preparedness to respond to emergencies. The Emergency Operations Center (COE) is the permanent coordinating body, attached to the Commission, that brings together at the national level all public institutions and non-governmental organizations working in the first phase of emergency response. Its responsibility is to prepare and implement the coordinated efforts of first responders to emergencies. .</p>				

1 At the closing of this edition a bill creating the National Civil Protection Agency, successor to the ONEMI, was under consideration in Congress. It would be responsible for coordinating and implementing emergency prevention activities and civil protection, and for advising the authorities in planning and coordination of emergency response. The bill creates the National Council for Civil Protection as a multisectoral body responsible for advising the Minister of the Interior and Public Security in the development of the National Strategy for Civil Protection.)

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence	Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
	Cuba	National Civil Defence Staff of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	Ley N° 75 de la defensa nacional (1994/12/21) and Decreto-Ley No 170 del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (1997/05/08)	National Chief of Civil Defence Staff	Office of the President of the State Council, through the Revolutionary Armed Forces
	<p>The Civil Defence System encompasses all levels of military hierarchy including: the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, National Civil Defence Staff, armies and Provincial and Municipal Staffs. The presidents of the Provincial and Municipal Assemblies of People's Power are the heads of civil defence in the pertinent territory, and their work is supported by the civil defence bodies of the Chiefs of Provincial and Municipal Staffs. There are Defence Councils in each of the 15 provinces and the special municipality. The National Chief of Staff of Civil Defence of the Revolutionary Armed Forces is the main body in the System of Civil Defence Measures and is responsible for ensuring compliance with civil defence measures and coordinating international aid and cooperation programmes in the event of disasters.</p>				
	Dominican Republic	Civil Defence Office	Ley No 257-66, que crea la Oficina de Defensa Civil (1966/06/17).	Executive Director	Office of the President of the Republic
	<p>The Civil Defence Office is under the Secretariat of State of the President's Office and is chaired by an Executive Director. It is organized in a structure with municipal and provincial directors and is responsible for the coordination, planning and operation of actions in case of emergencies, ensuring the overall control of operations. The Office manages the National Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response System, which has an Emergency Operations Center made up of several bodies including the Ministry of the Armed Forces. The Centre is also part of the National Council for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response, chaired by the President of the Republic (or whoever he may appoint to that end), as well as the National Technical Committee for Risk Prevention and Mitigation. The Armed Forces also have a representation in the municipal, state and regional committees for disaster prevention, mitigation and response.</p>				
	Ecuador	National Risk Management Secretariat	Decreto Ejecutivo N° 42 (2009/09/10) which created the Technical Risk Management Secretariat.	National Secretary	Coordinating Ministry of Security
	<p>The National Risk Management Secretariat leads the National Decentralised Risk Management System to ensure people's protection from the negative effects of disasters. Each region has an Operating Committee for Emergencies (COE) that includes, among others, members of the Armed Forces. The Agenda on Disaster Risk Management 2014-2017 was published at the end of 2014.</p>				
	El Salvador	National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System	Decreto N° 777, Ley de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres (18/08/2005) and el Decreto N° 56 (24/05/2006). Reglamento de organización and funcionamiento de la dirección general de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres.	General Director	Ministry of Interior
	<p>The National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System is under the responsibility of the General Directorate of Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation, which is under the Ministry of Interior. Depending on the contingency, the Directorate activates emergency operating centres, which include the Armed Forces mainly through the deployment of human and material resources. The System is formed by the National Committee, provincial, municipal and local committees. The National Civil Protection Committee is chaired by the Ministry of Interior, and is formed by the General Director of Civil Protection, the representatives of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Public Health, Agriculture, Environment and Natural Resources, Public Works, National Defence and Education, and the Director of the National Civil Police.</p>				
	Guatemala	National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters	Decreto Legislativo N° 109-96, Ley de la coordinadora nacional para la reducción de desastres de origen natural o provocado (1996/11/06) and its regulation, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 49-2012 (2012/03/14) and Action Plan and National Management Strategy for Risk Reduction in Disasters, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 (2011/05/18).	Minister of National Defence	Ministry of National Defence
<p>The National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters (CONRED) is made up of agencies both from public and private sectors. Its highest body is the National Council, coordinated by the Ministry of National Defence. It is organized by the local, municipal, provincial and regional coordinating bodies involved in the process of disaster reduction. It has established a National Policy for Risk Reduction in Disasters implemented through an Action Plan and National Management Strategy for Risk Reduction in Disasters (Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 -2011/05/18).</p>					
Haiti	National System of Disaster and Risk Management	Decree of May 31st, 1986, attributing the responsibility for civil protection to the Ministry of Interior.	Director of Civil Protection	Ministry of Interior and Territorial Communities	
<p>The National System of Disaster and Risk Management (SNGRD) is coordinated by the National Committee on Disaster and Risk Management. The Civil Protection Directorate is the implementing body of the system and also carries out international cooperation projects in the area.</p>					
Honduras	Permanent Committee of National Contingencies	Decreto N° 9-90-E, Ley de contingencias nacionales (26/07/1991) y Acuerdo N° 661.91, Reglamento de la Ley de contingencias nacionales (12/12/1990); Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 151-09 (28/08/2009), Ley del Sistema Nacional de Gestión de Riesgos (SINAGER) y su reglamento (Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 032-2010).	National Commissioner	Office of the President of the Republic	
<p>The National Risk Management System (SINAGER), created in 2010, has an Executive Council headed by the President and made up of, among others, the Permanent Commission of National Contingencies. The Permanent Committee of Contingencies (COPECO) reports to the Government of Honduras. It is the body responsible for the coordination of public and private efforts aimed at the prevention, mitigation, planning, care, and rehabilitation and rebuilding in case of emergencies or disasters at the national level. From its creation in 1990, it had only had military leaders until 1999 when the first civilian leader was appointed as Civil Commissioner. It is divided into 7 regional offices and is organized with the use of emergency plans. The Secretary of Defence is a member of the Permanent Committee. The Constitutional Law establishes that the Armed Forces will cooperate with human resources and material to face natural disasters and emergency situations impacting people and goods. However, neither the Constitutional Law nor the National Contingency Act details the levels of leadership or operational relationship with the National Committee.</p>					

The Institutionalization of Civil Defence

Country	Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Authority
Mexico	National Civil Protection System	<i>Ley general de protección civil</i> (DOF 2012/06/06).	Secretary of Interior	Secretariat of Interior
<p>The National Civil Protection System establishes the mechanism and procedures of the federal, state and city agencies and other bodies. The executive coordination is under the responsibility of the Secretariat of National Coordination of the Secretariat of Interior. The National Civil Protection Council is a consultative governmental body chaired by the President, and composed of the Secretaries of State, State Governors, Head of the Federal District Government, and Executive Board of the Civil Protection Committees of the Senate and House of Representatives. The Secretary of Interior is its Executive Secretary. In an emergency situation, the National Defence Secretariat and the Navy Secretariat implement the relevant assistance plans (Secretariat of Defence's Plan for Assisting the Population in case of disasters, and the Navy Secretariat's General Assistance Plan to the Population)..</p>				
Nicaragua	National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response Chief of Civil Defence Staff of the Nicaraguan Army	<i>Ley N° 337, Ley de creación del sistema nacional para la prevención, mitigación y atención de desastres</i> (2000/04/07. Last reform: Ley N° 863 – 2014/05/19; Decreto N° 53-2000 (2000/06/28). <i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> (N° 748 – 2010/12/13). Ley N° 181, Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar (1994/09/02), last reform: Ley N° 855 – 2014/02/11), and Ley N° 337.	Executive Secretary Chief of Civil Defence Staff (EMDC)	President of the Republic Nicaraguan Army
<p>The National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response (SINAPRED), under a National Committee headed by an Executive Secretary, directly reports to the President of the Republic. It is made up of agency and government representatives and regional coordinators. The Commander in Chief of the Army is a member of the Committee assisting the Minister of Defence. The Special Operations Committee (one of the eight Working Committees in the System) is chaired by a permanent Army delegate. The Chief of Civil Defence Staff guarantees the effective participation of the various Army units and their coordination with State institutions and the population in protection plans for natural disasters, catastrophes and similar events. The Nicaraguan Army's Civil Defence Staff established the Disaster Operation Centre included within the National System. The System's Executive Secretariat, in coordination with the Civil Defence Staff, declares the corresponding alerts.</p>				
Panama	National Civil Protection System	<i>Ley N° 7 que Organiza el Sistema Nacional de Protección Civil (SINAPROC)</i> , Resolución N° 177 (23/05/2008).	General Director of Civil Protection	Ministry of Interior and Justice
<p>The National Civil Protection System is responsible for the implementation of policies and plans for disaster prevention, mitigation, preparedness, response and recovery. It manages all risk management actions according to territorial divisions; it incorporates risk management into operational and development plans, maintains an up-to-date database on risk information at the national level and manages resources to support the development of risk management plans, programs and projects. Through the National Risk Management Plan it defines the responsibilities of public and private entities for disaster and emergency prevention, mitigation, preparedness and response, and follows up strategies, programs, and activities related to the plan. The General Directorate of Civil Protection is the permanent entity of the System and is the coordinating body of the Emergency Operations Center (COE), a permanent structure of the system that is responsible for promoting, planning and maintaining coordination and joint operation between the different levels, jurisdictions, and functions of the institutions involved in the preparation and response to emergencies or disasters.</p>				
Paraguay	National Emergency Secretariat (Secretaría de Emergencia Nacional, SEN)	<i>Ley N° 2.615/ 05 que crea la Secretaría de Emergencia Nacional</i> (02/06/2005), Decreto N° 11.632/13 y Decreto N° 3.713/15 (2015/06/30)	Minister of Interior	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Emergency Secretariat (SEN) is led by an Executive Secretary and a Deputy Secretary. The Executive Council is chaired by the SEN's Executive Secretary and is made up of the Minister of the Interior, the Presidential Chief of Staff, the Commander of the Military Forces, the Chief of the National Police, the Ministers of Treasury, Foreign Relations, Public Health and Social Welfare, the president of the Red Cross, the president of the National Firemen's Board; the president of the Volunteer Firemen's Body, the Executive Secretary for Children and Adolescents, the Director of the Charity and Social Assistance Directorate (DIBEN) and one governor designated by his peers of the Council of Governors. The Armed Forces, the National Police, the public entities under the national government and its decentralized bodies, as well as state and city governments, shall all provide any assistance and cooperation to the SEN as required by the latter to fulfill the goals assigned to it.</p>				
Peru	National Institute of Civil Defence	<i>Ley que crea el Sistema Nacional de Gestión del Riesgo de Desastres (SINAGERD)</i> , N° 29.664 (2011/02/19, Last reform: Decreto Legislativo N° 1.200 – 2015/09/23); Decreto Supremo N° 048-2011 (2011/05/26); Decreto Supremo N° 043-2013.	Chief of INDECI	Ministry of Defence
<p>The National Institute of Civil Defence (INDECI) is a public body in charge of the National System of Risk Management in Disasters (SINAGERD), chaired by the Council of Ministers. It is the technical body responsible for coordinating, facilitating and inspecting the development and implementation of the National Plan of Risk Management in Disasters, the process of development, response and rehabilitation. Among other tasks, it is in charge of supporting and facilitating the joint operation of the actors participating in the response effort under the National Emergency Operations Centre and managing its facilities and support tools. The Armed Forces are also part of SINAGERD, in relation to the preparation and response for disasters, according to their competences and in coordination with, and support to, the authorities.</p>				
Uruguay	National Emergency Directorate	<i>Ley N° 18.621, Sistema Nacional de Emergencias, creación como sistema público de carácter permanente</i> (25/10/2009).	National Director	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Emergency System (SINAE) is a permanent government system created with the aim of providing protection in the event of disasters. It is formed by the Executive, the National Emergency Directorate, and the National Advisory Committee for Risk Reduction and Response to Disasters, Ministers, independent bodies and decentralized services, Emergency Department Committees and the Departmental Emergency Coordination Center. Its main body is the Superior Directorate, which is under the Office of the President. The Minister of Defence is a member of SINAE (chaired by the President of the Republic) and the National Emergency Council (chaired by the Secretary of the President's Office). Other participants are the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Director of the Permanent Technical Operational Directorate.</p>				
Venezuela	National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate	<i>Decreto Presidencial N° 1.557, Ley de la organización nacional de protección civil y administración de desastres</i> (13/11/2001).	General Director	Ministry of the People's Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace Vice-ministry for Risk Management and Civil Protection
<p>The National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate is under the Ministry of the People's Power for Interior Relations, Justice and Peace. Its General Director is responsible for the preparation and submission of a National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Plan, to be approved by the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management. It is organized into state directorates. It also includes the National Coordination Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management, which is part of the National System of Risk Management and National Coordination of Citizen Security. A high-level representative of the Ministry of Defence is also part of it. The Law does not make reference to the Armed Forces.</p>				

The Entrance and Exit of Troops: the Question of Military Justice

Country	Military Justice Norms
Argentina	Criminal jurisdiction is exercised by the judges and courts established by the National Constitution and legislation, and extends to all offenses committed in its territory or on the high seas on board domestic vessels, when these arrive at a port of the Capital, or on board aircraft in national airspace, and includes crimes committed abroad that produce effects in our country, or when they are executed by agents or employees of Argentine authorities in the performance of their duties. It is non-extendable and extends to the knowledge of the offenses committed in the same jurisdiction. (<i>Anexo I, Modificaciones al Código Penal y al Código Procesal Penal de la Nación, Sec. 18</i>). Aggravating circumstances. The following circumstances, in particular, will be considered as aggravating: 2. Committing the offense when part of a peace missions or when commissioner abroad. (<i>Anexo IV, Código de Disciplina de las Fuerzas Armadas, Sec. 25</i>). <i>Ley N° 26.394, 2008/08/26</i> .
Bolivia	The Criminal Code applies to "3) Those offenses committed abroad by Bolivian or foreign citizens, military or civilian, whose effects are produced in places subject to military jurisdiction, provided that have not been processed abroad; 4) to those offences committed in Bolivian military aircraft and ships, wherever they may be, or when occupied or held by legal order of the military authority or when in service of the armed forces, even if they are privately owned; 5) For offences committed on board foreign vessels or aircraft, when in places subject to Bolivian military jurisdiction; 6) to those offences committed abroad by military officials carrying out the service of the Nation; and 7) to those military offences that, pursuant to treaties or conventions of the Republic, should be punished, even if they were not committed in their jurisdiction." (Sec. 1). <i>Código Penal Militar, 1996/01/22</i> . Last reform 2002/09/13.
Brazil	Military criminal law is applied - without prejudice to international conventions, treaties or other rules of international law - to crimes committed in whole or in part of the country or outside of it, even if the defendant is being tried according to foreign justice (Sec. 7). Among others, they are considered military crimes in wartime those covered in the military criminal code even if they are defined in the Civil Code, when committed by military personnel on foreign territory where there is military action taking place. (Sec. 10). <i>Código Penal Militar, 1969/10/21</i> . Last reform 30/06/2011).
Chile	Military courts have jurisdiction over Chilean and foreign nationals, to judge all matters of military jurisdiction that may occur in the country. They also have jurisdiction over the same issues occurring outside of the national territory, such as, among others, cases where the offence is committed by military personnel in the exercise of their function or during commissioned service. (Sec. 3). <i>Código de Justicia Militar, 1944/12/19</i> . Last reform 2010/12/30. National troops, without prejudice to the norms set out in international law, will remain subject to the laws and regulations in Chile when abroad. <i>Law N° 20.297, 2008/12/13</i> .
Colombia	Crimes related to service. They are service-related offences those committed by members of the Public Force on active duty within or outside the national territory, where these issues are derived directly from the military or policing functions outlined in the Constitution, law, and regulations. (Sec. 2). Prescription of offences initiated or completed abroad. When the crime is initiated or completed abroad the statute of limitations stated in the previous section (76) shall be increased by half, without exceeding the maximum limit set out (Sec. 77). For the purpose of trials under Military Criminal Justice, the territorial jurisdiction will be the following: Paragraph 2. When it is not possible to determine the place where the offence was committed or, when it was carried out in several different places, one of which is uncertain or abroad, the jurisdiction of the Presiding Judge is determined according to where charges are brought by the Military Criminal Prosecution, which will take place where the key elements of the indictment are found. (Sec. 218). <i>Law No 1407, 2010/08/17</i> .
Cuba	All criminal proceedings following an unlawful act in which military personnel are accused apply to the Military Courts, even when some of the participants or victims are civilians. They are competent to try crimes and offences committed in the territory where they exercise their jurisdiction, and when the act was committed abroad or where it is not possible to determine where it was committed, these cases will be presided over by the Court in whose territory concluded the instruction. (Sec.11). <i>Law N° 6, 1977/08/08</i> .
Dominican Republic	They are also within the jurisdiction of military courts those offences committed by military personnel in the performance of his/her duties, wherever they are committed. If the offence was committed abroad, the procedure shall begin after the return of the accused to the Republic. (Sec. 3) <i>Ley N° 3.483, 1953/02/11</i> . Last reform 02/07/2002).
Ecuador	The crimes committed by military servicemen or women overseas, based on the principle of reciprocity, will be judged by the judges or courts determined by Ecuadorian law (Sec. 602.24). <i>Ley reformatoria al Código Penal, 2010/05/19</i> .
El Salvador	The Code applies to members of the Armed Forces on active duty and in relation to purely military crimes and offences. The emergency service is that provided by the Armed Forces under abnormal circumstances that threaten to disturb the peace or public order. (Sec.1 and 32). <i>DL N° 562, 1964/05/29</i> . Last reform: 1992/11/27.
Guatemala	No reference.
Honduras	The Courts of the Republic shall retain their jurisdiction over offences committed in foreign territory by Honduran nationals subject to military jurisdiction, provided that such crimes affect the institutions and interests of Honduras. (Sec. 317). <i>Decreto N° 76, 1906/03/01</i> . Last reform: 1937/01/22.
Mexico	If the Army is in the territory of a friendly or neutral power, the rules stipulated in treaties or conventions with that power will be respected with regard to the jurisdiction of military courts. (Sec.61). <i>DNL N° 005,1933/08/31</i> . Last reform <i>DOF 2014/06/13</i> .
Nicaragua	Nicaraguan military criminal laws apply to military crimes and offences committed in Nicaraguan territory. (Sec.7). They are also applicable to those acts foreseen in the crime, even where they have been committed outside the national territory, provided that those criminally responsible are military personnel on active duty. (Sec. 9). <i>Ley N° 566, 2006/01/05</i> .
Paraguay	Military jurisdiction is special and during peacetime includes, among other things, crimes and offences committed by military personnel on active duty or military employees on service during a stay in a foreign territory. (Sec.31). <i>Ley N° 844, 1980/12/19</i> .
Peru	The norms laid out in military police criminal law apply to military or police personnel that commit an offence abroad, where: 1. The effects are produced in places subject to military or police jurisdiction, provided that they have not been processed abroad; 2. The agent is a military or police officer at the service of the Nation; 3. The act was against the security of the Nation; and, 4. Pursuant to treaties or international agreements. (Sec. 2) <i>DL N° 1.094, 2010/09/01</i> .
Uruguay	Common crimes committed by military personnel in peacetime, regardless where they are committed, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of regular courts. (Sec. 28). <i>Ley N° 18.650, 2010/03/08</i> . Last reform: 2012/05/10)
Venezuela	For military prosecution to occur in Venezuela in relation to offences committed outside the national territory, it is required that the alleged offender has not served time overseas for the same offence, in accordance with the classification established by this Code. (Sec. 8). In the cases foreseen in the previous article, when a person who has already been convicted abroad is convicted for the same offence, the portion of the sentence and period of detention that has been served outside of the Republic shall be taken into account in accordance with the rule laid down in Section 418 (Sec. 9). <i>Código Orgánico de Justicia Militar, Gaceta Oficial N° 5263 Extraordinario de fecha 17 de septiembre de 1998</i> .

The Context of Disaster Response and Civil-Military Cooperation

Military forces represent one of the resources employed in response to natural or man-made disasters, within a context of complex systems driven by civilian humanitarian organizations. The **International Strategy for Disaster Reduction**, for example, has sought since 2000 to reduce risks and increase the level of preparation of national systems.



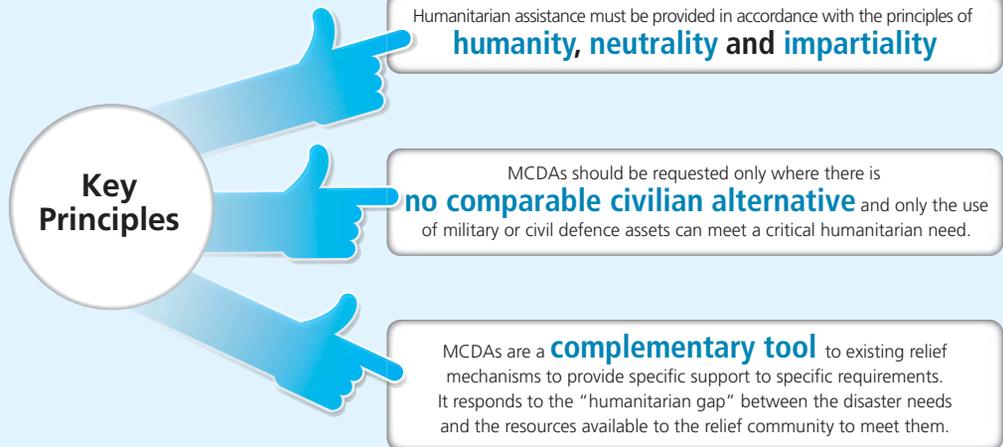
At the international level, the **United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA)**, a civilian body, is responsible for the coordination of responses to emergency situations.

It ensures the framework within which the various actors develop their individual contributions to the overall relief effort. A key part of this is to promote efficient interaction between civilian and military actors.

The Oslo Guidelines

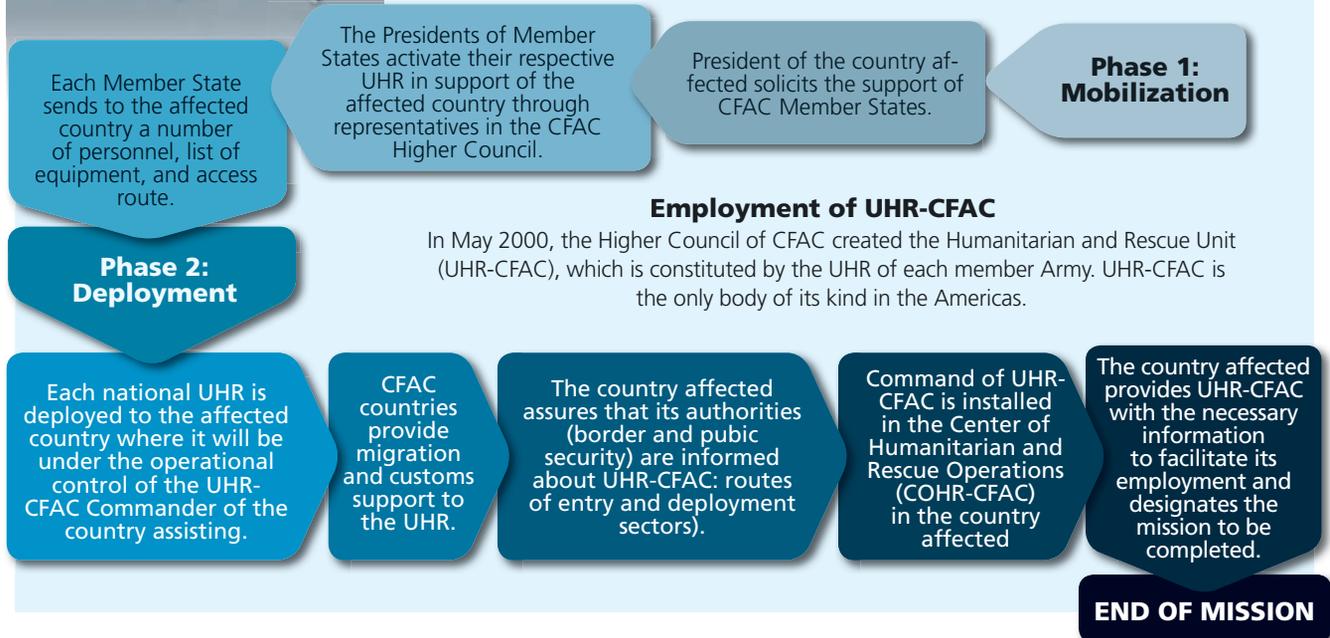
First released in 1994, were prepared by OCHA to provide a framework for the employment of foreign military and civil defence assets (MCDA) in international disaster relief operations, such as the protection of humanitarian space.

At the sub regional level, there are five different kinds of organizations that work in the field of prevention, mitigation and response to disaster situations: the **Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)**; the **Coordination Center for Disaster Prevention in Central America (CEPRENAC)**; **Andean Regional Program for the Prevention and Mitigation of Risk (PREANDINO)**; **Andean Committee for Disaster Prevention and Attention (CAPRADE)** and the **Regional Seismological Center for South America (CERESIS)**.



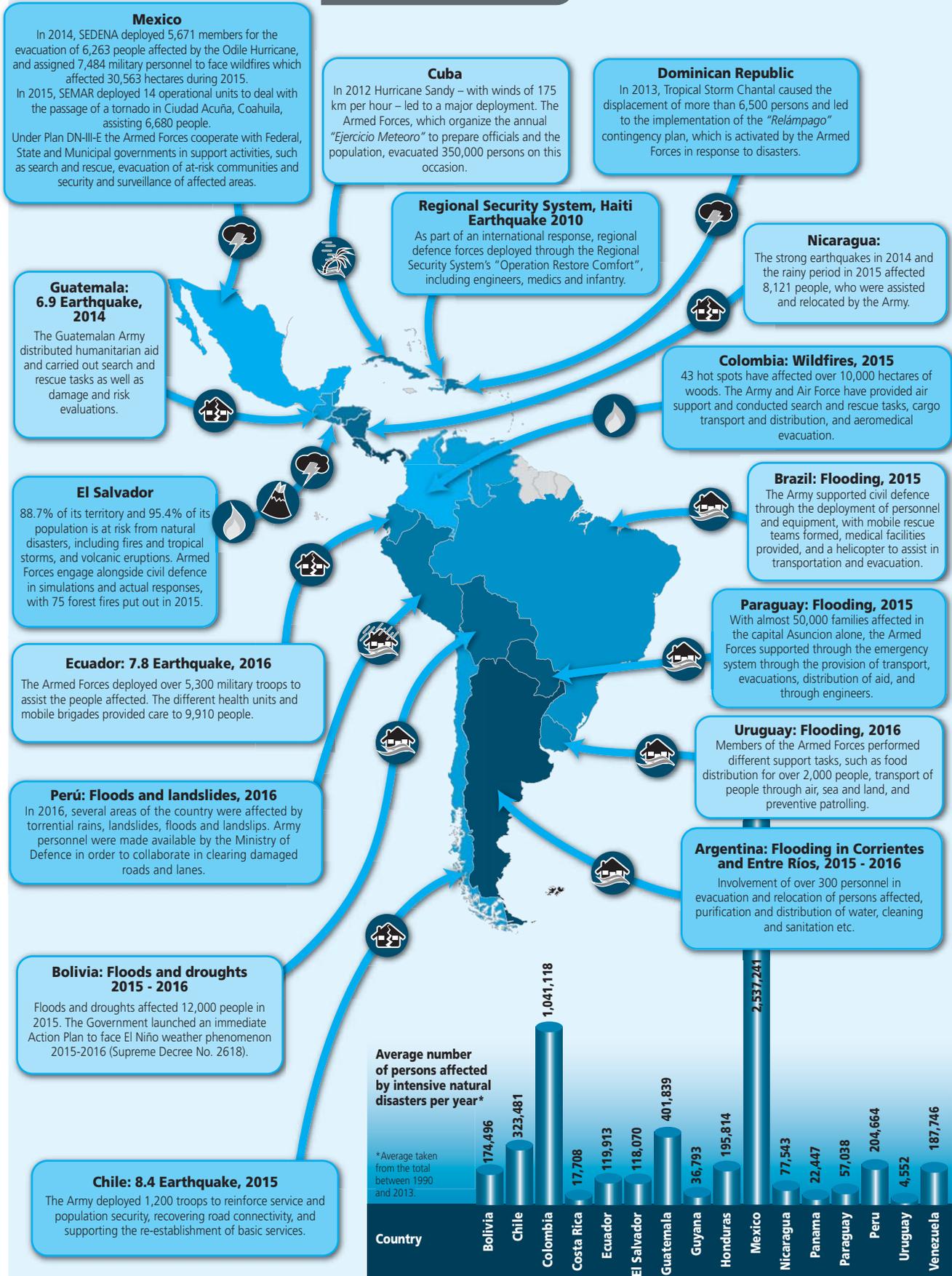
Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC)

Each armed force in Central America –Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua – has within its organic-functional structure a Humanitarian Rescue Unit, which collectively form the UHR-CFAC. It is activated in a disaster/emergency under a minimal protocol that specifies two phases for execution:



Source: Guidelines on The Use of Foreign Military and Civil Defence Assets in Disaster Relief - "Oslo Guidelines", Revised November 2007. Websites of the United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA); the United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction; the Regional Platform for Disaster Risk Reduction in the Americas and the Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC).

The Work of Defence Actors in Disaster Response



Source: Compilation based on *Impacto de los desastres en América Latina y el Caribe, 1990-2013*, UNISDR United Nations Office for Disaster Risk Reduction (August 2015), journalistic material and annual reports by Ministries of Defence.

Relations between Defence and Public Security in the Regional Context

Current areas and initiatives

Citizen Security



(prevention of criminal activity, public order, patrols, control of riots or demonstrations)

- Creation of a body for public security tasks: the Military Police of Public Order in Honduras
- Establishment of Mixed Operational Bases by SEDENA in areas defined as at high-risk of presenting security problems. Realize mobile and fixed surveillance operations in Mexico.
- Deployment of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in patrol tasks and checkpoints as part of Patria Plan Segura (Safe Nation Plan) in Venezuela.
- Implementation of the Internal and Citizen Security Operations Plan, in order to support the National Police in public order operations, in Dominican Republic.

Prevention and repression activities in border areas



- Implementation of the Frontiers Operations for the surveillance and control of border areas, in Argentina.
- Joint military-civil task forces to protect border areas in Colombia and Venezuela.
- Deployment of Guatemalan military personnel belonging to the Tecún Umán Task Force in the area bordering Mexico.
- Aerial and land surveillance in order to impede the entrance of arms, munitions and groups that aim to attack state infrastructure, promote drug trafficking, and/or guerilla operations, in Ecuador.

Actions against organized crime and drug trafficking

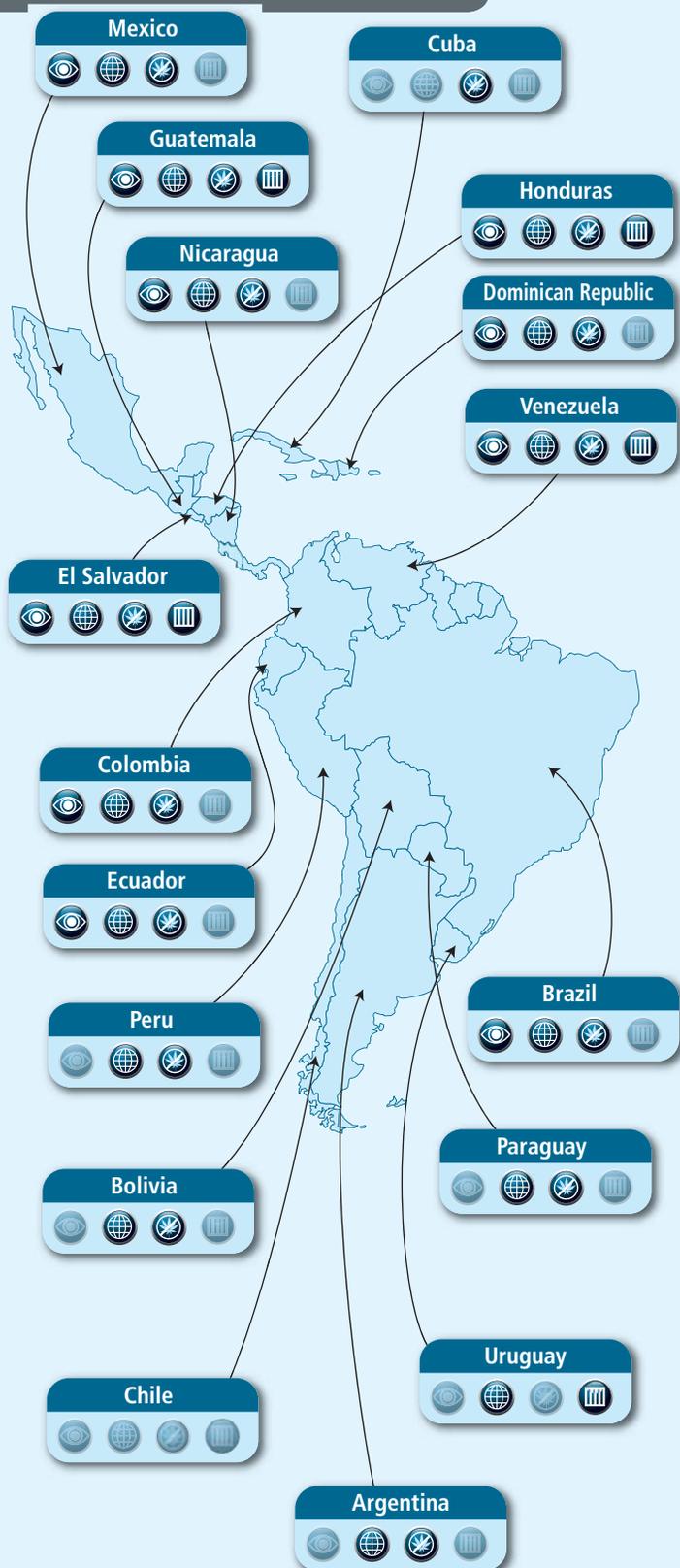


- Operations against drug trafficking and organized crime developed by SEMAR and SEDENA, where they eradicate marijuana plants and decommission firearms, in Mexico.
- Development of the plan against drug trafficking and organized crime in Nicaragua.
- Joint tasks to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime, human trafficking, and the trafficking of arms and other goods, by the Armed Forces of Paraguay.
- Joint task force that carries out eradications of coca cultivations in Bolivia.

Perimeter control in penitentiary centres



- San Carlos Operational Plan for external and intermediate security in 21 penitentiary centres and 3 rehabilitation centres for minors, and Penal Centre Assistance Groups (GAAP): perimeter security in the rest of the penitentiary centres.
- Access and exit control, revision and inspection of persons, vehicles and objects that enter into jails in Uruguay



Source: Compilation based on the legislation, plans, policies and planning guides. *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa* of Bolivia (2015). *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas* of Ecuador (2015). *Informe de Labores de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2014-2015) of El Salvador. *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional* of Guatemala (2014-2015). ; *Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Publico* (DL N° 168 – 2013/0/22. Last reform: DL N° 286 – 2014/02/13) and *Ley de Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad (TIGRES)* (DL N° 103 – 2013/06/27) of Honduras; *Tercer Informe de Labores* of SEDENA and SEMAR (2015) Mexico. *Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2015). *Informe y Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional* of Uruguay (2015). *Memoria y cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2015) and Website of the *Gran Misión A toda vida Venezuela: Plan Patria Segura* of Venezuela.

Regular Internal Order Programs

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
Argentina	Frontiers Operation (Operativo fronteras) (according to the declaration of public security emergency by Decree 228/2016).	A public security emergency is declared in the entire national territory for a period of 365 days, to be extended as needed, in order to revert the state of collective danger posed by complex and organized crime. In the same act, the North Shield Operation (<i>Operativo Escudo Norte</i>), which had been extended by Decree 152/2016, was modified and replaced by the Frontiers Operation (<i>Operativo Fronteras</i>). The Armed Forces are involved in the defense of national air space, under air space protection rules, as well as in the release of "military secret", under "rules of engagement for air space defense".
Bolivia	Citizen Security System Act "Por una Vida Segura" (For a Secure Life) (Act N° 264 – 2012/07/31).	- The Ministry of Defence is part of the Inter-ministerial Citizen Security Committee, which is responsible for coordinating prevention policies, plans, and programs in relation to citizen security. -The Air Service of Citizen Security exclusively develops comprehensive tasks for prevention and maintenance of citizen security.
	Joint Task Force (JTF).	- Eradication of excess coca crops.
	Executive order for the Regulation of the Law of Amendment of the Tax Code and General Customs Act.	- Involvement in customs controls.
	Plan Cerrojo (Lock Plan).	- To prevent the entry of non-documented vehicles into the national territory, as well as the smuggling of fuel and food, particularly through the Chilean border.
	Border Security and Development Act (N° 100 - 2011/04/04).	- Institutional coordination mechanisms for the implementation of comprehensive development and security policies at border areas. - Border Development and Security Council. - Armed Forces, through Joint Commands, implement action plans approved by the Council.
	Manual for the Use of Force in Domestic Conflicts (<i>Decreto Supremo N° 27.977 – 2005/01/14</i>).	- Provision of the Armed Forces for deployment internally in order to maintain public order when the legally constituted authorities are insufficient to respond. - Control of riots and demonstrations.
Brazil	<i>Lei Complementar N° 136 (25/08/2010).</i> <i>Diretiva Ministerial N° 15 (2010).</i> Manual for Operations to Guarantee Law and Order.	- Engage in preventive and repressive activities in border areas against border and environmental crimes through patrols and searches of persons, vehicles and other means of transport. - Organization of the Pacification Force (FPAZ) for the recuperation and control of marginalized areas within the Maré complex, Rio de Janeiro. - Organization of FPAZ to carry out actions in high-risk cities, such as the missions in Salvador and Recife due to the Police strike in 2014. - Provision of security in large events, on the occasion of the visit by the Pope for the World Youth Day in Rio de Janeiro, and at the national level for the Confederations Cup and the World Cup of football.
	Strategic Border Plan (Operation <i>Agata, Centinela, and Cadeado</i>).	- The Strategic Border Plan aims to prevent and impede crimes in border areas, prevent the entrance of arms and drugs into the country, and to improve the living quality of the close to six million persons that live in remote municipalities.
Colombia	<i>Comprehensive Security Policy and Defence for Prosperity*</i> .	- Reduce national drug production. Strengthen interdiction capabilities. Dismantle criminal groups. - Dismantle illicit armed groups that operate at the margin of the law. Integrate and adapt security schemes. Implement a border security model. - Advance towards a system with a credible, comprehensive, interoperable dissuasive capacity.
	<i>Espada de Honor (Sword of Honour) Campaign*</i> .	- Dismantle the FARC and ELN on three levels: command and control, armed structures, and support networks.
Dominican Republic	<i>Decreto del Poder Ejecutivo N° 310-06.</i> Manual of Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces.	- Support to the National Police in the prevention of criminal activities and guaranteeing citizen security: preventive patrols that integrated some 600 military personnel into daily patrols in 2013. - Anti-drug activities supported by the military.
	Huron Operational Plan.	- Actions to protect the lives and property of public and private entities in strategic points of the national territory in support of the National Police. Responsible for maintaining public order and law enforcement during protests that surpass the response capacity of the police, through which the Armed Forces seek to provide greater support and security to the entire population.
	Operation <i>Obra Santa</i> .	- During March 2013, the Armed Forces provided support to the National Emergency Committee, which was implemented to provide assistance and security to the general population during Easter.
	<i>Operational Plan Seguridad Interna y Ciudadana (Internal and Citizen Security) 2013.</i>	- In order to continue supporting the National Police, carrying out public order operations in support of citizens.
	Joint Plan <i>Navidad Tranquila (Calm Christmas) 2012/2013.</i>	- Plan designed to support the National Police in citizen security.

* To be reviewed in the context of the peace negotiations.

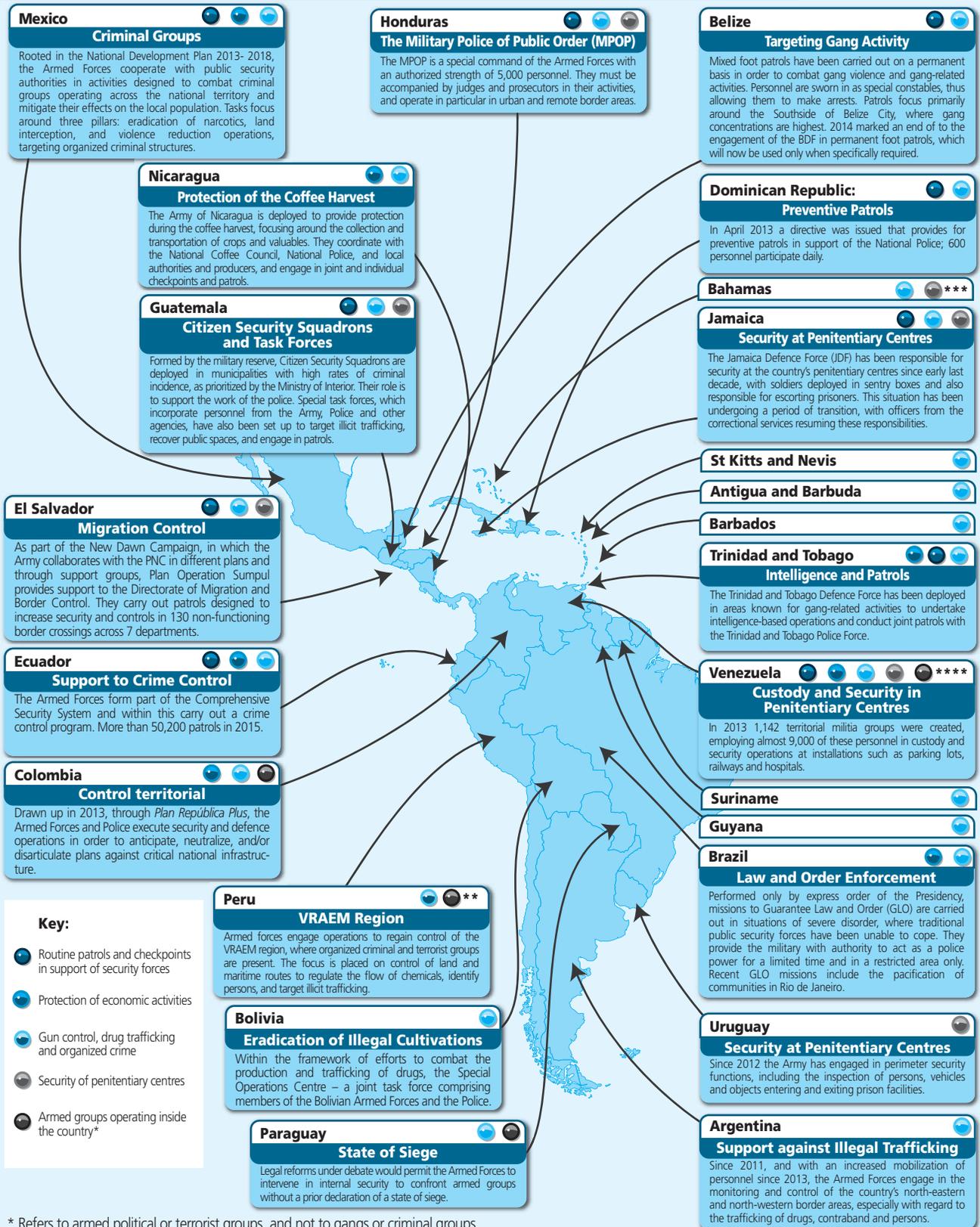
Regular Internal Order Programs

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
Ecuador	Ground and river patrolling in border-area rivers.	- Ongoing patrols take place along 724 kilometers on the border with Colombia and 1,420 kilometers on the border with Peru, using military personnel in the north and south borders. Patrolling is aimed at reducing insecurity in the surrounding towns, as well as preventing illegal arms smuggling, entry of illegal armed groups, occupation of rest bases, settlement of drug processing laboratories and illegal crops farming.
	Comprehensive Security System.	- The Armed Forces, through Operational Command Structures, participate directly, continuously, and in a complimentary fashion in support of the National Police, the Customs Service, members of the Judiciary, and other governmental organizations in internal security (citizen security, fighting organized crime, and maintaining public order). - Contingent dedicated to the provision of assistance during emergencies as part of the Comprehensive Security System. - The National Police and the Armed Forces carry out interdiction operations as part of drug combating efforts.
El Salvador	<i>Nuevo Amanecer</i> (New Dawn) Military Campaign.	- Zeus commands: searches of persons and vehicles, establishment of vehicle checkpoints; detention in case of in flagrante crimes, referring those detained to the National Civil Police, and performing joint operations to reduce crime. - San Carlos Command: Support to the General Directorate of Penitentiary Centres (DGCP) in reinforcing perimeter security. - Prison Support Groups (GAAP), periodic and permanent patrols outside of prisons during day and night. Apprehension of persons trying to smuggle illicit objects when entering prison facilities or throwing them over perimeter walls - Sumpul Command: Support to the General Directorate of Migration and Foreigners (DGME) through the deployment of personnel in the national border to prevent illicit activities - Eagle Command: Joint Community Support Groups (GCAC): searches of persons and vehicles and provide support to territorial control operations.
	Joint Group Cuscatlán.	- Antinarcotics operations.
	Plan Barrios (<i>Neighborhoods</i>).	- Support to regions with high levels of violence in order to increase the security of the local population, and to maintain security on the public transport system.
Guatemala	Government Plan 2012 (Emerging Citizen Security Plan).	- Formation of Inter-agency Task Forces integrated by the Police, Intelligence Directorate, and the Army. - Neutralize organized crime, gangs, and common crime. - Land, aerial, and maritime interdiction to avoid the entry of drugs into national territory. - Evaluate the vulnerabilities of official and non-official border crossings and logistical routes used by criminals.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo</i> N° 40-2000 and N° 304-2014.	- Perimeter security at detention centres.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo</i> N° 63-2012 (Creation of Military Brigades for combating drug trafficking).	- Interdiction of external threats and the neutralization of illegal armed groups. Recuperation of control over air, maritime and land spaces.
	Citizen Security Operations	- Plans of action in which the Armed Forces are directly engaged.
	Kaminal and Maya Task Forces.	- Actions for the recuperation of public spaces and patrols in different zones within Guatemala City.
	Operation <i>Atrarraya</i>	- Actions to demobilise criminal structures and to apprehend arms and narcotics.
	Operation <i>Apoyo a la Democracia</i> (Support to Democracy).	- Support provided by the Armed Forces to the work of electoral commissions, acting as logistical support and providing protection to government employees. - Operations to guarantee the change of office in unstable regions.
	Task Force Tecún Umán - AG N° 277-2013.	- Combined security operations targeting to the prevention and eradication of criminal activities in Coatepeque, Quetzaltenango.
	Task Force "San Juan" - AG N° 6-2014.	- Tasks in support of the National Police; declares a state of prevention in San Juan Sacatepéquez.
Chortí Inter-agency Task Force – AG N° 141-2014 and 571-2015.	-It is aimed at preventing, combating, dismantling and eradicating criminal actions in the departments of Izabal, Zacapa, Chiquimula, el Progreso, Petén and Alta Verapaz.	
Honduras	Bases of the National Defence Policy.	- Joint operations with the National Police to combat gangs, patrols, surveillance, stop-and-search, and captures of criminals. - Support to the fight against organized crime. - Support to the fight against drug trafficking.
	Operation <i>Relámpago</i> .	-Mobile operations in different sectors of the capital, Tegucigalpa; making arrests and patrolling jointly with the police inside neighbourhoods, and citizen security operations in bus stations.
	<i>Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Público</i> (DL 168 - 2013); <i>Ley Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad</i> (TIGRES) (DL 103 – 2013).	- Creation of a new Special Command of the Armed Forces: the Military Police of Public Order. Acts in circumstances where insecurity affects public order and constitutes an emergency situation.
	Operation <i>Xatruch</i> .	- Preventive patrols in order to decommission drugs and arms, carried out in the province of Colon.
	Inter-agency Security Force (FUSINA) (<i>Fuerza de Seguridad Interinstitucional</i> -FUSINA) CNDS Resolution N° 020/2014.	-Execute law-enforcement and military operations (regular, non-regular and special) along the entire national territory, to restore law and order and provide security.

Country	Program, Body or Legal Basis	Activities of the Armed Forces
Mexico	Support to public security activities.	- Participation in Public Security Councils meetings. - Coordination groups: 32 groups. - Mixed operations: Patrols and military security checkpoints; orders for suspects to hand themselves in, apprehensions in support of ministerial authorities; support to the local civilian population when witnessing in flagrant crimes or in response to crime reports; collaboration in the fight against drug trafficking.
	Protection of strategic installations.	- Permanent security posts and coordination of activities with sectors present in the area.
	The "México en Paz" (Mexico in Peace) Initiative, within the Development Plan.	- The Armed Forces cooperate together with public security forces in order to carry out crime fighting tasks.
Nicaragua	<i>Seguridad en el Campo</i> (Rural Security) Plan.	- Protection against theft of livestock and other activities that threaten the life, property, and economic activities of the coffee and livestock zones.
	<i>Enfrentamiento a la Delincuencia Rural</i> (Confronting Rural Crime) Plan, in coordination with the National Police.	- Combined efforts in rural security.
	Plans against organized crime and drug trafficking.	- Operations carried out by land, naval and air force components with the aim of combating drug trafficking.
	Protection of the Coffee Harvest Plan.	- Protection and security during the coffee harvest.
	Protection of strategic objectives.	118 strategic objectives, including the Tumarín hydroelectric plant project.
Paraguay	Involvement of the Armed Forces in joint tasks in order to neutralize drug trafficking, organized crime and the trafficking in persons, arms or other goods.	
	Congress has approved reforms to the Internal Security and Defence Law, creating an Internal Operational Command integrated by the National Police and the National Anti-Drugs Secretariat in the departments of Concepción, San Pedro and Amambay, which operate under the coordination of the new command.	
Peru	Plan for the Valleys and Rivers of Apurímac, Ene and Mantaro (VRAEM).	- Promotes greater state presence in the region, which has been declared under a state of emergency. The operations are developed by the Special VRAE Command, which executes counter-terrorism operations and joint actions with the National Police.
	- <i>Decreto Legislativo</i> N° 1.095 (2010/09/01) establishes rules for the employment of force within the national territory by the Armed Forces.	
Uruguay	<i>Ley del personal militar con funciones de guardia perimetral a unidades de internación para personas privadas de libertad</i> (N° 19.326 – 2015/07/08).	- Entrance and exit control tasks, including searches and inspections of persons, vehicles and objects entering into prisons.
Venezuela	<i>Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana</i> (GO Extraordinaria N° 6.020 – 21/03/2011).	- Bolivarian National Guard. Cooperate in the investigation and prevention of crimes relating to drugs and psychotropic substances, kidnapping and extortion, border and rural security, road security, surveillance of strategic industries, ports and airports, immigration control, public order, public security, criminal investigation; support, custody and surveillance of facilities and the property of the Legislative and Judicial Branches, the Citizen and Electoral Powers, and support to Civil Protection and Disaster Management agencies.
	<i>Proyecto</i> 111.594 to implement military operations for security, defence and comprehensive development of the Nation.	- Plans to detect and control illegal mining activities; operations to detect and prevent smuggling of fuel in border areas, security plans and urban development; deployment, security and surveillance of refugees in garrisons affected by weather conditions in the country; security and order in farms recovered by the National Government; participation in the Bicentennial Security Operation (DIBISE). - Military operations of safeguard and surveillance against crimes in maritime and river areas; interdiction commissions in drug matters at ports and airplanes in the country; destruction of illegal landing strips used with airplanes for the transport of narcotic and psychotropic substances, operations for the control of illegal traffic of fuels at border and coastal states.
	Great Mission <i>A toda vida</i> Venezuela.	- Defined as a comprehensive inter-institutional policy of citizen security with participation of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, deployed with the objective of reducing crime levels.
	Military operations in border areas.	- Security in border areas - Operation Boquete y látigo (Hole and Whip operations)
	Military operations supporting internal order activities.	- Check points installed throughout the territory. - Operación de Liberación del Pueblo (OLP).
	<i>Boquete Jaque Mate</i>	- The Army Forces participate in actions as part of the National Anti-Drug Strategy
Chile	In Chile a State of Exception was declared in areas affected by the 2015 earthquake in order to guarantee public order.	
Cuba	The President of the State Advisory is able to employ the Revolutionary Armed Forces in order to maintain interior order, including when a State of Emergency has not been declared.	

Source: Compilation based on the legislation, plans, policies and planning guides. *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa* of Bolivia (2015). *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas* of Ecuador (2015). *Informe de Labores de las Fuerzas Armadas* (2014-2015) of El Salvador. *Memoria de Labores del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional* of Guatemala (2014-2015).); *Ley de Policía Militar del Orden Público* (DL N° 168 – 2013/0/22. Last reform: DL N° 286 – 2014/02/13) and *Ley de Estrategia Interinstitucional en Seguridad y Toma Integral Gubernamental de Respuesta Especial de Seguridad (TIGRES)* (DL N° 103 – 2013/06/27) of Honduras; *Tercer Informe de Labores* of SEDENA and SEMAR (2015) Mexico. *Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2015). *Informe y Memoria Anual de la Gestión del Gobierno Nacional* of Uruguay (2015). *Memoria y cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2015) and Website of the *Gran Misión A toda vida Venezuela: Plan Patria Segura* of Venezuela. Website of the Senate of Paraguay.

The Armed Forces and Internal Security Operations across the Region



* Refers to armed political or terrorist groups, and not to gangs or criminal groups.
 ** Refers especially to the terrorist/guerrilla group 'The Shining Path' and organised criminal groups operating in the VRAEM area.
 ***Royal Bahamas Defence Force personnel are deployed between the hours of 10pm and 6am in case assistance in prison security is required.
 ****The Ministry of the People's Power for Defence defines as one of its lines of action for 2014 an increase in military operational activities in border areas with the objective of controlling and neutralizing transnational crime and groups that generate violence in the country.

Note: Refers to the existence of specified plans or sustained actions in the area, as opposed to one-off activities. The list of activities is not exhaustive.

Source: Compilation based on legislation and decrees, institutional reports and websites of ministries and armed forces of each country. It refers to the existence of specified plans or sustained actions in the area, as opposed to one-off activities. The list of activities is not exhaustive.

Protection of National Resources

The region is rich in natural resources, and given their strategic character, the armed forces have gone incorporating the safeguarding of the environment and natural resource protection into their strategic objectives.

Key:

- 
Fishing
- 
Forests
- 
Mining
- 
Hydrocarbons
- 
Water Resources

Principal Resources/ Country	Principal Programs and Activities
 Argentina	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Service of Environmental Security of the Navy, to cooperate with the national environmental policy. - Conservation of natural reserves that were historically assigned to the Armed Forces for military use. With conservation spaces, they are joint-managed by the Ministry of Defence and the Environmental and Sustainable Development Secretariat with the objective of guaranteeing their conservation and perpetuation.
 Bolivia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - "School for the Protection of Tipnis" Battalion, for the protection of the environment and natural resources of Isiboro Secure National Park. - The Armed Forces participate in programs involving forestation through the Army and Naval ecologic battalions. - Implementation of training programs for ecological promoters (soldiers and seamen) who develop actions related to environmental protection.
 Brazil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The nuclear propulsion submarine project also has the aim of contributing to the defence and preservation of national interests in the maritime field and the protection of natural resources on the continental shelf. - Amazonia Azul management system: surveillance, control and protection of the Brazilian coast. It includes management of activities related to the sea, such as surveillance, control, pollution prevention, and natural resource protection, among others. The complete implementation of this system is expected for 2024.
 Chile	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - 2014-2015 Antarctic campaign. Support to Antarctic operators and scientific activity of the Chilean Antarctic Institute. - National Climate Change Plan for 2016-2021: the Office of the Armed Forces Undersecretary (<i>Subsecretaria para las Fuerzas Armadas</i>) acts in representation of the Ministry at the Climate Change Technical Task Force, and is in charge of following up the Plan of Adaptation to Climate Change in Biodiversity - Navy Environmental Policy. Engages in activities that contribute to environmental objectives according to the legal powers given to the General Directorate of Maritime Territory and National Merchant Marine (DIRECTEMAR).
 Colombia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Ministry of Defence, along with other bodies, works on the development of a policy to address the issue of illegal mining activities. - The Army engage actions to recuperate control of mining areas, as part of Plan Sword of Honour, through this removing one of the resources employed by organized criminal groups and guaranteeing the use of these resources.
 Cuba	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Civil Defence: observation and control of biological, radioactive and chemical pollution.
 Dominican Republic	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Coordination of activities between the Environmental Ministry and the Navy for the management of coastal, land and maritime public assets. Aims to strengthen controls and prevent the degradation of marine, geological, and biological resources, including the flora and fauna that inhabit these ecosystems. - Actions for the protection of forests and reforestation. - <i>Relámpago</i> Operational Plan: support activities that the Armed Forces engage in with the civilian population during disasters, for example during Tropical Storm Chantal, which caused flooding and the overflow of rivers as a result of heavy rains.
 Ecuador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Operational Maritime Command No 2 executes operations for the protection of maritime borders in coordination with the National Police and with the participation of supporting bodies, thus protecting national strategic resources. - The Armed Forces Joint Command is responsible for hydrocarbon security through control of the System of Trans Ecuadorian Oil Pipelines (SOTE). - Hydrocarbon Security and Energy Sovereignty Plan, that involves supporting the maintenance and security of resource installations deemed necessary to the country.
 El Salvador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Activities aimed at a proper solid waste management, protection, restoration and preservation of ecosystems - Reforestation and cleaning of lakes, carried out by the Armed Forces.
 Guatemala	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Environmental protection in the Maya Biosphere, Izabal. - Formation of Green Battalions for environmental protection in Petén.
 Honduras	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Support of Armed Forces in the National Plan for Jaguar preservation. - Air and land patrols in Hombre Reserve and the Platano River, Tahuaca and Patuca Biospheres. - Command supporting environmental management, under which various programs to prevent the illegal exploitation of natural resources are developed, including forest protection and ecosystems conservation. - The Armed Forces, by decree, is permitted to engage in reforestation of areas under their management and to utilise these products to the benefit of themselves, for example through the Military Pension Institute.
 Mexico	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The National Defence Secretariat participates in the production of trees in military-run nurseries, reforestation activities at National Parks, protected natural areas, and military-owned rural areas. - Comprehensive program <i>Atención Integral al Alto Golfo de California</i> of inspection and surveillance as part of the fight against illegal fishing. Land and maritime patrols, which include the deployment of marines, are performed in coordination with federal bodies, fishing producers and municipal governments. - Provision of security at the strategic facilities of PEMEX and the Federal Power Committee, through maritime, air and land patrols. - The Naval Secretariat maintains permanent cooperation programs with industries responsible for the production of strategic resources, such as fuels and hydrocarbons.
 Nicaragua	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Natural resources protection plan: Ecologic Battalion contributes to the protection and control of natural resources; protection of the "Bosawas" and "de Biosfera Indio Maiz" reserves as well as to the Security Plans in Rural Areas, ensuring the security of productive activities in the country's rural areas. - Reforestation plan and Operation Green Gold, carried out in distinct areas of the country as part of the overall mission to protect and preserve the country's principal natural reserves. - Plan for the Protection of Natural Resources and Protected Areas: resource protection and preservation activities in order to ensure environmental protection.

80 Protection of National Resources

Principal Resources/ Country	Principal Programs and Activities
Paraguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Reforestation plan of the Armed Forces. - The Environmental Military Advisory Council coordinates actions of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment through an Environmental Defence Battalion (Green Helmet), which is under the authority of the Military Forces Command.
Peru	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Preservation of the environment in general, and biodiversity in particular, forms one of the national security objectives, as defined according to national interests. - Antarctic Policy: develops scientific research programs. Promotes compliance with environmental conservation treaties and protocols, with the ecological balance, and the protection of Antarctic resources.
Uruguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - One of the strategic objectives of the Army is environmental protection within its territory. Management, preservation, operation and improvement of national parks and protected areas through the Army Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha department. - Cleaning and reforestation activities, as well as campaigns promoting environmental preservation. - Mitigation of pollution from ships and maritime facilities, such as the neutralization of the adverse impact of marine pollution.
Venezuela	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Combined exercises for the defence of the South and Orinoco, with the aim of verifying the operational capacity, functional effectiveness, and response levels of teams of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces. - Reforestation and support to the Bolivarian National Guard in the Tree Mission, promoted by the Ministry of the People's Power for the Environment.

Source: White Papers: Argentina (2010), Brazil (2012) and Peru (2005); *Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia* (2015); *Memorias del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia al Congreso* (2012-2013); *Informe de Gestión de las Fuerzas Armadas de Ecuador* (2015); *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador* (2014- 2015); *Informe de Gobierno de Guatemala*; *Tercer Informe de Labores* of the SEDENA and SEMAR México (2015); *Memoria anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2015), *Memoria del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas de República Dominicana* (2012) and the websites of the Office of the President of Argentina, Peru, and Uruguay; Environmental and Sustainable Development, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Air Force of Argentina; Navy of Chile and Ecuador; Ministries and Secretariats of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, El Salvador, Honduras, Paraguay, and Venezuela; Management and Operational Centre of the System for the Protection of the Amazon of the Ministry of Defence of Brazil, and the Brazilian Environmental and Natural Resource Institute; Ministry of Mining and of the Environment of Chile; Environmental Information System of Colombia; Colombian Area Committee; National Office of Information and Statistics of Cuba; Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba; Dominican Republic Armed Forces; Ministry of Natural Resources of Ecuador; Secretariat of State of Natural Resources and the Environment of Honduras; Army of Nicaragua; Vice-ministry of Mining and Energy of Paraguay; Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Peru; *Memoria y cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2015), Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information, for the Environment, and for Interior Relations and Justice, of Venezuela.

Total Renewable Water Resources (cubic meters per capita, per year)



Water Resources in Latin America



	External	Internal	Total
Argentina	584.20	292.00	876.20
Bolivia	270.50	303.50	574.00
Brazil	2,986.00	5,661.00	8,647.00
Chile	38.06	885.00	885.00
Colombia	215.00	2,145.00	2,360.00
Costa Rica	0.00	113.00	113.00
Cuba	0.00	38.12	38.12
Dominican Republic	0.00	23.50	23.50
Ecuador	0.00	442.40	442.40
El Salvador	10.64	15.63	26.27
Guatemala	18.71	109.20	127.91
Haiti	1.02	13.01	14.03
Honduras	1.50	90.66	92.16
México	52.88	409.00	461.88
Nicaragua	8.31	156.2	0.00
Panama	2.70	136.60	139.30
Paraguay	270.80	117.00	387.80
Peru	228.80	1,641.00	1,869.80
Uruguay	80.00	92.20	172.20
Venezuela	520.00	805.00	1,325.00

Latin America possesses **34,5%** de los recursos of the total renewable water resources available to the world in 2016.

Source: Compilation on the basis of an evaluation of national statistics on hydrocarbon resources of the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization, 2016.

Actual external renewable water resources: the share of the country's annual renewable water resources that are not generated within the country.

Actual internal renewable water resources: correspond to long-term average annual flow of rivers and the recharge of aquifers generated from endogenous precipitation.

THE CARIBBEAN DEFENCE AND SECURITY

Creation of Defence and Security Forces

1750-1800	1801-1850	1851-1900	1901-1950	1951 onwards
1792 Trinidad and Tobago Police Force Service.	1832 Jamaica Constabulary Force.	1853 Royal Grenada Police Force.	1940 Dominica Police Force.	1960 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Police Force.
	1834 Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.	1896 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force ⁽¹⁾ .		1962 Jamaica Defence Force.
	1835 Royal Barbados Police Force.			1962 Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force.
	1839 Guyana Police Force.			1965 Guyana Defence Force.
	1840 Royal Bahamas Police Force.			1967 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Police Force.
				1973 Belize Police Department.
				1975 National Army of Suriname ⁽²⁾ .
				1978 Belize Defence Force.
				1979 Royal Saint Vincent and The Grenadines Police Force.
				1979 Barbados Defence Force.
				1980 Royal Bahamas Defence Force.
				1981 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force.

West Indies Regiment

Created in 1795, the West India Regiment was an infantry unit of the British Army recruited and generally stationed in the British colonies of the Caribbean. The Regiment differed from similar forces recruited in other parts of the British Empire in that it formed an integral part of the regular British Army. As countries became independent, they started creating their own defence forces, which were no longer part of the West Indies Regiment.

(1) Initially, a defence force was created as a result of a strike that security forces were unable to control. The regular force was created in 1967.

(2) In 1975, the Republic of Suriname, became independent from the Netherlands and established its own national armed forces Surinaamse Krijgsmachi. In 1980, they changed their name to Nationaal Leger or National Army, after the military government took over.

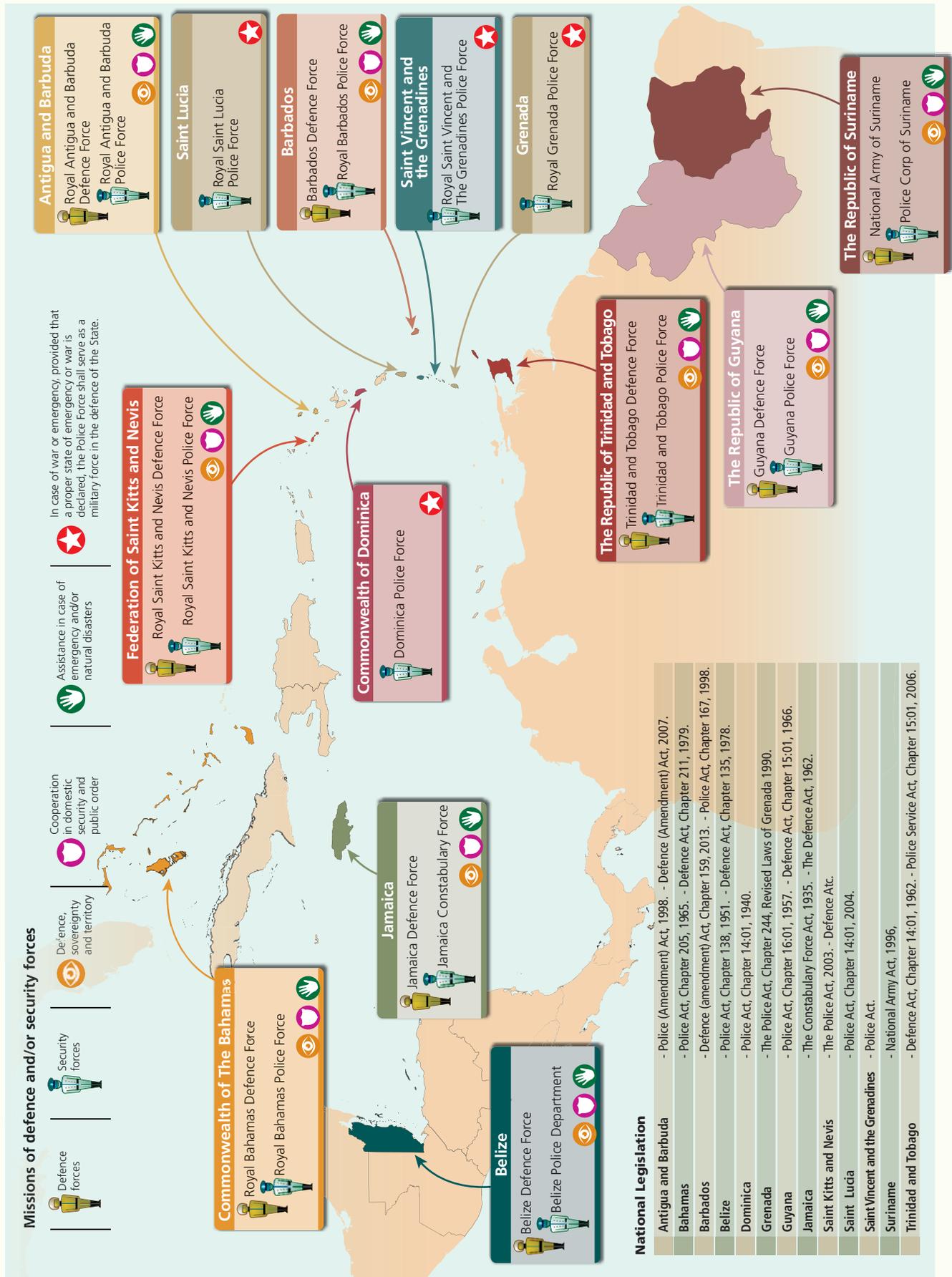


Regional Organizations

In the areas of defence and security, the countries of the Caribbean share a common agenda and take part in regional forums. Though they originally tended towards integration (mainly economic), with time they have created new spaces of cooperation.

	1990	2000
Political and/or economic organizations	<p>1974 CARICOM. Caribbean Community Economic integration and cooperation among its members.</p> <p>1981 OECS. Organization of Eastern Caribbean States Sustainable development through their strategic insertion in the world economy.</p>	<p>1994 ACS. Association of Caribbean States Regional cooperation.</p>
Defence and security mechanisms	<p>1987 ACCP. Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police Promote and facilitate cooperation in the development and implementation of police strategies, systems and procedures.</p>	<p>1996 RSS. Regional Security System Collective security system.</p> <p>2007 SAM. Security Assistance Mechanism Territorial integrity, defence against threats to security.</p>
Cooperation agencies	<p>1991 CDEMA. Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency Emergency management.</p>	<p>2006 IMPACS. Implementation Agency for Crime and Security Crime and security management within the CARICOM framework.</p>

The non-Spanish speaking Caribbean is an area of vast heterogeneity that from the foundation of common concerns has established cooperative spaces. The countries have constructed their political systems and structures on the foundation of their processes of decolonization and maintain strong links with countries such as Great Britain, United States, and Canada, both due to historical and linguistic reasons. Strong links with China have also been developed. In terms of their relations with other countries from the continent, such as the Latin Americans, shared concerns are highlighted in mechanisms such as the Organization of American States, or the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and Conference of Ministers of Public Security, as well as in the growing relations with Brazil, Colombia or Venezuela.



Source: Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007 (Antigua and Barbuda). Defence Act, Chapter 211 (Bahamas). Defence Act, Chapter 159 (Barbados). Defence Act, Chapter 135 (Belize). Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (Dominica). Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (Guyana). Ministry of National Security and The Defence Act (Jamaica). Defence Act (Saint Kitts and Nevis). Police (Amendment) Act (Saint Vincent and the Grenadines). Website of the Ministry of Defence (Suriname). Defence Act, Chapter 14:01 (Trinidad and Tobago).

Defence and Security Forces



Defence Forces Defence/Police Forces

Antigua and Barbuda 

Bahamas 

Barbados 

Belize 

Dominica 

Grenada 

Guyana 

Jamaica 

Saint Kitts and Nevis 

Saint Lucia 

Saint Vincent and the Grenadines 

Suriname 

Trinidad and Tobago 

Defence Force's Mission

Country	Defence, sovereignty and Territory	Cooperation to internal Order and Security	Assistance in the event of emergency and/or natural disaster
Antigua and Barbuda	x	x	x
Bahamas	x	x	x
Barbados	x	x	x
Belize	x	x	x
Dominica	In the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence		
Grenada	In the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence		
Guyana	x	x	x
Jamaica	x	x	x
Saint Kitts and Nevis	x	x	x
Saint Lucia	In the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence		
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	In the event of war or other emergency, if proclaimed by the authorities, the Police Force shall be a military force which may be employed for State defence		
Trinidad and Tobago	x	x	x

Sources: Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007 (Antigua and Barbuda). Defence Act, Chapter 211 (Bahamas). Defence Act, Chapter 159 (Barbados). Defence Act, Chapter 135 (Belize). Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (Dominica). Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (Guyana). Ministry of National Security and The Defence Act (Jamaica). Defence Act (Saint Kitts and Nevis). Defence Act, Chapter 14:01 (Trinidad and Tobago).

Legal functions related to defence:

GG: Governor General / PTE: President / PM: Prime Minister / DB: Defence Board / CF: Chief of the Force / SC: Security Council / CP: Commissioner of Police / CM: Military Command.

Country	Commanded formally by	Directed by	Controlled Through	Commission in another country authorized by	Command, administration and discipline	Responsible for Operations	Troop exit authorized by	Defence Board Members
Antigua and Barbuda	GG	PM	PM	DB	DB	CF	GG	PM, CF, others to be designated.
Bahamas	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	SC	SC	CF	GG	PM, Minister of National Security, others to be designated.
Barbados	GG	PM	--	--	DB	CF	GG	--
Belize	GG	PM	Ministry of Defence and Immigration	Minister	DB	CF	GG	Ministry of Defence and Immigration, CF, other ministers to be designated.
Dominica	PTE	PM	Minister for National Security, Labor and Immigration	--	CP	CP	--	--
Grenada	GG	PM	--	--	CP	CP	--	--
Guyana	PTE	PM	--	PM	DB	CF	PM with Parliament	PTE, PM, Minister of Home Affairs, CF, three others to be designated.
Jamaica	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	DB	DB	CF	GG	Minister of National Security, CF, other minister to be designated.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	GG	PM	Minister of National Security*	--	DB	CF	--	--
Saint Lucia	GG	PM	Minister for Home Affairs and National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Suriname	PTE	PTE	Minister of Defence	PTE	CM	CF	PTE	PTE, President of the National Assembly, Vice-president, two representatives of the Armed Forces, a representative of the Ministry of Justice, a member of the Council of Ministers, a representative of the Police.
Trinidad and Tobago	PTE	PM	Minister of National Security	--	DB	CF	PTE	Minister of National Security, CF, two ministers to be designated.

Source: Compilation based on the defence and police force laws of each country. In the case of Dominica, Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940, reference is made only to the responsibility for the Police Force.

Presence through Embassies

Which Caribbean countries have Embassies in Latin American countries?

	Argentina: Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Belize / Jamaica
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Venezuela: Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago

- All of the Caribbean countries considered in this Special Section have an Embassy in Cuba.
- Out of the Latin American countries considered in this publication, Cuba is the country with most embassies in the Caribbean, followed by Brazil and Venezuela.

Source: Website of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Chile, Barbados, Belize, Cuba, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Trinidad and Tobago and Suriname; of the Government of Bahamas, Grenada and Saint Lucia.

Which Caribbean countries do Latin American countries send ambassadors to?

	Argentina: Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Saint Lucia / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Jamaica / Saint Lucia
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Lucia
	Nicaragua: Belize / Jamaica
	Paraguay: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
	Venezuela: Antigua and Barbuda / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Trinidad and Tobago

Participation in regional organizations

Anglophone Caribbean and Suriname				Other dependencies and countries in the region				Latin America			
Antigua and Barbuda				Anguilla				Colombia			
Bahamas				French Antilles				Costa Rica			
Barbados				Dutch Antilles				Cuba			
Belize				Aruba (1)				Dominican Republic			
Dominica				Bermuda				El Salvador			
Grenada				Curacao				Guatemala			
Guyana				Cayman Islands				Haiti			
Jamaica				Turks and Caicos Islands (1)				Honduras			
Saint Kitts and Nevis				Virgin Islands				Mexico			
Saint Lucia				British Virgin Islands				Nicaragua			
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines				Montserrat				Panama			
Suriname				Saint Martin				Venezuela			
Trinidad and Tobago				(1) Aruba, Curacao, the Netherlands Antilles and the Turks and Caicos Islands, along with France on behalf of French Guyana, Guadeloupe and Martinique, are associate members of the ACS. As such, they have the right to participate and vote on issues directly affecting them and within their constitutional competence. Anguilla, Dominican Republic, Haiti, Mexico, Puerto Rico and Venezuela have observer status in CARICOM.							

CARICOM	ACS	OECS	ACCP
IMPACS	RSS	SAM	CDEMA

Following consultations made by IMPACS, in 2013 the Heads of State of CARICOM members adopted a new Regional Security Strategy, which plants the following security pillars:

1. Take the profit out of crime, target criminal assets and protect the financial system.
2. Crime Prevention - Addressing the causes of crime and insecurity and increase public awareness of the key risks.
3. Establishing appropriate legal instruments while ratifying existing agreements.
4. Increase trans-border intelligence and information sharing.
5. Enhance law enforcement and security capabilities and strengthen regional security systems.
6. Enhance maritime and airspace awareness, strengthen CARICOM borders including contiguous land borders.
7. Strengthen the effectiveness of criminal investigation through modern technologies and scientific techniques.
8. Strengthen CARICOM's resilience to cybercrime.
9. Pursue functional cooperative security engagements to tackle and manage shared risks and threats.
10. Strengthen the justice sector.
11. Modernize and enhance correctional services and institutions management.
12. Strengthen mechanisms against human trafficking.
13. Improving resilience to natural and man-made disasters.
14. Promote resilient critical infrastructure management and safety at major events

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the aforementioned institutions and their websites.

Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS)

It is the operational center of CARICOM's crime and security management structure and main organization responsible for the implementation of the agenda against crime and security. Among its functions, it daily reports to the Council of Ministers responsible for these matters. It is focused on projects related to security affairs management and investigation.

Seat IMPACS:
Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago.

Main projects

2001 XXII Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Nassau, Bahamas). Establishment of a Regional Task Force to examine the main causes of crime and make recommendations to cope with interrelated problems, including trafficking of drugs and fire arms, and terrorism.

2005 XXVI Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Gros Islet, Saint Lucia). Establishment of the Agency's formal organization. By means of an inter-governmental agreement, the IMPACS was created in July 2006. The IMPACS worked in a limited way until January 2007, when it started to operate as it is known today.

CARIPASS Program
Implementation of a regional electronic identification system. In 2007, the initiative to create a regional travel card was conceived. Its installation began in 2010.

Regional Integrated Ballistic Information Network (RIBIN)
Support to CARICOM members with no forensic technology, in order to track the movement of weapons to organized crime activity.

Regional Border Security Training (CARICAD)
Training and education on border security for officers from the Caribbean region.

Regional Forensic Science Capacity Building
Dialogues and cooperation mechanisms among the directors of forensic science laboratories from the different countries.

Human Resource Development Strategy
A working group was established to promote the development of a human resource development strategy among the Member States. The key components are law enforcement, intelligence, customs and immigration, and forensics.

Counter Trafficking Strategy
It is devoted to articulate a framework policy to increase regional coordination and information and intelligence sharing among the CARICOM Member States and their international partners

Advanced Passenger Information System (APIS)

It is an automatic system implemented in 2007 for maritime and aviation operators that permits the strengthening of border security in the region through the provision of information to law enforcement personnel from CARICOM Member States regarding passengers and carriers prior to their departure and/or arrival. The exchange of information such as the passport numbers of passengers and carrier information, including crew, is carried out through an electronic system between the airline operating system and that of the country of destination. Such information must comply with a specific format. Efforts are currently being made to expand the program to include information regarding the cargo carried by planes and ships.

Joint Interdiction Training

The Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Bahamas signs different agreements related to IMPACS at the 18th Meeting of the Council for Foreign and Community Relations (COFCOR), in St. Lucia.
Photo: IMPACS.



Photo: IMPACS..

Joint Regional Communications Centre

- Mechanisms for border security.
- Advanced information system for passengers and cargo.
- Regional listings.

Regional Intelligence Fusion Centre

- Shares information.
- Joint analysis.

Source: Compilation based on public information from IMPACS.

Regional Security System (RSS)

The Regional Security System (RSS) was created in 1996. It is a collective security system whereby members agreed that any armed attack against any of them, whether by a third State or other sources, represents an armed attack against all of them. Security forces are comprised of military and police personnel.

Mission: To ensure the stability and well-being of its Member States through mutual cooperation, in order to maximize regional security in preserving the social and economic development of people.

Functions: Promote cooperation in the prevention and interdiction of trafficking of illegal narcotic drugs, national emergencies, search and rescue, immigration control, fisheries protection, customs and excise control, maritime policing duties, natural and other disasters, pollution control, combating threats to national security, prevention of smuggling, and protection of off-shore installations and exclusive economic zones.

Permanent headquarters: Bridgetown, Barbados.

Troops: contributed by each Member State (combination of police and military personnel).

SAM Secretariat established by CARICOM.

Coordinates disaster response on behalf of CDEMA, through CDRU (Caribbean Disaster Relief Unit).

The Regional Security System has a cooperation agreement with INTERPOL, including consultations and information exchanges.

Background:

1982: Memorandum of understanding among 4 members of the OECS (Antigua and Barbuda, Dominica, St. Lucia and St. Vincent and the Grenadines) and Barbados to provide mutual assistance when required.

1983: Saint Kitts and Nevis endorsed the memorandum.

1985: Grenada endorsed the memorandum.

1996: Regional Security System

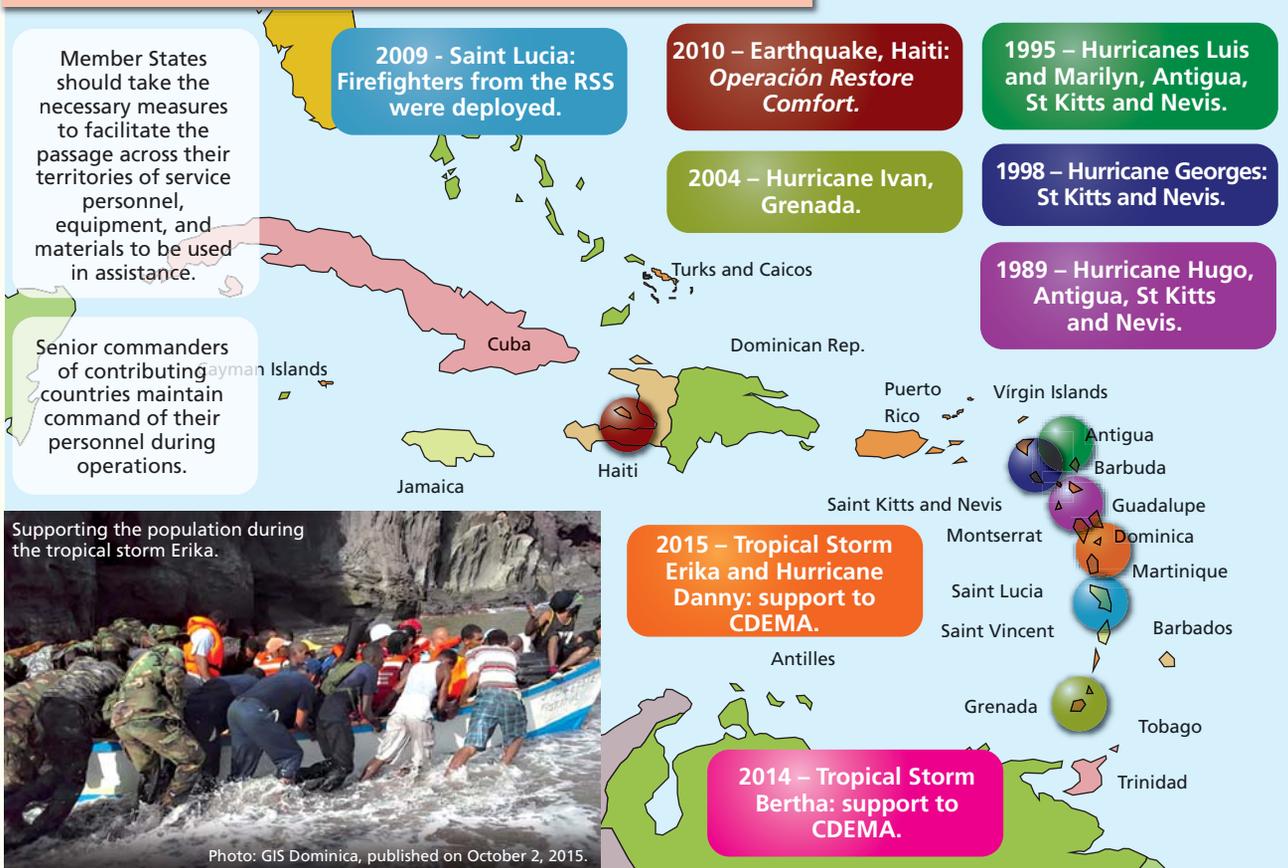
Strategic Plan 2010-2020. Objectives:

1. Expand the role of the RSS.
2. Strengthen the integrity of security institutions.
3. Increase the contribution of the RSS to regional and international security.
4. Improve border security.
5. Reduce crime and identify and dismantle organized criminal networks.
6. Improve response and levels of activity in the face of natural and man-made disasters.
7. Develop and implement a public relations strategy for the RSS.

RSS Training Institute

It is a virtual center that trains qualified instructors, develops standardized training materials and promotes leadership skills among participating security forces.

Between April 2011 and March 2014, Canada contributed US\$1,200,000 in support to this project for the professionalization of personnel.



Source: Compilation based on the Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05), information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Enlace Office, Barbados) and its website.

Security Assistance Mechanism

Anglophone Caribbean
(Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Dominica, Grenada, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Lucia, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines and Trinidad and Tobago).

+

Suriname

+

Regional Security System (RSS)

2006 (*)

Treaty to establish a security assistance mechanism, creating a link between different actors (the RSS and non-member States, the English-speaking Caribbean and Suriname).

Objectives:

- Disaster response.
- Regional resource mobilization and deployment for national and regional crisis management and fight against crime.
- Combat and elimination of threats to national and regional security.
- Preservation of the territorial integrity of participating States.

A Joint Coordination and Strategic Planning Committee, comprised of the Regional Security System (RSS) Coordinator and the Security Chiefs of the Member States, has been established for its implementation. Where defence forces exist, both their commander and the commander of the police force are members of the Committee.

* Signing by the various countries occurred gradually since then and continued through 2007.

Source: Compilation based on the Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System (1996/03/05), information provided by the Permanent Secretary of the RSS (Central Liason Office, Barbados) and its website.

Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police (ACCP)

The creation of the Association reaches back to the Conference of Regional Police Commissioners in 1972, in the Port of Spain, Trinidad and Tobago, where it was agreed to meet annually in order to discuss questions of interest to the police forces of the region. In 1987 in Castries, Saint Lucia, the Association was officially established.

Its **mission** is to be the regional organization for the promotion and facilitation of:

- Cooperation in the development and implementation of police strategies, systems and procedures.
- The development of technical and professional skills among police officers.
- Proactive measures to prevent crime and improve relations between the police and the community.

Values

- ✓ Commitment to a quality service.
- ✓ Collaboration and cooperation.
- ✓ Ethical and professional standards.
- ✓ Links with the community.
- ✓ Respect for human rights.
- ✓ Gender perspective.



Executive Committee
Composed of 5 members from different countries.

Secretariat
Based in Barbados since 1999. Responsible for planning and coordinating ACCP activities.

ACCP and Motorola Scholarship Program

Since 2007, this program has provided assistance to the children of police officers so that they are able to finish their university studies in engineering, human resources, criminology and forensic science. Those selected are able to continue their education in Caribbean, British, American and Canadian institutions.

80% of the 2015 scholarships were granted to female officers.

31st Annual General Meeting, Suriname, 2016-09-01

The Meeting brought together 24 countries and its slogan was **Border security, a key element for citizen and regional security.**



2016 meeting in Suriname.

Photo: Royal Bahamas Police Force.

Project Triage There are approximately 40,000 police officers serving in the ACCP countries. One of the most relevant projects is the Project Triage, as a high number of deaths in the line of duty is provoked by the lack of emergency materials for primary, immediate attention in the case of being attacked. The Project provides trauma kits to police officers and is supported by donations only.

Source: ACCP, Royal Bahamas Police Force and Suriname Police Force.

Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)

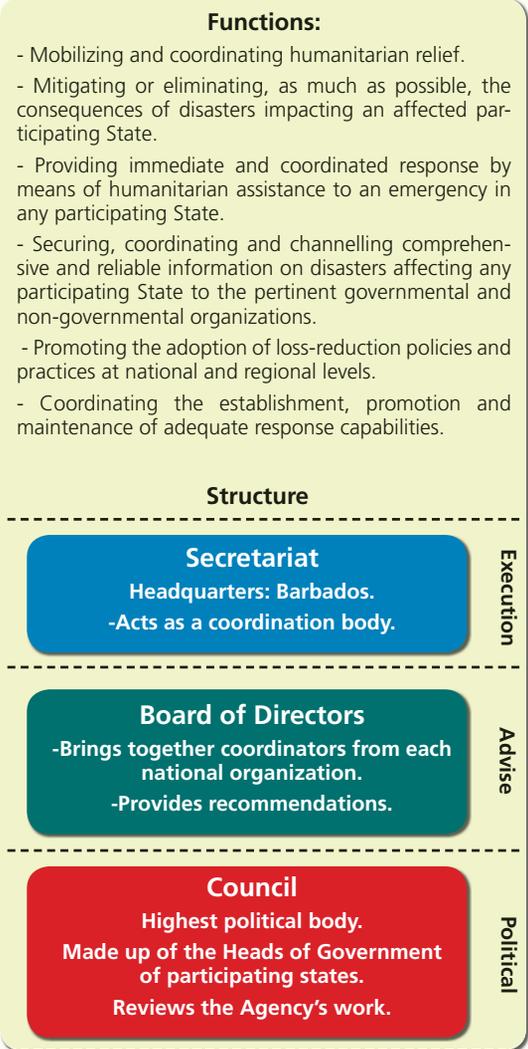
Created in 1991 by decision of the Heads of Government of CARICOM Member State, CDEMA is an inter-governmental body. Initially created as CDERA (Caribbean Disaster Emergency Response Agency), in September 2009 it adopted the concept of emergency management, thus expanding their scope of action.

Seat CDEMA:
Barbados

25 years supporting emergency management in the Caribbean.

National Organizations	
Antigua and Barbuda	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Office of Disaster Services (NODS) Ministry of Health and Social Transformation
Bahamas	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency. Prime Minister's Office.
Barbados	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Emergency Management Department Ministry of Home Affairs.
Belize	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organization (NEMO). Ministry of Transport, Communications and National Emergency Management.
Dominica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Disaster Management Office. Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration.
Grenada	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Disaster Management Association Agency (NADMA). Prime Minister's Office.
Guyana	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Civil Defence Commission. President's Office
Jamaica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Emergency Management (ODPEM). Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA). Ministry of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security.
Saint Lucia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Ministry of National Security, Maritime and Aerial Development.
Suriname	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Coordination Center for Disaster Relief.
Trinidad and Tobago	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Management. Ministry of National Security.

Note: CDEMA Members include Anguilla (Department of Disaster Management), Turks and Caicos Islands (Department of Disaster Management and Emergencies), British Virgin Islands (Department of Disaster Management), Haiti (Directorate of Civil Protection) and Montserrat (Disaster Management Coordination Agency).



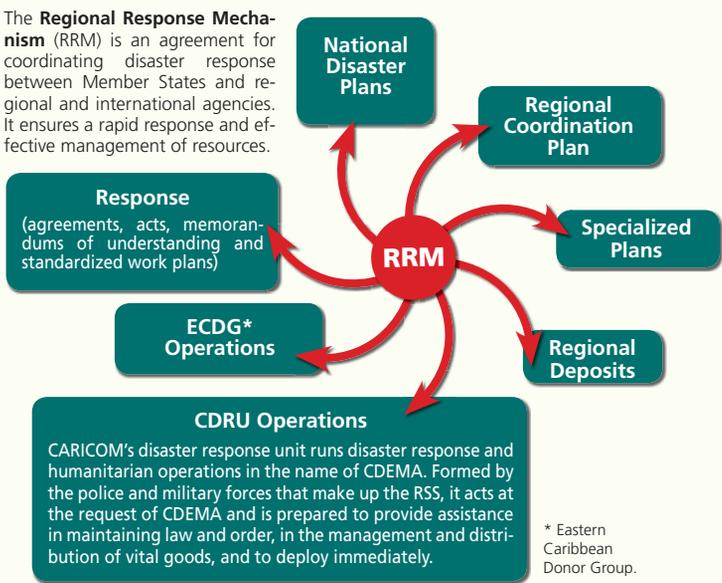
Training to the CARICOM Disaster Relief Unit (CDRU)

In the framework of the regional mechanism, CDEMA trains several units. 32 participants completed the training for the CDRU in 2016, including police officers, members of the military and fire services.



Photo: CDEMA

The **Regional Response Mechanism (RRM)** is an agreement for coordinating disaster response between Member States and regional and international agencies. It ensures a rapid response and effective management of resources.



* Eastern Caribbean Donor Group.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) and its website.

Antigua and Barbuda



Official name: Antigua and Barbuda
Minister of Legal Affairs, Public Safety and Labour: Steadroy Benjamin
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 93,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 440 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,332,000,000

Minister of Legal Affairs, Public Safety and Labour

Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force

Personnel: 250 Regular Forces

1st Battalion Coast Guard

Service and Support Unit

Reserve Forces

Responsible for the country's defence and other tasks established by the Defence Committee.

The Force actively collaborates with the Office of National Drug Control and Money Laundering Policy, especially through its Intelligence Unit and the Coast Guard. One of the biggest joint operations carried out in 2014 was the capture of a sailboat carrying marijuana (with an approximate value of 10 million Euros).

The Antigua & Barbuda National Cadet Corps is an organization of young people who volunteered to be cadets during their high school studies. It receives private support as well as from the Government and is under the command of a senior officer of the Defence Forces. Its main objective is to train young people in the military field, but also to promote certain attitudes such as discipline, loyalty, leadership and citizenship.
 Total cadets number approximately 180 young men and women.



Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force anniversary. Photo: ABDF.

National Legislation

- Police (Amendment) Act, 1998.
- Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007.

Sources: Public information services, ABDF and National Cadet Corps; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Bahamas



Official name: Commonwealth of The Bahamas
Minister of National Security: Bernard J. Nottage
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1973.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 393,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 13,880 km²
GDP (US\$): 8,917,000,000

National Legislation

- Police Force Act, Chapter 205, 1965.
- Defence Act, Chapter 211, 1979.

Ministry of National Security

Royal Bahamas Defence Force

Personnel: 1,378 Regular Forces

Squadron Air Wing Department

Reserve Forces

Its mission is to defend the sovereignty of the Commonwealth of The Bahamas, provide assistance to law and order enforcement and carry out humanitarian tasks together with their local and international partners.

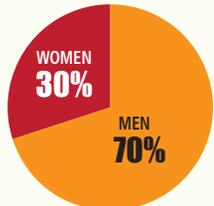
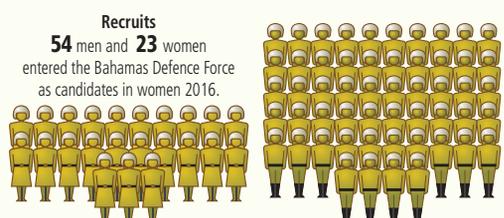
Sandy Bottom Project

This large investment project, with a total cost of US\$ 232 million, will drive the Force capability to 1,900 personnel in three years and will enhance the operational capabilities. It includes the acquisition of patrol crafts, the development of port infrastructure and the establishment of military bases.

Naval officers taking the **Junior Naval Officers course** in the British Royal Navy College of Great Britain for 9 months.



43 marines graduated in 2016. Photo: Royal Bahamas Defence Force.



Sources: Royal Bahamas Defence Force website; House of Assembly, 2013-14 Mid-Year Budget Review; Commonwealth of the Bahamas, An Agenda for a Modern Bahamas, Draft Estimates of Revenue & Expenditure 2016-2017; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; FMI, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Barbados



Official name: Barbados
Prime Minister: Freundel Stuart
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1966
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 285,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 430 km²
GDP (US\$): 4,498,000,000

National Legislation

- Defence (amendment) Act, Chapter 159, 2013.
- Police Act, Chapter 167, 1998

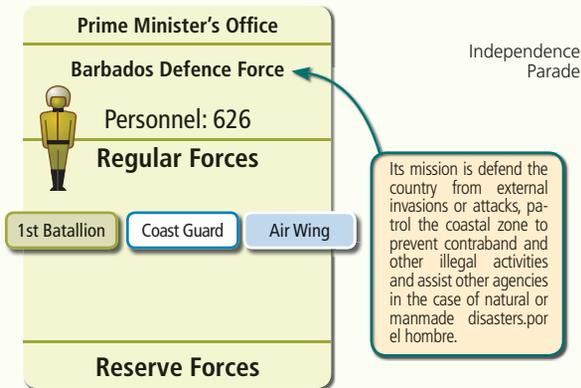


Photo: Barbados Government Information Service – GIS – C. Pitt.

The Barbados Defence Force administers the National Sports Development Program. In 2016 the national budget allocated approximately US\$ 680,000 to this program.

Sources: Barbados Government Information Service-GIS; Barbados Defence Force; The Barbados Parliament, Barbados Estimates 2016-2017; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Belize

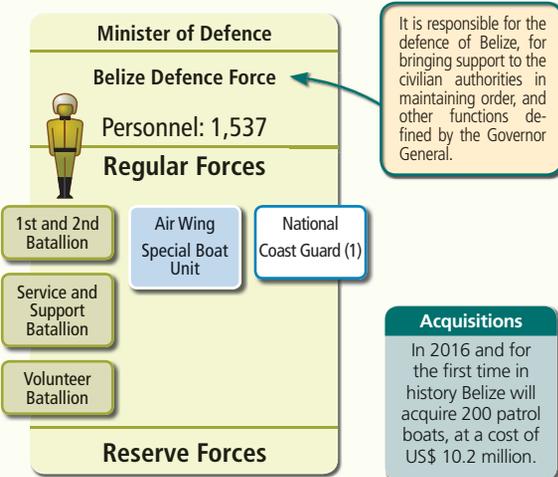


Official name: Belize
Minister of Defence: John Saldivar
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 367,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 22,970 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,807,000,000

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 138, 1951.
- Defence Act, Chapter 135, 1978.



Handing over of two helicopters from Taiwan, April 2016.

Photo: Belize Defence Force.

(1) Independent from the Defence Forces.

Belize – Mexico

Joint foot, land vehicle and maritime patrols are carried out along the Rio Hondo (boundary between these countries) and quarterly meetings are held between the authorities of the Belize Defence Force and the Army of Mexico in order to coordinate these border control activities.

Institutional changes - Ministry of Defence

In 2016 the former Ministry of National Security has been divided into a Ministry of Defence and a Ministry of Police.

Sources: Public information services of the Government of Belize; Belize Defence Force; Defence Act, Chapter 135; Budget Debate 2016-2017; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Dominica



Official name: Commonwealth of Dominica
Minister of Justice, Immigration and National Security: Rayburn Blackmoore
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1978
 Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation
 • Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940.

Population: 73,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 750 km²
GDP (US\$): 521,000,000

Minister of Justice, Immigration and National Security

Dominica Police Force



Personnel: 444
Regular Forces

Departments

Marine Unit

Reserve Forces

New members of the Police Force

39 additional members will be incorporated into the Police Force by October 2016.

Disaster relief and assistance

In 2015 the Government of Dominica spent between 5 and 6 million US\$ dollars to assist victims of Tropical Storm Erika. The Police Force actively collaborated during the operations.

National Emergency Planning Organisation - NEPO

The Ministry runs the Office of Disaster Management, which takes part of the National Emergency Planning Organisation. The Dominica Police Force is also part of this system.

La Plaine, new police station

Members of the Police Force conducting transit operations

Police Service Commission

Created under the Dominica Constitution Order, it has the power to appoint and remove officials in the Police Force below the rank of Deputy Chief of Police, and to exercise disciplinary control.



Photo: GIS Dominica.



Photo: Government Information Service - GIS Dominica.

Sources: Dominica Government Information Service-GIS; Commonwealth of Dominica Police Force website; Public and Police Service Commissions; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Grenada



Official name: Grenada
Prime Minister: Keith Mitchell*
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1974.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation
 • The Police Act, Chapter 244, Revised Laws of Grenada 1990.

Population: 107,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 340 km²
GDP (US\$): 1,000,000,000

*Acting as Minister for National Security, Public Administration, Disaster Management, Home Affairs, Information & Implementation.

Ministry of National Security¹

Royal Grenada Police Force



Personnel: 836
Regular Forces

Departments

Coast Guard

Reserve Forces

¹ Ministry of National Security, Public Administration, Disaster Management, Home Affairs, Information & Implementation.

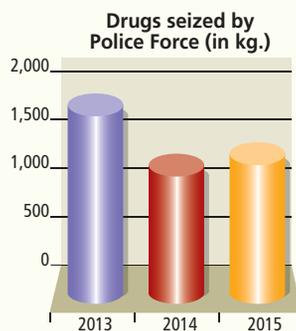


Photo: Royal Grenada Police Force.

Police anniversary, parade during a sports celebration.

In 2014, the Police Force received responsibilities in case of disaster. In addition to designing, updating and evaluating the continuity of operations and response plans and procedures, their specific responsibilities are:

Police Force

- Protection of public property and the prevention of vandalism and looting.
- Traffic control towards and away from hospitals and emergency areas.
- Crowd control.
- Evacuation procedures.
- Security of basic services and vulnerable points.
- Coordination of the telecommunications system.

Coast Guard

- Search and rescue.
- Law enforcement and maritime security.
- Control of pollution, such as substances spilled into the sea from ships or from the land.
- National security along the coast.
- Assist in evacuations when requested

Sources: Government Information Service; Royal Grenada Police Force; Grenada Drug Epidemiology Network (GRENDEN), Annual Report 2015; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Guyana



Official name: The Republic of Guyana

President: David A. Granger
Semi-presidential republic since 1966.
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 771,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 214,970 km²
GDP (US\$): 3,335,000,000

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 16:01, 1957.
- Defence Act, Chapter 15:01, 1966.
- Status of Visiting Police Force Act, 2008.

Office of the President

Guyana Defence Force

Personnel: 3,800

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Infantry Battalion (Reserve)

Coast Guard

Air Corps

Service and Support Battalion

Engineers Battalion

Artillery Company

Special Forces Squadron

Reserve Forces

Its mission is to defend the territorial integrity of Guyana, assist the civilian power in law and order enforcement when required and to support the country's economic development.

Guyana's People's Militia

In 2016 the militia, which was previously subsumed into the reserve infantry battalion, has been re-established. It will be deployed throughout the territory and will comprise around 1,500 members.

Education

Guyana Defence Force's Schools have trained many officers and soldiers from other Caribbean Commonwealth countries. Since 1981, Guyana has provided training to future officers at Colonel Ulric Pilgrim Officer Cadet School, who are also trained at the Royal Military Academy (Sandhurst, United Kingdom), the Royal Naval Academy (Dartmouth, United Kingdom) and in Brazil.

Guyana-Brazil Military Intelligence Exchange

The XX meeting was held in 2016, under the theme "Continued friendship and partnership towards enhanced border security".

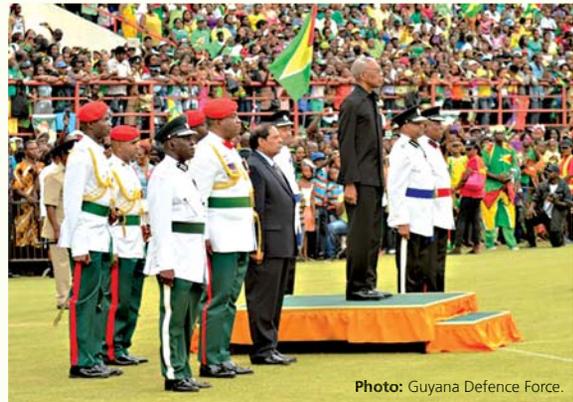


Photo: Guyana Defence Force.

Independence Day celebrations.



Guyana is a member of UNASUR's South American Defence Council.

Sources: Defence Act Chapter 15:01; Guyana Information Agency – GINA; Guyana Defence Force website; Address by H. E. Brigadier David Granger President of the Cooperio Republic of Guyana at The Annual Guyana Defence Force Officers' Conference, March 3 2016; Organizational Analysis of the Guyana Defence Force; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Jamaica



Official name: Jamaica

Minister of National Security: Robert Montague
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 2,803,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 10,990 km²
GDP (US\$): 14,057,000,000

National Legislation

- The Constabulary Force Act, 1935.
- The Defence Act, 1962.

Ministry of National Security

Jamaica Defence Force

Personnel: 3,199

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Battalion

Coast Guard

Air wing

3rd Battalion (Reserve)

Service and Support Battalion

Engineer Regiment

Combat support Battalion

Reserve Forces

Its mission is to provide the military capacity to dissuade and/or eliminate threats against the State and/or the country's interests.

Jamaica - Canada

Canada takes a particular interest in Jamaica because more than 300,000 Jamaicans live in their country. For this reason, cooperation with the Jamaican Defence Forces is of strategic importance in the framework of the Canadian project "Capacity Development in the Caribbean". The institutionalization of training programs at the Centers of Excellence built in cooperation with Jamaica aims to consolidate the country as a regional leader and strengthen the Caribbean regional security system.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions are tasked with conducting infantry operations. They assist the police in maintaining law and order and in conducting joint internal security operations.

The Combat Support Battalion provides training in order to assure and facilitate the operational preparation of the JDF.

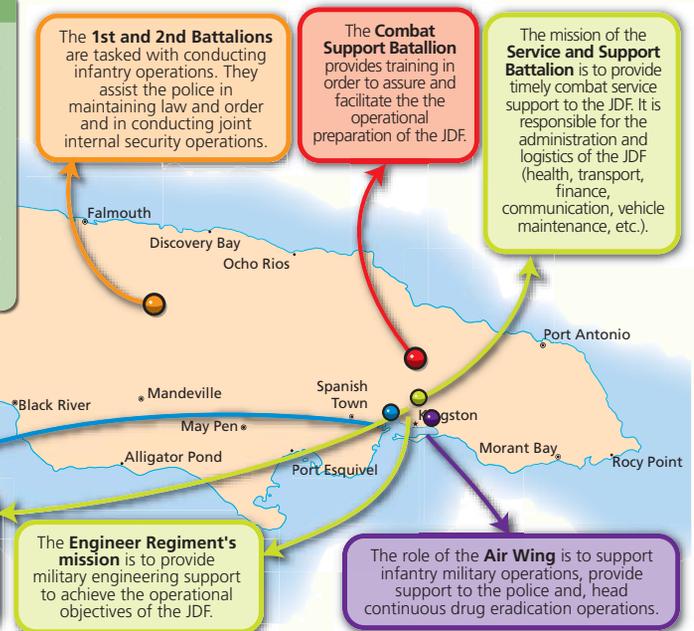
The mission of the Service and Support Battalion is to provide timely combat service support to the JDF. It is responsible for the administration and logistics of the JDF (health, transport, finance, communication, vehicle maintenance, etc.).

The Coast Guard's mission is to provide maritime services to help the JDF to achieve its operational objectives.

The 3rd Battalion's mission is to provide immediate service to the country and to promote nation building through human development.

The Engineer Regiment's mission is to provide military engineering support to achieve the operational objectives of the JDF.

The role of the Air Wing is to support infantry military operations, provide support to the police and, head continuous drug eradication operations.



Sources: Jamaica Defence Force; Press Clippings; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Saint Kitts and Nevis



Official name: Federation of Saint Kitts and Nevis

Prime Minister: Timothy Harris
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1983
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 56,000 inhabitants

Territorial Extension: 260 km²

GDP (US\$): 945,000,000

National Legislation

- The Police Act, 2003
- Defence Act, 10, 1997

Minister of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security

Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force



Personnel: 480

Regular Forces

Company

Coast Guard

Service and Support Platform

Reserve Forces



Photo: SKNIS.

Incorporation of new recruits.

Basic Course

The Training Basic Course for members of the military lasts for five months, comprising issues like patrolling, map reading and land navigation, field craft and tactics, physical training, internal security, drills, and use of firearms.

Defence Council

A National Crimes Commission and the Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Council have been approved by the Cabinet of Ministers and will be activated during 2016.

Sources: Government of St. Kitts and Nevis Information Service - SKNIS; 2016 Budget Address; Estimates for the Year 2016, Vols. I and II, Government Expenditure and Revenue Plan; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF; World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Saint Lucia



Official name: Saint Lucia

Minister of Home Affairs, Justice and National Security: Hermangild Francis
Parliamentary Monarchy since 1979
Member of the Commonwealth.

Population: 186,000 inhabitants

Territorial Extension: 620 km²

GDP (US\$): 1,425,000,000

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 2001.

Ministry of Justice, Internal Affairs and Security

Royal Saint Lucia Police Force



Personnel: 1,270

Regular Forces

Departments

Marine Police

Reserve Forces

The Police is deployed in two division across the territory of Saint Lucia: North and South



Photo: Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.

Female agents parading during a celebration.

Strategic objectives of the Royal Saint Lucia Police Force

- Establish a community-based policing program in cooperation with all communities.
- Implement a crime prevention strategy to improve arrest rates and reduce crime.
- Increase professional standards of investigations into complaints and internal reviews.
- Strengthen internal support services.
- Establish an effective strategy against trafficking.

Sources: Royal Saint Lucia Police Force, public information pages; Police Act, Chapter 14:01; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF; World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Saint Vincent and the Grenadines



Official name: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
Prime Minister: Ralph Gonsalves*
 Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962
 Member of the Commonwealth.

* Acting as Minister of National Security, Air and Sea Port Development.

Population: 110,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 390 km²
GDP (US\$): 784,000,000

National Legislation
 • Police Act 280.

Ministry of National Security and Aerial and Maritime Development

Royal Saint Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force



Personnel: 1,026
Regular Forces

- Rapid Response Unit
- Coast Guard
- Special Services Unit
- Fire Service

Reserve Forces

Force distribution

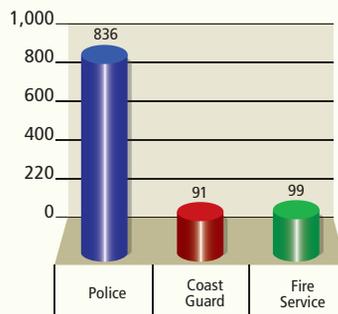


Photo: Royal St. Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force. Police station at Georgetown.

The Coast Guard conducts training with Barbados, Antigua and Barbuda, United States and the United Kingdom

National Economic and Social Development Plan (2013-2025)

- Improve and sustain initiatives to reduce crime.
- Collaborate, first with members of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States, and with CARICOM members.
- Solidify initiatives to improve border security
- Improve mechanisms for exchange of information and intelligence between forces at the national, regional and global levels.
- Amend legislation pertaining to national security, including essential services.
- Collaborate with the international community on issues of transnational and international security.

Sources: Ministry of National Security and Royal St. Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force public information; Budget Address 2016; National Economic and Social Development Plan (2013-2025); *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Suriname



Official name: Republiek van Suriname
Minister of Defence: Ronni Benschop
 Republic with a presidential system since 1975.

Population: 548,000 inhabitants
Territorial Extension: 163,820 km²
GDP (US\$): 4,336,000,000

National Legislation
 • National Army Act, 1996.

Ministry of Defence

National Army of Suriname



Personnel: 2,000
Regular Forces

- 1st and 2nd Infantry Battalion
- Naval Service
- Air Corps
- Special Forces Company

Reserve Forces

The mission of the National Army is to:

- Defend the territorial integrity of Suriname.
- Assist the civil power in maintaining law and order.
- Contribute to the country's economic development.

The Republic of Suriname became independent in 1975. At that time, the defence of the new republic was transferred from the Royal Netherlands Army to the newly-formed armed forces: the Surinaamse Krijgsmacht. The military government that seized power in 1980 after the coup changed their name to Nationaal Leger, or National Army, as they are known today. Internal security is mainly a responsibility of the police forces. However, the armed forces can be involved in domestic issues when required. Moreover, they contribute to the development of tasks in other countries.



Photo: Ministry of Defence.

Ceremony held after a military exercise, 2016.

Sources: Public information from the Government of Suriname and the Ministry of Defence; National Army Law; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe* 2015, CEPAL; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, April 2016.

Trinidad and Tobago



Official name: The Republic of Trinidad and Tobago

Minister of National Security: Edmund Dillon

Parliamentary Republic since 1962.

Member of the Commonwealth

Population: 1.365.000 inhabitants

Territorial Extension: 5,130 km²

GDP (US\$): 23,816,000,000

Ministry of National Security

Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force



Personnel: 5,044

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Battalion

3rd Engineering Battalion

Service and Support Battalion

Coast Guard (1.474)

Air Guard (398)

2.983

Reserve Forces (189)

Its mission is to defend Trinidad and Tobago from external and internal threats, assure national interests and provide support to a state and non-state agencies that seek national development.

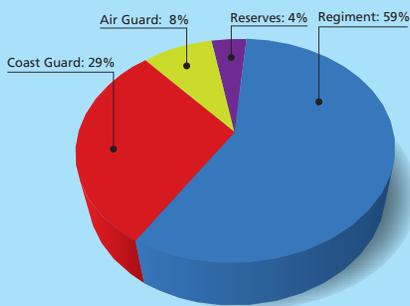
National Legislation

- Defence Act, Chapter 14:01, 1962.
- Police Service Act, Chapter 15:01, 2006.

Functions

- Cooperate with and assist the civil authorities in maintaining law and order.
- Assist civil authorities in times of crisis or disaster.
- Perform ceremonial functions on behalf of the State.
- Provide search and rescue services in accordance with national requirements and other international agreements.
- Assist in the prevention of trafficking in narcotics and other illicit goods.
- Monitor the safety of maritime traffic in national waters.
- Assist in the development of the national community.

Composition of the Defence Force



The Minister of National Security inspects the Regiment's parade, 2016



Photo: Ministry of National Security



The Trinidad and Tobago Coast Guard is the **Regional Maritime Rescue Coordinating Centre**, with responsibility for 62,000 square nautical miles.

The Military-Led Academic Training (MiLAT)

It is a two year residential programme for young men who have not completed their secondary school education, organized by the Defence Force on behalf of the Government. It recruits 120 persons annually and provides life skills training and classes under the supervision of military instructors and civilian teachers. Instruction is received in areas such as mathematics, English language, physical education, computer studies, biology, music, accounting, social studies, basic business, foot drill, first aid, land navigation, survival training. They also participate in community service, environmental maintenance, culinary skills, gardening, etc.

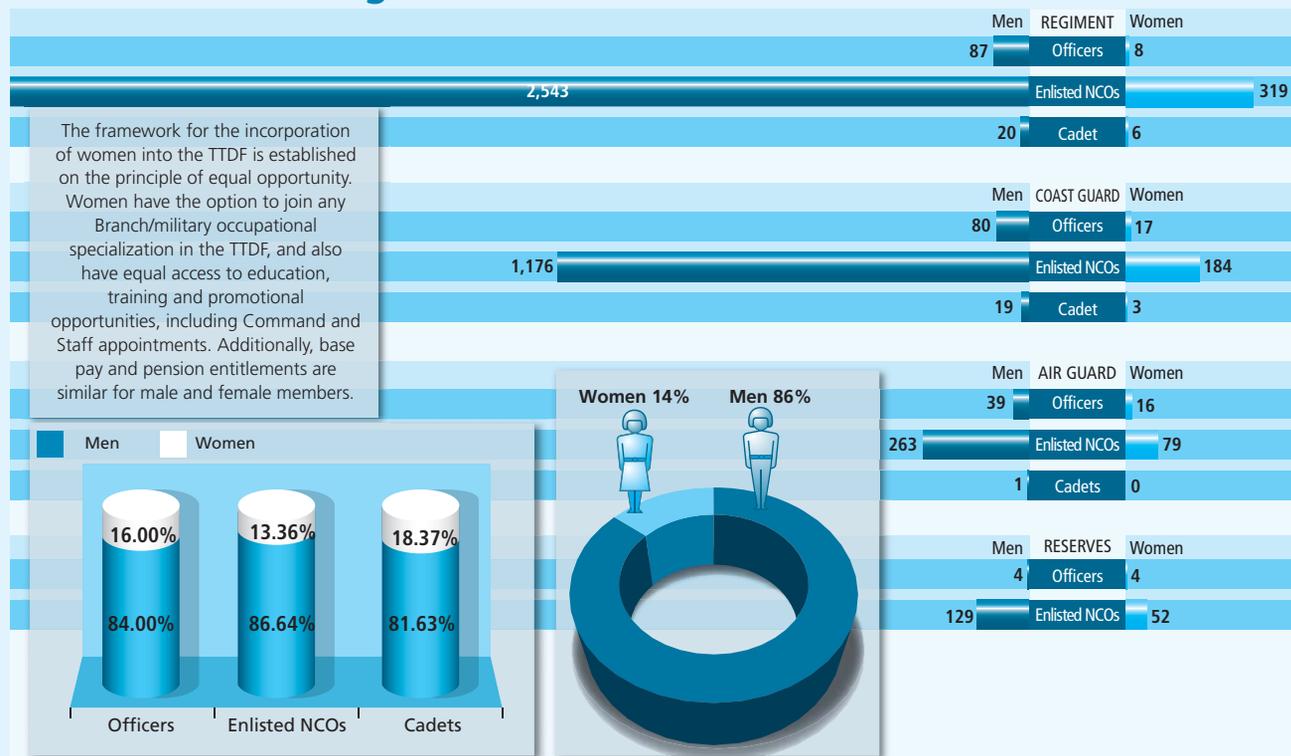


Emancipation Day Parade, 2016

Photo: MiLAT

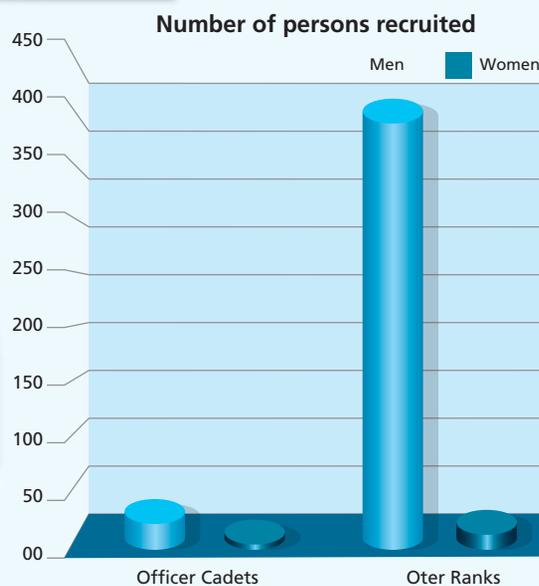
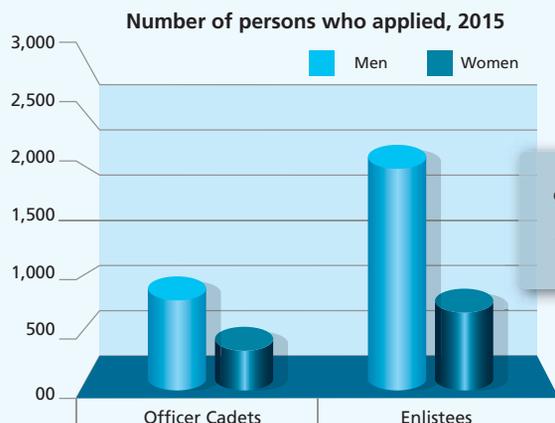
Source: Ministry of National Security of Trinidad and Tobago; Defence Act, Chapter 15:01; Trinidad and Tobago Citizen Security Programme; IMF, World Economic Outlook Database; *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015*, CEPAL.

Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force



Education and training

The TTDF conducts its own professional education and training courses, along with providing opportunities for selected individuals at local and overseas establishments. The Force also trains and educates its junior and mid-level Officers locally and –in a similar way- it complements these efforts with participations at local universities and local or foreign tertiary/technical and vocational institutions.



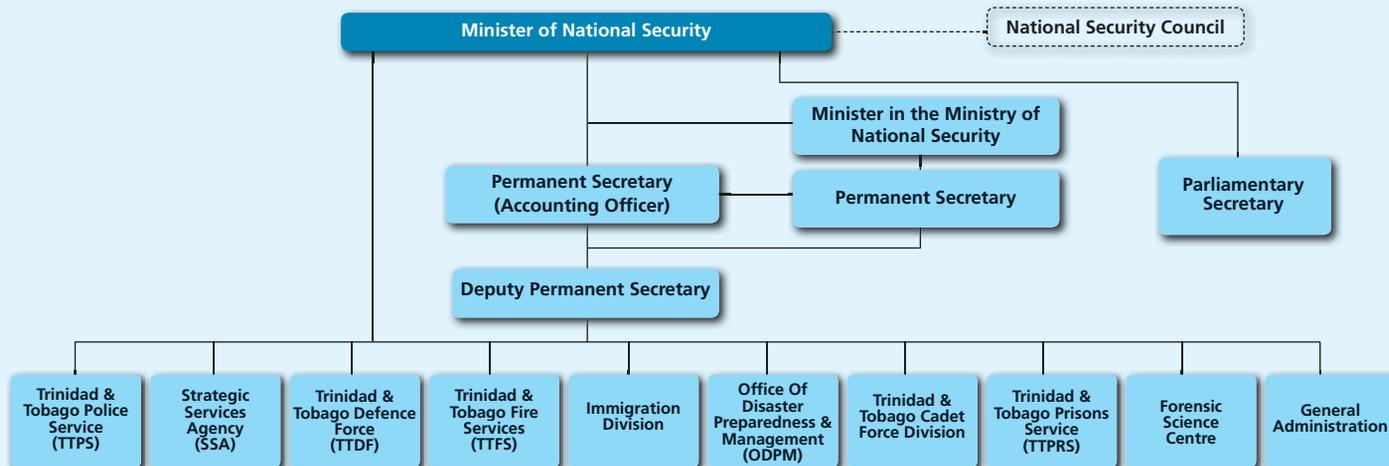
Quantity of persons who applied and were recruited, 2015



Scholarships offered by other countries include: the US Army War College; the Caribbean Junior Command and Staff College, Jamaica; the George C. Marshall European Center for Security Studies; the Naval War College; the National Defence University; the William J. Perry Center for Hemispheric Defence Studies; the US Command and General Staff College and the Air Force NCO Academy; the Canadian Forces College and the Canadian Forces Leadership and Recruit School; the Chinese National Defence University; the Nanjing Army Command College; the Dalian Naval Academy and the Academy of Special Operations, China; and the HMS Collingwood, U.K.

Source: Ministry of National Security.

Organisational structure of the Ministry of National Security



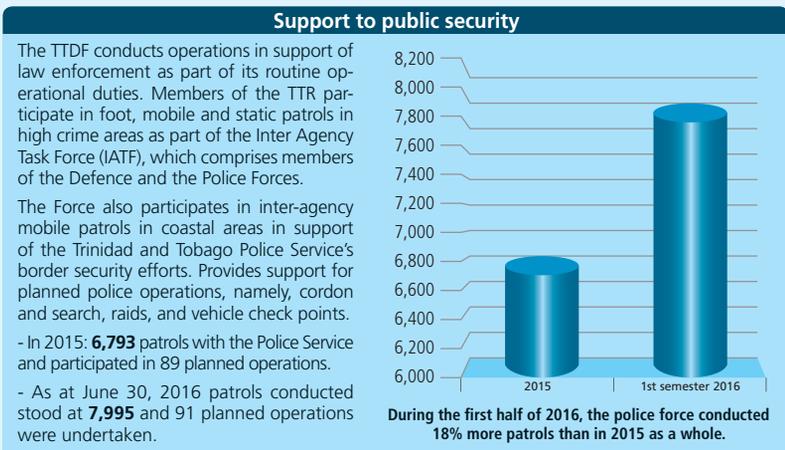
Activities performed by the Force in 2015 and 2016

Community support

The TTDF has a special focus in youth development and sports. Apart from the Military-Led Academic Training, it manages other major youth development programme: the **Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC)**.

This programme recruits and trains 2,400 young persons annually. Training includes a life skills programme, a variety of employment skills training, and literacy training.

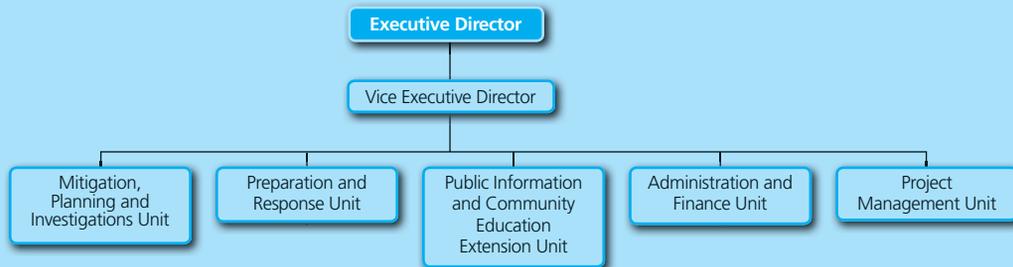
The Force is also engaged in developing the national community through sports. Its flagship programme is the **Physical Training Instructors Course**, in partnership with the University of the West Indies, St. Augustine campus (Trinidad and Tobago). The course provides TTDF/foreign military personnel and civilians with diploma level certification. This course is also actively involved in assisting national sporting bodies to prepare athletes for regional and international sporting competitions. The Department also supports sporting activities in schools, communities and assists private and public enterprises as part of its outreach programme.



The Coast Guard was also involved in search and rescue, humanitarian assistance and other maritime security missions such as counter narcotics and counter terrorism operations.

Office of Disaster Management and Preparedness

Created in 2005, is a division within the Ministry of National Security whose mission is to build capacity for disaster risk management and adaptation to climate change in conjunction with other agencies, and to coordinate responses and reconstruction operations in order to protect persons, the environment and the economy, and ensure a nation resilient from disasters.



Assistance in emergencies and crises

The Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force (TTDF) routinely participates in flood relief operations with the 1st Engineer Battalion of the Trinidad and Tobago Regiment (TTR) being the lead for Humanitarian Assistance and Disaster Relief operations.

During 2015 and 2016:

- 12,960 personnel hours were spent on the conduction of damage assessments.
- 51,840 on standby duties.
- The TTDF also provided assistance for the Energy Sector Security Initiative (ESSI), which is a private-public partnership between security forces in Trinidad and Tobago and the United States, with the objective of providing protection for critical energy infrastructure from foreign or local threats.

The Air Guard (TAG) conducts firefighting operations through the use of its *bambi buckets* (a system involving the use of water buckets suspended from helicopters) in support of the Trinidad and Tobago Fire Service's firefighting efforts

- 41 and 13 bambi bucket operations were conducted in 2015 and 2016 respectively.
- It also supported the humanitarian assistance and disaster relief operations conducted in Dominica in the aftermath of Tropical Storm Erika.

Source: Ministry of National Security.

The cases of Costa Rica, Haiti and Panama

Costa Rica

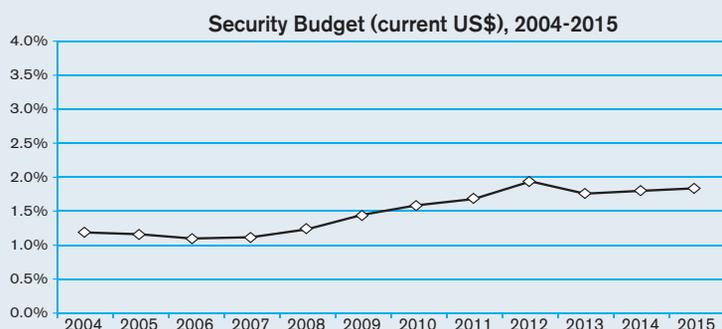
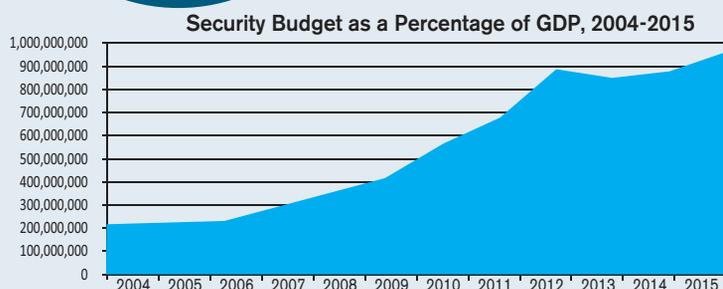
BASIC INFORMATION

- Population: 4,870,000
- Territorial Extension: 51,000 km²
- GDP (US\$): 56,908,000,000
- Public Force Personnel: 14,497*
- Security Budget (US\$): 949,094,945

*Dependents of the Ministry of Security

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2008-2015)

Security Budget	State Budget	GDP
↑ 159%	↑ 126%	↑ 91%



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Organic Law of the Ministry of Public Security (N° 5482 – 1973/12/24).
- General Police Law (N° 7410 – 1994/05/30).
- Organic Law of the Public Prosecutor's Office (N° 7442 – 1994/11/25).
- Arms and Explosives Law (N° 7530- 1995/08/23).
- Youth Criminal Justice Law (N° 7576 - 1996/04/04).
- Law against Domestic Violence (N° 7586 - 1996/05/02).
- Criminal Justice Code (N° 7594 – 1996/06/04).
- Law on Alternate Conflict Resolution and Promotion of Social Peace (N° 7727 – 1998/01/14).
- Law on the Agreement with the United States to Reduce the Illegal Trafficking of Narcotics (N° 7929 – 1999/10/06).
- Law Creating the National Coast Guard Service (N° 8000 – 2000/05/24).
- Law Strengthening the Civil Police (N° 8096 – 2001/03/15).
- Law Creating the National Program of Education against Drugs (N° 8093 - 2001/03/23).
- Law Declaring December 1st as Abolition of the Army Day (N° 8115 – 2001/08/28).
- Law on Narcotics and Related Activities (N° 8204 - 2002/01/11).
- Law Criminalizing Violence against Women (N° 8589 – 2007/05/30).
- Witness Protection Law (N° 8720 - 2009/03/04).
- Law against Organized Crime (N° 8754 – 2009/07/24).
- Legal Persons Tax Law (N° 9024 - 2011/12/23).
- Casino Tax Law (N° 9050 – 2012/07/09).
- Law against Human Trafficking (N° 9095 – 2013/02/08).

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016); IMF, World Economic Outlook Database (GDP projection 2016); Ley de presupuesto ordinario y extraordinario de la República para el ejercicio económico 2016; Decreto que Crea la Comisión Nacional para la Prevención de la Violencia y la Promoción de la Paz Social (N° 33.149 - 2006/06/07); Decreto que Determina los Ministerios a que pertenecen diversas fuerzas de policía (N° 23.427 - 1994/07/15); and the websites of the aforementioned institutions.

Principal Actors

Institutions	Dependents
Ministry of Public Security	- Public Force (Civil Guard, Rural Guard, Coast Guard, Aerial Surveillance, Drugs Control). - Police School. - Directorate of Private Security Services. - General Directorate of Armaments.
Ministry of Interior and Police	- Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons. - Communal Development.
Ministry of Justice and Peace	- General Directorate of Social Adaptation. - General Directorate for the Promotion of Peace and Citizen Coexistence. - National Youth Network for the prevention of violence. - Violence Observatory. - National Directorate of Alternative Conflict Resolution. - Commission for Regulating and Rating Public Events. - Technical Secretariat of the National Commission for the Prevention of Violence and Promotion of Social Peace.
Judicial Branch	- Judicial Investigation Organism (Criminal investigation, forensic sciences, legal medicine). - Office of the Public Prosecutor
Office of the President	- Special Invention Unit. - Intelligence and National Security Directorate.
Ministry of Public Works and Transport	- Directorate of Fiscal Control Police.
Ministry of Finance	- General Directorate of Transit Police.
Human Rights Ombudsman	
Costa Rican Drugs Institutes	

Security Forces

The following bodies operate below the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Public Security:

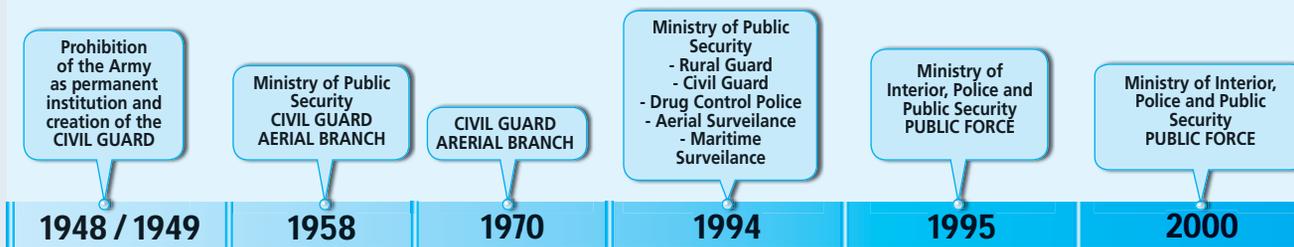


Police bodies operating under the jurisdiction of other Ministries:



The Ministry of Public Security

The Ministry of Public Security is the State institution whose function is to preserve and maintain national sovereignty, assist in strengthening the principle of law, and ensure security, peace and public order in the country. Historically two ministries have developed competences that include police forces: the Ministry of Interior and Police, and the Ministry of Public Security.



The Public Force

The so-called Public Force is the main police force in the country and it has its background in the Civil Guard, which was created following the abolition of the Army as a permanent institution in 1948. The General Police Law places it definitively within the Ministry of Public Security. The reform of this law (strengthening of the civilian police) abandoned the military designation of scales and grades and created spaces of internal control. The practical Ministerial division placed on one side the police body, which is known in the country as the Public Force (which in other countries would be called the national police) and on the other side specialist units (which, given the nature of their functions, have different regulations, situations and challenges).

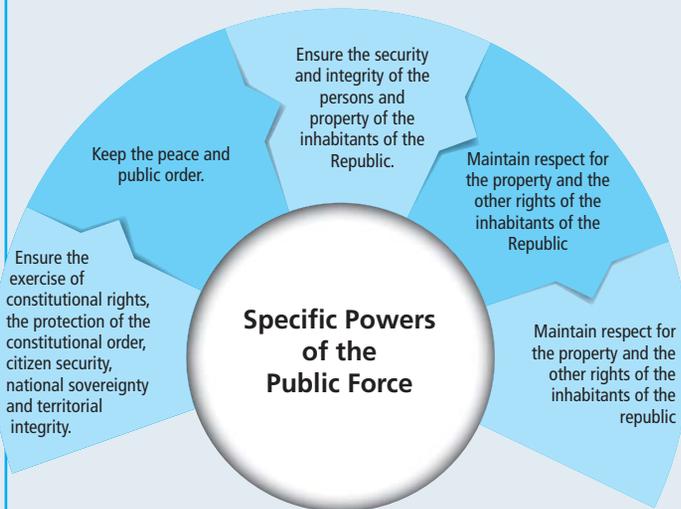
The main provisions that govern the Public Force are:



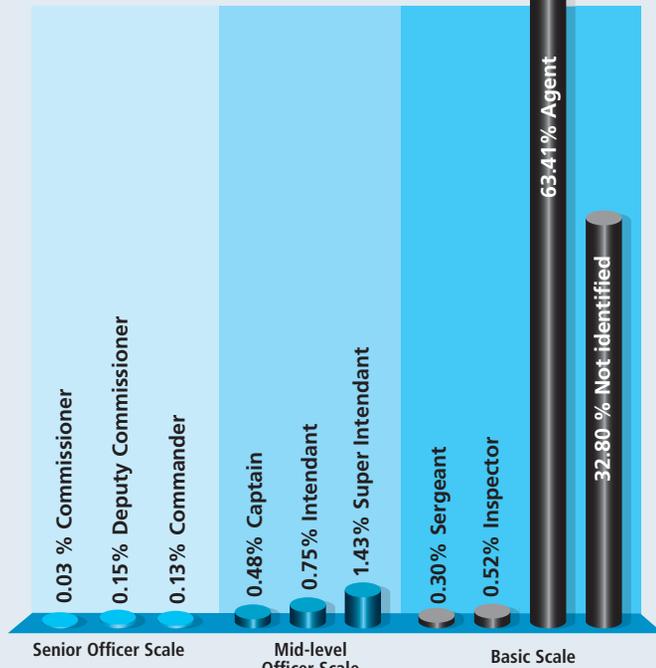
Public Force Reserves

It consists of civilians that can be summoned for specific cases. They are given a short induction course for agents, but are called up specifically for their professional skills, such as doctors for example.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the Ley orgánica del Ministerio de Seguridad Pública (N° 5.482 – 1973/12/24), Acuerdo que Adscribe Dependencias de Guardia Civil a Seguridad Pública (N° 57– 1954/06/09), Ley General de Policía (N° 7.410 – 1994/05/26), and website of the Ministry of Public Security..



Distribution of Public Force Personnel*



* Coastguard and Aerial Surveillance units are not included.

There are **2.7** Public Force agents for every **1,000** inhabitants.



Judicial Investigation Organism

In 1974 the Judicial Investigation Organism was created (through Organic Law N° 5.524) as an institution below the authority of the Supreme Court, and as an auxiliary justice organ that functions as an authentic judicial police. It is formed by the Criminal Investigation Department, the Office of Forensic Sciences and the Department of Legal Medicine, and it has 34 regional offices. In terms of its links with other institutions, it works together with prosecutors during the investigation process. They also have a relationship with the Ministry of Public Security although to a lesser degree. They coordinate with the Public Force in particular operations (such as raids).

Police investigators amount to 1,542 people. Technical, expert, forensic and administrative staff total 600 people. Dependent of the Judiciary.

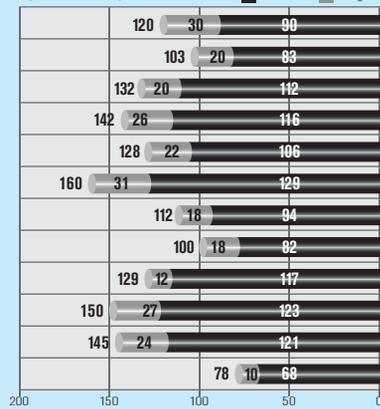
While the Public Force constitutes the principal security body, the Ministry of Public Security has other police bodies under its jurisdiction, which are tasked with specific functions:

Drug Control Police

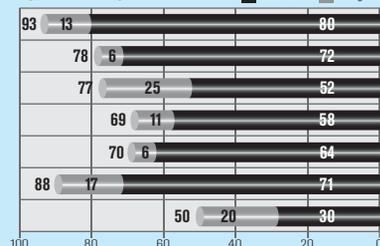
It dates back to 1970, when within the Civil Guard a "Directorate of Narcotics" began to function. In 1992, following the fusion of the anti-drug police bodies that existed at this time in different ministries, the National Directorate of Drug Control was born, which since the 1994 Police Act became known as the Drug Control Police.

It is responsible for the control of unauthorized drugs and connected activities and for cooperating in the repression of crimes in the area. It investigates related illegal acts and elaborated reports, as well as carrying out confiscations and police actions.

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by nationality

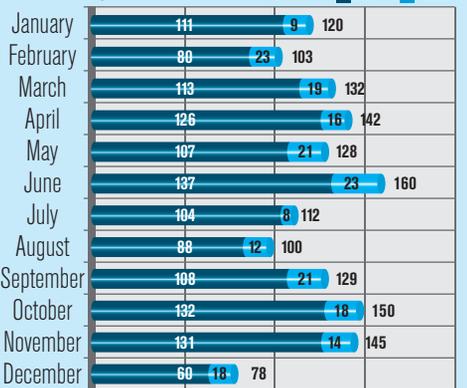


Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by sex



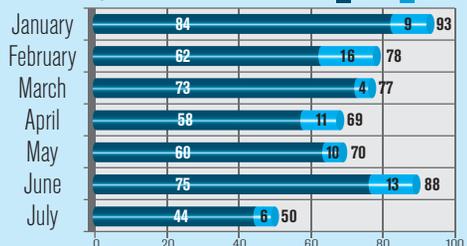
2015

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by sex



2016

Detainees charged with drug-trafficking crimes by sex



Source: Ley general de policia (N° 7.410 – 1994/05/30, Costa Rican Institute on Drugs, Boletín Estadístico, IV Trimester 2015 and July 2016, website of the Ministry of Public Security and of the Public Force.

While the Public Force constitutes the principal security body, the Ministry of Public Security has other police bodies under its jurisdiction, which are tasked with specific functions:

National Coastguard Service

In 1976 the Maritime Surveillance Service was created to protect Costa Rican marine resources in both the oceans surrounding its territory. Over time, other functions were added, including search and rescue, anti-smuggling, and drug traffic control were added. In 2000, Act No. 8000 transformed it into the National Coastguard Service, aiming to create a professional police unit.

It is responsible for safeguarding the sovereignty of the State over its territorial waters, natural resources, and human life in strict compliance with law.

- Monitors and protects the country's maritime borders and territorial waters.
- Ensures the security of port and maritime traffic.
- Develops the necessary operations to rescue people or to locate lost ships.
- Collaborates in the protection of natural resources and the fight against illicit drug trafficking, illegal migration, arms trafficking and other illicit activities.

Operational bases: 5 on the Pacific Ocean
2 on the Caribbean Sea



Aerial Surveillance Service

Its mission is to monitor the Costa Rican skies, perform rescue missions and air ambulance operations as well as anti-drug operations on land and sea.

- Provides transportation within and outside of the country in cases qualified as exceptions.
- Coordinates and cooperates with the institutions involved in response to national emergencies.

The Directorate of the Air Surveillance Service is located at Juan Santamaria International Airport, located in the capital, San Jose of Costa Rica.

Dependencies

- 1 Department of Aeronautical Operations
- 2 Department of Aeronautical Maintenance
- 3 Airport Security Units

Border Police

The corps was reactivated in 2011, following the conflict with Nicaragua, for the dredging in Portillas Island. It reports to the vice-minister of Regular Units of the Public Force and, since 2013, it has trained its personnel on specialized courses offered by the National Police School. Since 2015, it has had a separate budget from the rest of the police corps. It is staffed by 300 troops.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the *Ley general de policia* (N° 7.410 – 30/05/1994), *Ley de creación del Servicio Nacional de Guardacostas* (N° 8.000 - 24/05/2.000), and website of the Ministry of Public Security.



Haiti

Population	10,890,000
Territorial Extension	27,750 km ²
GDP (US\$)	8,160,000,000
Public Force Personnel	14,385
Ministry of Defence Budget (US\$)	7,953,535
Security and Defence Budget (US\$)*	179,469,370

The State budget for fiscal year 2015-2016 is **US\$ 2,321,266,362**

*Includes: Ministry of Defence, PNH, PNH Board, Demobilized military personnel bureau and National Palace Security Service.

Comparative increase (percentage variation 2014-2016)

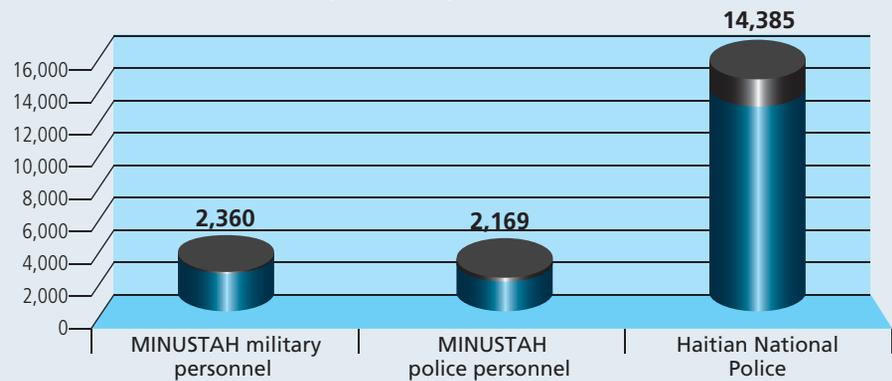


The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Decree creating the Ministry of Defence (1990/05/30).
- Act creating the Haitian National Police (1994/11/29).
- Act creating a National Anti-Drug Commission (2002/05/31).

Military and Police personnel present in Haiti, 2016



Every US\$ 100



US\$ 0.34 are allocated to the Ministry of Defense

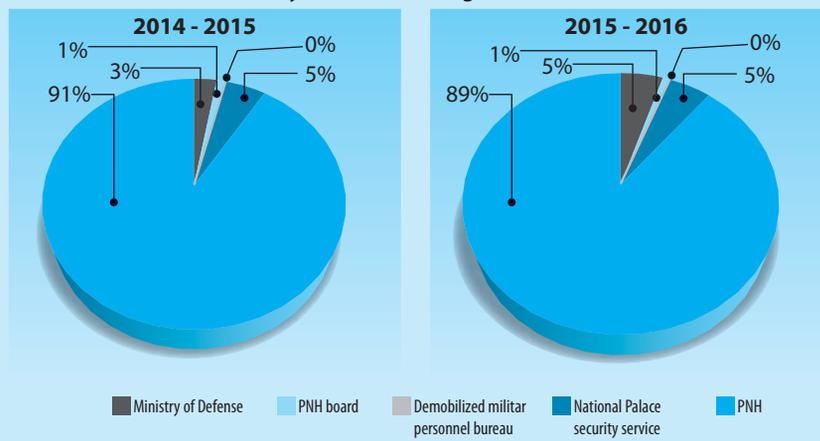
US\$ 6.91 are allocated to the PNH



Public Force

According to the Constitution, the security forces are composed of two distinct bodies, the Haitian Armed Forces and the Police Force. The Armed Forces were officially disbanded in 1994. The Haitian National Police (HNP) was created to transfer the maintenance of public security to civilian control in 1995. The United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH) provides security alongside the National Police, as was established by Resolution 1743 of the United Nations Security Council. The Police Force is an armed body operating under the Ministry of Justice (Sec. 269). The Commander in Chief is appointed, according to the Constitution, for a period of three years, with the possibility of this term being renewed. The Police are established to ensure law and order and to protect the life and property of citizens (Sec. 269-1 and 270).

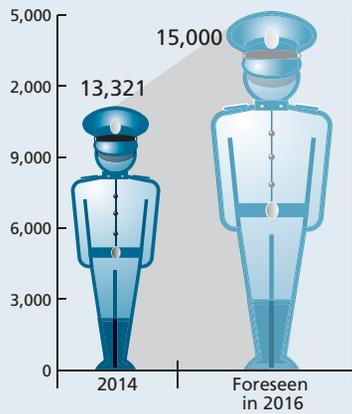
Security and defence budget breakdown



Source: Banque de la République d'Haïti, exchange rate. Décret établissant le budget général de la République 2015-2016. Development Plan Haitian National Police 2012-2016 and website United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics are taken from June 2016; Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), FMI, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2015).

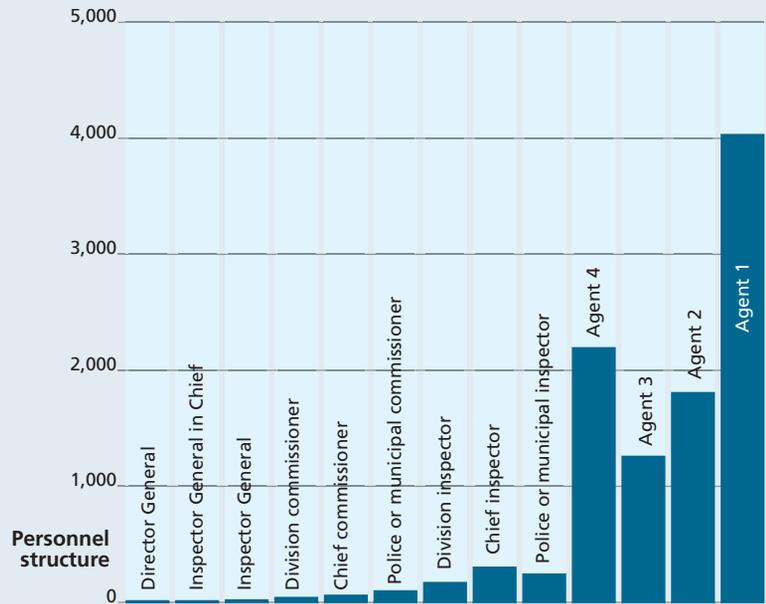
Haiti National Police (PNH)

The Haitian National Police was created in response to the demobilization of the Armed Forces in order to place public security under civilian control.



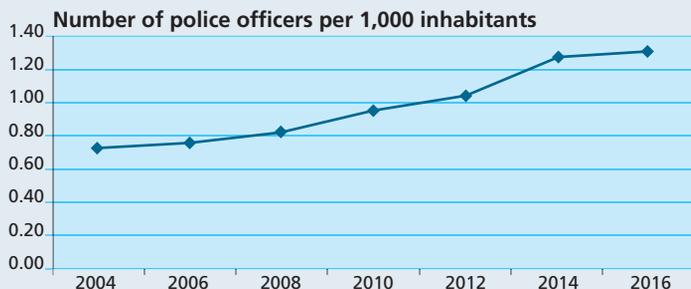
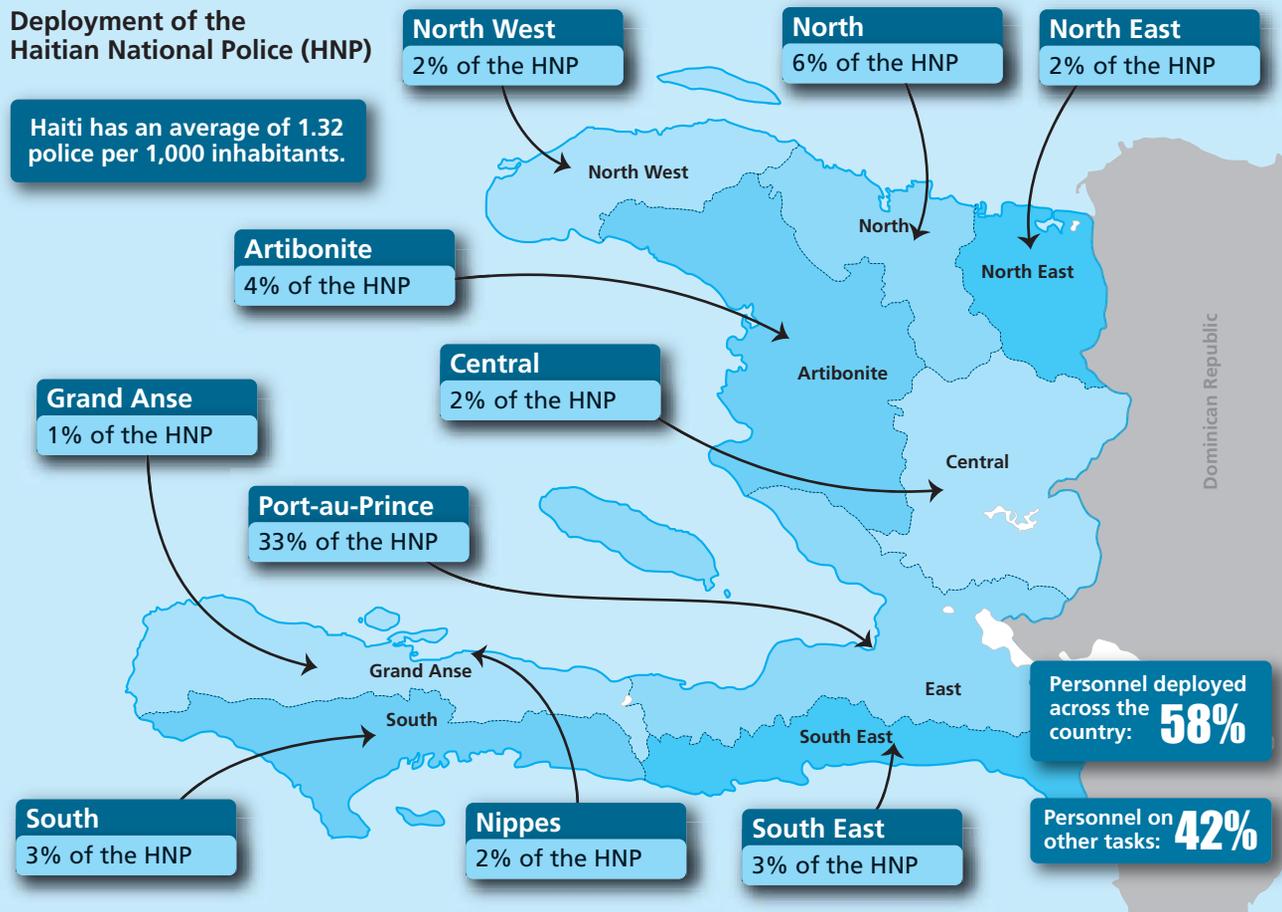
Plans foreseen for the transfer of security and the withdrawal of MINUSTAH speak of the need to have a local force of approximately 15,000 police personnel.

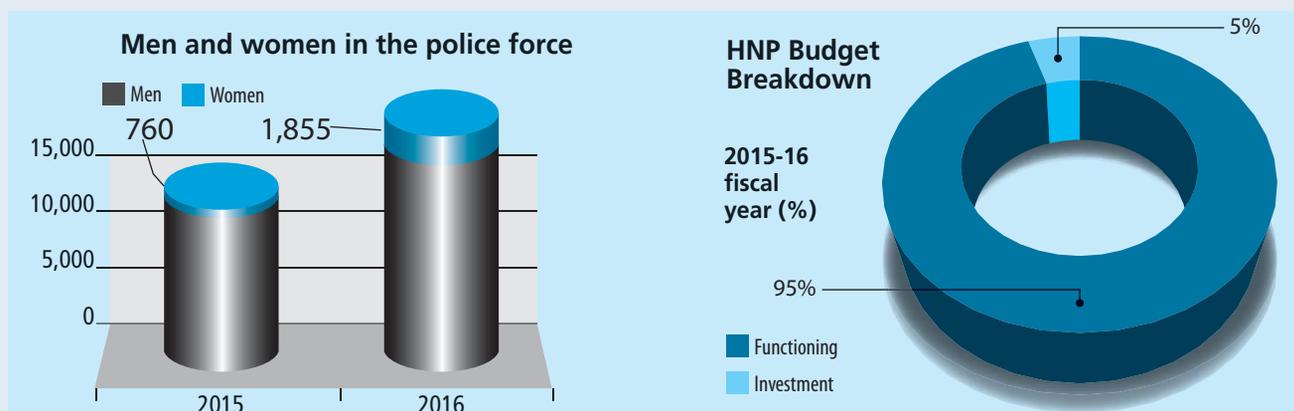
Average age: **41** years old



Deployment of the Haitian National Police (HNP)

Haiti has an average of 1.32 police per 1,000 inhabitants.





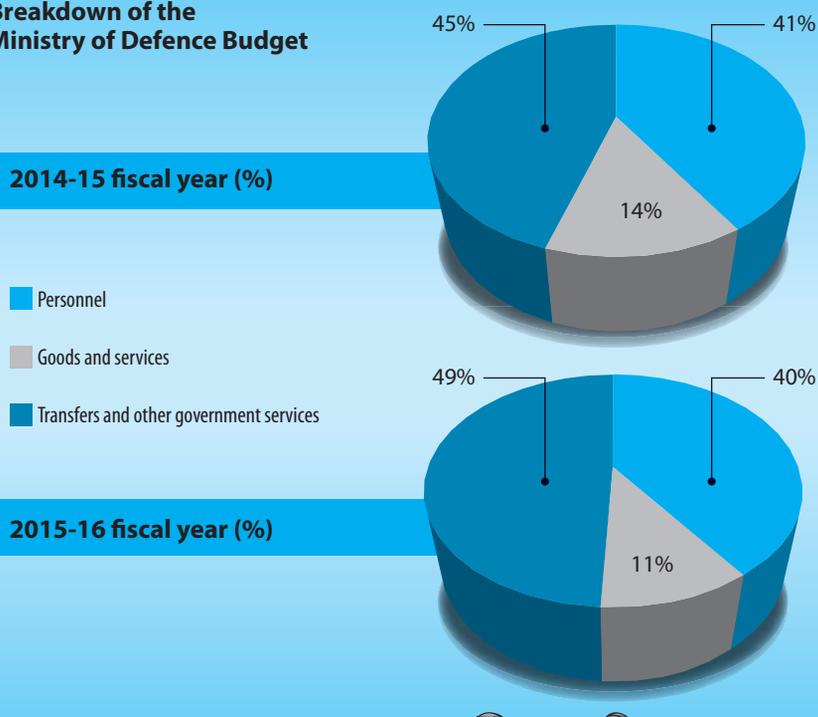
The Ministry of Defence

It was created in 1990, upon separating itself from the Ministry of Interior, and deactivated in 1995 after the dissolution of the Armed Forces. In 2012, the Ministry was reactivated by the government of Michel Martelly. That was accompanied progressively by organizational and personnel development and greater budget allocation.

Principal Powers

- Ensure the defence and security of the State.
- Participate in the maintenance of peace across the entire national territory.
- In conjunction with other responsible agencies, ensure compliance with the law and the measures laid down by the Executive Power aimed at ensuring the internal and external security of the State.
- Ensure physical protection against all forms of internal and external aggression.
- Conduct education and training, as well as the operations of the Armed Forces within the country.
- Participate in the development and coordination of measures in case of war, civil disorder or in case of natural disasters.
- Ensure the development, modernization and maintenance of military and strategic infrastructure.
- Ensure security and the physical integrity of the country's territory, as well as the physical protection of the population, in all places, all circumstance and against all forms of aggression.

Breakdown of the Ministry of Defence Budget



The Ministry has **120 officials**



Military Engineers

Environmental Guards

Border Guards

Medical-Health Unit

In addition to organizing compulsory mixed civic service for all young people who turn 18 years old in all of the country's departments, in order to train them on disaster response tasks, with training and activities lasting for a period of no more than 3 years.

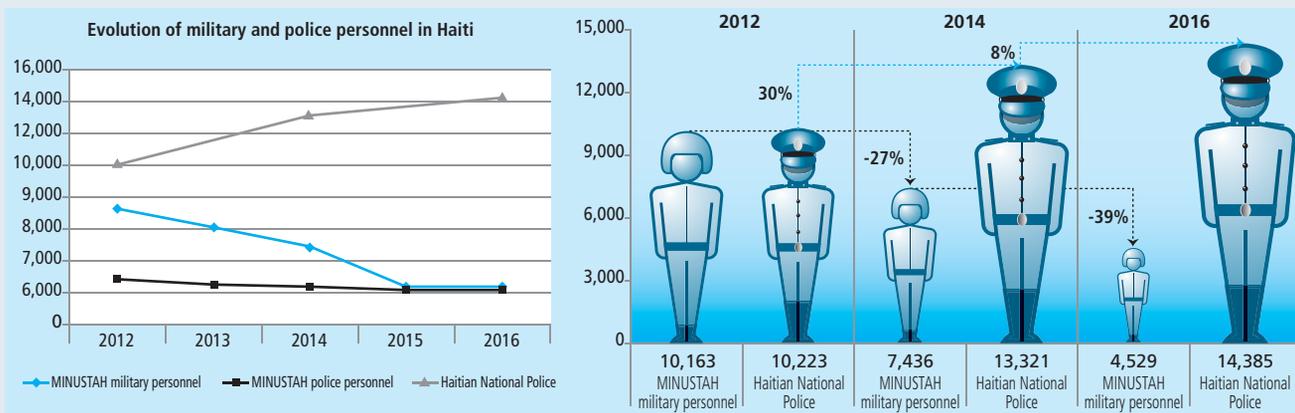
In the framework of bilateral cooperation and the transfer of skills from MINUSTAH contributing countries, Ecuador and Brazil have collaborated in training future military engineers.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the *Décret établissant le budget général de la République* 2015-2016, Development Plan Haitian National Police 2012-2016, *Plan de Acción* 2013-2016 of the Ministry of National Defence, information provided by MINUSTAH and Reports by the Secretary General on MINUSTAH (2014).

The presence of Formed Police Units, of United Nations police bodies, and of military forces.



Source: Department of Field Support, Geospatial Information Section



Period	Mandate	Landmarks
Period I: 2004-2006	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Create and maintain a secure and stable environment. Assist the political process. Ensure human rights are respected. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Violence reduction Presidential elections
Period II: 2007-2009	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Continue providing security and stability to Haiti. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Stability
Period III: 2010-2011	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Assist immediate recuperation, reconstruction and stability. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Earthquake and cholera Presidential elections
Period IV: Current	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Support the Haitian government to provide a secure and stable environment. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Consolidation plan Military reduction Legislative elections

Source: Compilation on the basis Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, statistics are taken from June (2012, 2014 and 2016), website of MINUSTAH, and the Décret établissant le budget général de la République 2015-2016.

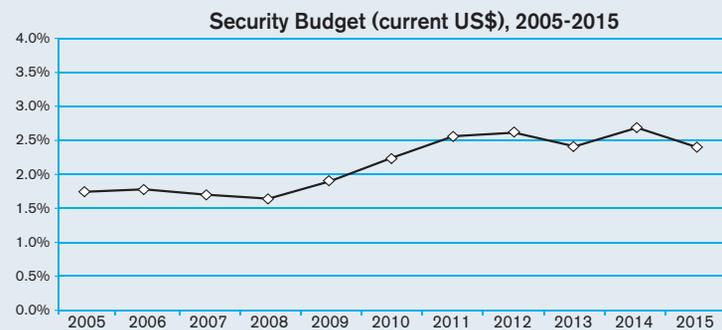
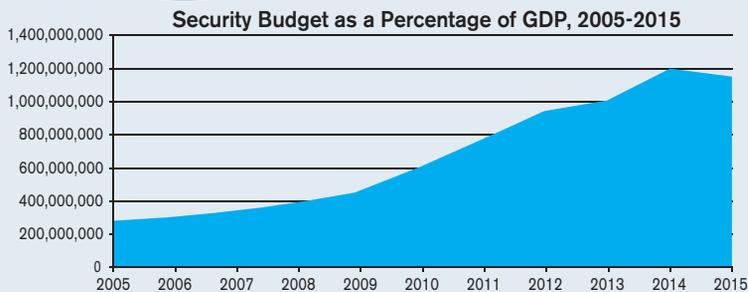
Panamá



Population **3,991,000**
 Territorial Extension **75,420 km²**
 GDP (US\$) **55,755,000,000**
 Public Force Personnel **23,105 ***
 Security Budget (US\$) **1,279,093,620**

*Dependents of the Ministry of Security

Comparative increase
(percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Legal Framework

National Legislation

- Law N° 23, 1986 that covers drug-related issues (Executive Resolution N° 101 - 1994/09/22).
- Law creating the Human Rights Ombudsman (N° 7 - 1997/06/02).
- Organic law of the National Police (N° 18 - 06/04/1997).
- Protection of victims of crime law (N° 31 - 1998/05/28).
- Equal opportunities for women law (N° 4 - 1999/02/06).
- Special criminal liability for adolescents law (N° 40 - 1999/08/28).
- Organic law of the Institutional Protection Service (N° 2 - 1999/07/10).
- Law that adopts measures to prevent money laundering offenses (N° 42 - 2000/10/03).
- Law that adopts the judicial code (N° 1 - 2001/09/10).
- Law reorganizing the penitentiary system (N° 55 - 2003/08/01).
- Law covering crimes against sexual liberty and integrity (N° 16 - 2004/04/05).
- Law that defines the crime of "pandillerismo" (gangs) and the possession and trade of prohibited weapons, and that adopts measures for protecting the identity of witnesses (N° 48 - 2004/08/31).
- Law that reorganizes the National Civil Protection System (N° 5 - 2005/02/14).
- Law adopting the Penal Code (N° 14 - 2007/05/22).
- Law creating the Directorate of Judicial Investigation within the National Police and that ascribes Forensic Services to the Institute of Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences (N° 69 - 2007/12/28).
- Law creating the National Migration Service (N° 3 - 2008/02/26).
- Law creating the National Border Service (N° 8 - 2008/08/22).
- Law adopting the Criminal Procedure Code (N° 63 - 2008/08/29).
- Law repealing the law that reorganized the National Defense and Public Security Council and creating the National Intelligence and Security Service (N° 11 - 2010/03/18).
- Law creating the Ministry of Public Security (N° 15 - 2010/04/14).
- Law reorganizing the Ministry of Interior (N° 19 - 2010/05/03).
- Law on human trafficking and related activities (N° 79 - 2011/11/15).
- Law regulating private security services (N° 56 - 2011/05/30).
- General law on firearms, ammunition and related materials (N° 57 - 2011/05/30).
- Law that reorganizes the National Aero-Naval Service (N° 93 - 2013/07/11).

Principal Actors

Institutions	Dependents
Ministry of Public Security	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - National Police (includes the Directorate of Judicial Investigation), National Aero-Naval Service, National Border Service and National Migration Service - Weapons and Explosives Register. - Private Security. - Comprehensive Security Program (PROSI). - Violence and Crime Observatory. - Integrated National System of Crime Statistics. - Inter-institutional Intervention Network. - Prevention Security Cabinet.
Ministry of Interior	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - General Directorate of the Penitentiary System. - Institute of Interdisciplinary System. - Fire Service. - National System of Civil Protection.
Office of the President	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Institutional Protection Service. - National Program for the Prevention of Violence and Juvenile Delinquency. - Darién Development Program (PRODAR).
National Security Council (Office of the President)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Technical Secretariat. - Intelligence Service. - National Crisis Coordination Center. - National Passenger Investigation Center.
Office of the Public Prosecutor	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Prosecutors. - Institute of Legal Medicine and Forensic Sciences. - National Commission for the Study and Prevention of Drug-Related Crimes (CONAPRED). - National Commission for the Prevention of Sexual Exploitation Crimes (CONAPREDES). - Center of Victim Attention.
Human Rights Ombudsman	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Gender Violence Observatory.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), Ley que dicta el presupuesto general del Estado para la vigencia fiscal de 2015 and information provided by Ministerio de Seguridad Pública (personnel). Decreto de Gabinete que organiza la Fuerza Pública (N° 38 - 1990/02/20), Decreto de Gabinete que crea el Servicio de Protección Institucional (N° 42 - 1990/03/01), Ley orgánica de la Policía Nacional (N° 18 - 1997/06/04), Decreto Ley orgánica del Servicio de Protección Institucional (N° 2 - 1999/07/10), Decreto Ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Fronteras (N° 8 - 2008/08/22), Ley que deroga el decreto ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Inteligencia y Seguridad (N° 11 - 2010/03/18), Decreto Ejecutivo que crea el Consejo de Seguridad Nacional (N° 263 - 2010/03/19), Decreto Ejecutivo que crea el Gabinete de Seguridad Preventiva (N° 18 - 2012/01/27), Ley que reorganiza el Servicio Nacional Aeronaval (N° 93 - 2013/11/07). Constitución de la República de Panamá. Websites of the aforementioned institutions.

The Ministry of Public Security

It was created in 2010 as part of the restructuring of the security area. Its function is to maintain and defend national sovereignty, ensure security, peace and order and to protect the lives, honor and property of nationals and foreigners under the jurisdiction of the State. It coordinates its work with the National Security Council.



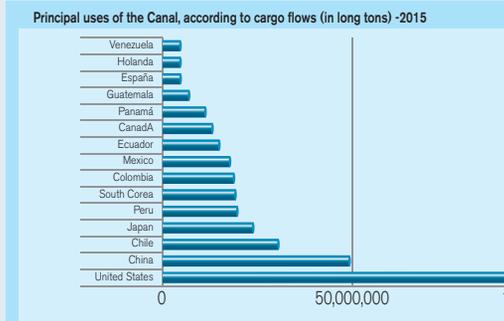
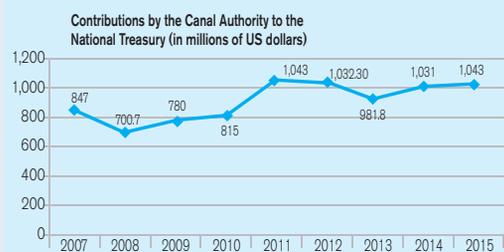
National Security Council

Created in 2010, it is responsible for the security strategy at the national level. It develops the "safe commerce and transport" strategy, with its aim being to convert Panama into the region's safest country, both for its citizens and for investments. It is the only State body that engages in intelligence tasks.

The authority of the Council is its Secretary, which is linked directly with the President of the Republic. Within its structure some 320 officials work, and its dependencies include:

The **National Center of Passenger Research** (located in Tocumen International Airport), has specialized personnel to detect cases that threaten security.

The **National Crisis Coordination Center** establishes alert levels in different areas or the entire country for civil protection during disasters or threats to the population.



The Panama Canal. Inaugurated in 1914, the inter-oceanic canal is administered by the Panama Canal Company, together with the exclusive 8-kilometer zone surrounding it on each side. It was recently in 1962, with the construction of the Bridge of the Americas, that the north and the south of the country were linked by land, with the Centenario bridge added in 2004. In 1977 the Torrijos-Carter treaties were signed, indicating that the Canal would be placed under Panamanian authority in 1999 in its totality. The Canal passed to the administrative authority of the Panama Canal Authority, a company autonomous of the Panama State.

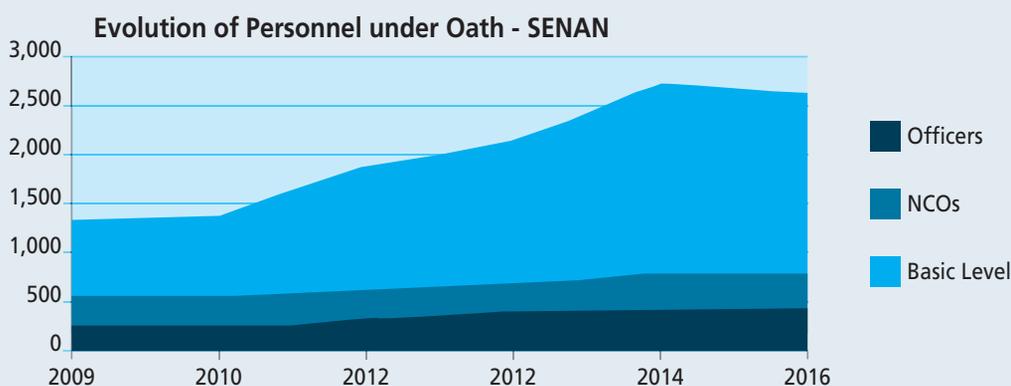
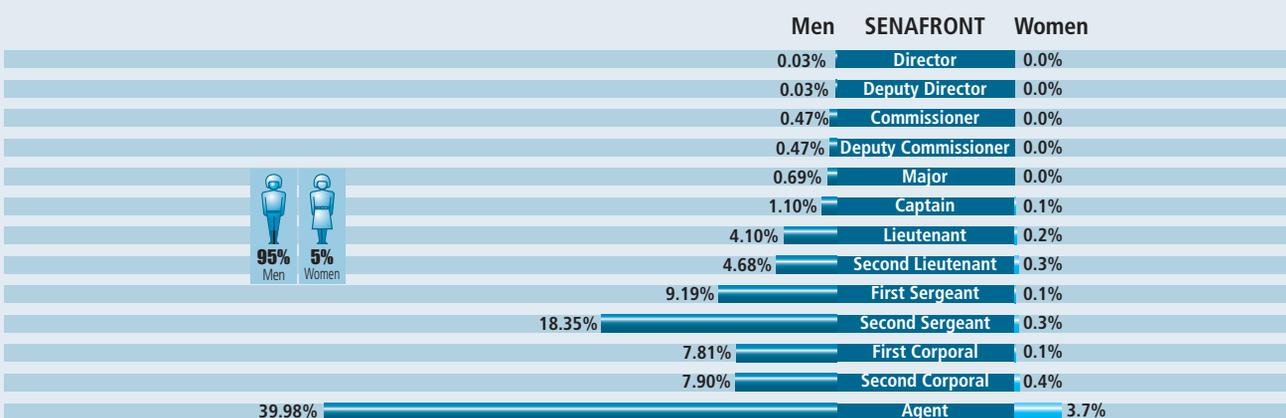
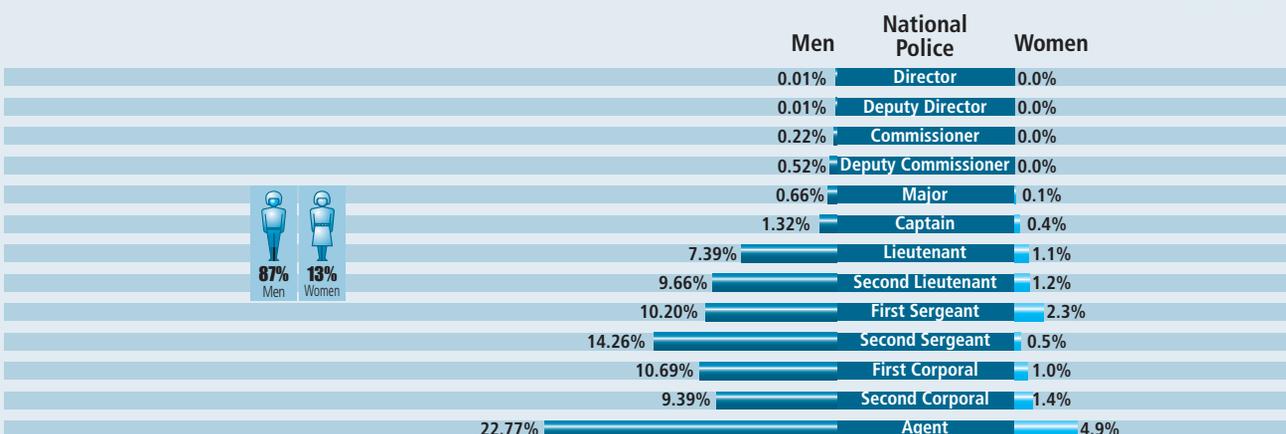
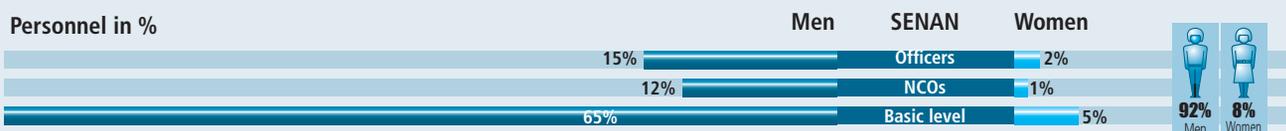
PANAMAX Exercise. It is a police - military exercise in which 19 countries from the Americas participate, and whose objective is training in defence and maintaining the permanent neutrality of the Panama Canal, as well as increasing the security of transport and trade and guaranteeing the interoperability of the region's militaries. It is sponsored by the Southern Command of the United States. The exercise involves an "alpha" hypothesis, activated by the President, in which only the Panamanian security forces participate. Once they are unable to resolve the situation, a "beta" action protocol is activated which summons the help of a multinational force.

PSA - Panama International Terminal
It is a port terminal that was built by a company of the Government of Singapore on the Pacific side, near the former Rodman Naval Base. It is the second port terminal for handling and packing storage containers. It began operations in late 2010. The contract signed in 2007 establishes a renewable 20 year concession, with the commitment of the company to invest at least US\$70 million in the first five years.

The Panama Savings Fund (PAF) was established through Law No 38 of 2012 (amending the 2008 law on Social Tax Responsibility). It is largely made up by contributions from the Panama Canal Authority to the National Treasury, in addition to other smaller revenues. It establishes a mechanism for long-term State savings and a stabilization mechanism in the case of states of emergency or economic slowdown. Its resources may only be used during a state of emergency declared by the Cabinet's Council.

Expansion of the Canal
This extension process started in September 2007 and its inauguration took place in February 2016.
- Following the construction of two sets of locks, the new traffic lane doubles cargo and traffic volume capacity.
- Ships are allowed to cross the canal with a maximum of 13,000/14,000 containers.

Sources: Contraloría General de la República, Informe de la Contralora General de la República (2012), Decreto que crea el Consejo de Seguridad Nacional (Executive Decree N° 263 - 2010/03/19), Informe Anual 2007 to 2015 of the Panama Canal Authority and information provided by the National Security Council and by the Ministry of Public Security.



The National Police

The National Police of Panama is under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Public Security and its main function is to “safeguard the life, honor, property and other rights and freedoms of those who are under the jurisdiction of the State: to preserve public order, maintain the peace and security of inhabitants as well as perform all the duties and functions that are assigned to it by the President of the Republic”.

Valid Legal Framework of the National Police

Organic Law N° 18, 06/03/1997 and reforms (Law N° 74 , 11/01/2010)

Executive Decree N° 204 that dictates the Disciplinary Regime, 09/03/1997

Executive Decree N° 172 that further elaborates Caps. VI, VII and VIII of Law N° 18, 07/29/1999

Executive Decree N° 246, Uniform Code of Ethics for Public Servants, 12/15/2004

Law N° 69 that creates the Directorate of Judicial Investigation, 12/27/2007

Sources: Web pages of the Ministry of Public Security, SENAFRONT and information provided by the Ministry of Public Security.

The National Aero-Naval Service (SENAN)

The National Aero-Naval Service – SENAN - carries out maritime, aerial, port and airport police functions. It is therefore a police institution, part of the Public Force, and of permanent civil character. It was created in 2008 with the unification of the National Air and National Maritime Services. It has its own professional career and disciplinary regime.

It has different units:

- The Aerial Group
- The Naval Group
- The Marine Infantry
- The Aero-naval Police (for islands and airports)

The Aero-Naval Service Career

Staff are divided between personnel **under oath** and those **not under oath**. Those under oath perform the National Aero-Naval Service Career, while those not under oath carry out purely administrative and technical functions (non-uniformed, no weapons or institutional badges).

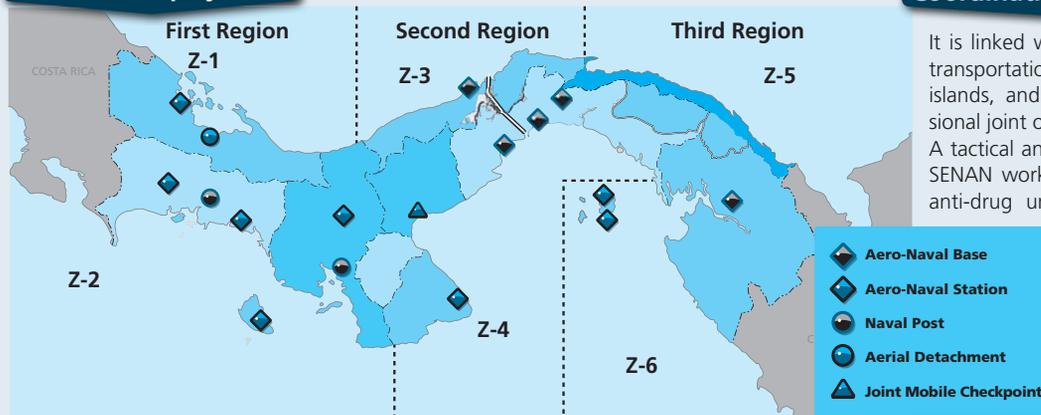
Personnel under oath are divided across scales:

- Basic level: Agent, Second Corporal, First Corporal.
- NCOs level: Second Sergeant, First Sergeant.
- Mid-level officer level: Second Lieutenant, Lieutenant, Captain.
- Senior officer level: Major, Deputy Commissioner, Commissioner.
- Director level: Deputy Director General, Director General.

The training of **officers** and **NCOs** in naval and aviation specialties is carried out within the framework of technical cooperation relations with the Ministries of Defence and the Air Forces of other countries in the region (Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Chile, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru and United States). The police specialty is taught in the National Police's Doctor Justo Arosemena Centre for Higher Education (CES).

Basic training is conducted at the Aero-Naval Training Center (CEFORENT). As of 2014, 13 promotional classes of naval agents have graduated. Personnel from SENAN, SENAFRONT and the Institutional Protection System (IPS) are trained in the center. They receive theoretical training for a period of approximately three months.

Zones and Deployment



Coordination with other bodies

It is linked with SENAFRONT to assist in transportation along borders or offshore islands, and they also engage in occasional joint operations.

A tactical anti-drug operations unit from SENAN works with the National Police's anti-drug unit. The investigations area coordinates with the Directorate of Judicial Investigation Police for operations, raids and arrests. Similarly, SENAN members can be transferred to another police service according to service needs or at the request of the interested party.

SENAN has executed different operational plans together with the anti-drugs prosecutor of the Office of the Public Prosecutor in order to secure interdictions and inspections of different vessels in the search for bellicose material and the products of drug trafficking.

National Border Service (SENAFRONT)

The National Border Service is a police force specialized in the border area. It is part of the Public Force, and therefore a dependent of the Ministry of Public Security. It was created in 2008 through Decree Law No. 8 as a permanent institution of civil character, with a professional career and a special disciplinary regime. Until then, this body was part of the National Police as a Special Border Service ascribed to the National Border Directorate. Currently, **SENAFRONT** is under the Ministry of Public Security.



As in the case of the Aero-Naval Service (the decrees creating them were in fact published the same day), SENAFRONT is comprised of personnel that are, and are not, **under oath**. Those under oath are members of the National Border Service Career and those that are not fulfill administrative and technical roles. Training of personnel under oath is carried out in its own Academy, where cadets pass through a 6-month basic course. This is followed by 2 months of specialized classes and from there they are placed on a 2 year trial period.

SENAFRONT performs humanitarian actions together with organizations like the Red Cross and the Ministry of Health, permitting furthermore the presence of the State and other organizations in remote areas of the country. It also conducts activities such as sports, food distribution, and vaccination campaigns, etc. All of these activities are carried out within the budget allocated to the institution.

The principal deployment is on the border with Colombia, where **70 fixed positions** are located. In the last two years, the number of staff operating these positions decreased by 40% in order to form mobile units in the area. Personnel received special training for deployment to these mobile units, with an emphasis on jungle survival. Specialized equipment has also been invested in.

Sources: Presidency of the Republic, *Informe de la Nación* (July 2013), *Ley que reorganiza el Servicio Nacional Aeronaval* (N° 93 – 2013/11/07), *Decreto Ley que crea el Servicio Nacional de Fronteras* (N° 8 - 2008/08/22) and information provided by the Ministry of Public Security

THE COUNTRIES



Argentina



Population **43,712,000**

Territorial Extension **2,780,400 km²**

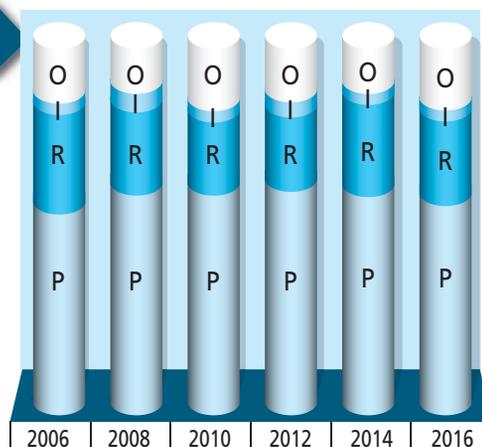
GDP (US\$) **437,856,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **79,845**

Defence Budget (US\$) **4,287,426,700**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of Defence was created in 1958 and its incumbent Minister is Eng. Julio Martínez.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

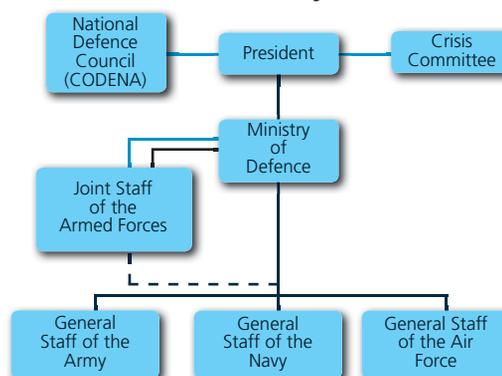
- National Defence Act (N° 23554 • 1988/05/05).
- Domestic Security Act (N° 24059 • 1992/01/17).
- Act on Ministries (N° 22520 • 1992/03/20).
- Armed Forces Restructuring Act (N° 24948 • 1998/04/08).
- National Intelligence Act (N° 25520 • 2001/12/06. Last amendment: Act N° 27126 – 2015/03/03).

Military Organization

- Act on the creation of the *Dirección General de Fabricaciones Militares* (General Department of Military Manufacturing) (N° 12709 • 1941/10/24).
- Military Service Act (N° 17531 • 1967/11/16).
- Military Personnel Act (N° 19101 • 1971/07/19).
- Act on the Financial Aid Institute for Pension and Retirement Payments (N° 22919 – 1983/09/26. Last amendment: Decree N° 860 • 2009/07/07).
- Voluntary Military Service Act (N° 24429 • 1995/01/10).
- Act on the Entry of Foreign Troops and Deployment of National Troops outside the Country (N° 25880 • 2004/04/23).
- Act revoking the Military Justice Code, approves reforms to the Criminal Code and to the Criminal Code of Procedures of the Nation; it also approves Instructions to Civilians in Times of War and other Armed Conflicts, as well as the Armed Forces Code of Discipline and the Organization of the Joint Justice Service of the Armed Forces (N° 26394 – 2008/08/26).
- Law that created the National Defense University (No. 27015 • 2014/12/02).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

The Defence System



- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

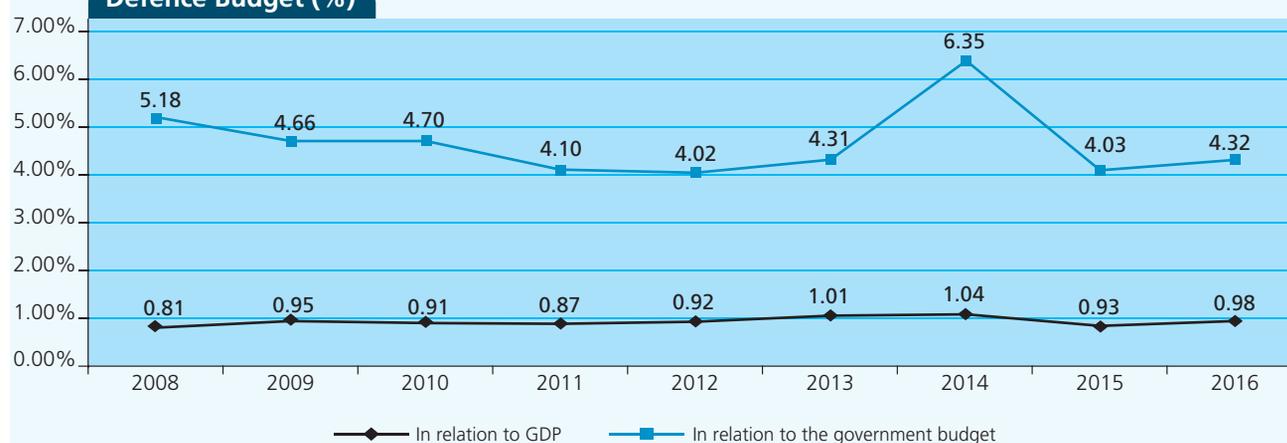
The President may receive assistance and advice from the National Defence Council, a body that includes the Vice President, the Cabinet Ministers, the Secretary of Intelligence and the Chairmen of the House and Senate Defence Committees. The Minister of Defence is in charge of the direction, organization and coordination of national defence activities. The Minister is advised by the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint military doctrine, planning and training. Congress has the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors issues related to defence through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de Defensa Nacional* (National Defense Act) (N° 23554 – 1998/05/05) and *Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional* (Regulations of the National Defence Act) (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	2,628,157,098	50,781,906,344	323,800,000,000
2009	2,849,654,256	61,143,165,088	301,331,000,000
2010	3,138,200,705	66,779,810,249	344,143,000,000
2011	3,772,748,302	92,048,671,498	435,179,000,000
2012	4,351,981,686	108,164,872,256	472,815,000,000
2013	4,947,769,486	114,728,598,205	488,213,000,000
2014	4,219,130,969	103,315,106,271	404,483,000,000
2015	5,435,127,918	135,024,245,921	585,623,000,000
2016	4,287,426,700	99,312,310,899	437,856,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Armed Forces Personnel



Members of the Armed Forces for every 10,000 Inhabitants



Defence Budget (US\$)



Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación* from 2006 to 2016 and the 2011 budget extension. That approved in the law previously cited (2011: Financial budget execution accrued by the first quarter of 2011, Argentine Ministry of Economy) is considered as State Budget. That expressed in "Real direct investment" is considered as investment.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces, the military instrument of national defence, will be used in case of external aggressions by the Armed Forces of another state, or other states, without prejudice to Act N° 24059 of Internal Security and the Armed Forces Reorganization Act N° 24.948 regarding scenarios foreseen for the use of the military instrument, and the regulations defining the scope of such intervention in support to internal security operations. (*Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional N° 23554, Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13, Sec. 1*)

Their primary mission is to repel all external state military aggressions to continually guarantee and protect the sovereignty, independence and self-determination of the Nation, its territorial integrity and the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Their secondary missions include the commitment to multinational operations within the framework of the United Nations; participating in internal security missions, in accordance with Internal Security Act N° 24059; support the national community and friendly countries; while participating in the construction of a subregional defence system. (*Directiva de Organización y Funcionamiento de las Fuerzas Armadas, Decree N° 1691/2006 - 2006/11/22*)

Specific Missions

Army



The Argentine Army shall serve the Motherland to contribute to national defence and protect its vital interests: including the nation's independence and sovereignty, self-determination, territorial integrity; its natural resources, protection of assets, the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Likewise, it shall also contribute to maintaining the republican representative and federal system of government.

Navy



To prepare, train and sustain the Nation's naval power means, in order to contribute to their effective employment within the framework of joint military planning. Supplementary missions: involvement in peace operations; maritime and fluvial tasks and of naval security; search and rescue at sea; support to activities carried out in Antarctica; humanitarian assistance; community support; contribution to the preservation of the environment; participation in the development of military cooperation measures, confidence-building measures; and involvement in internal security operations in accordance with Act N° 24059.

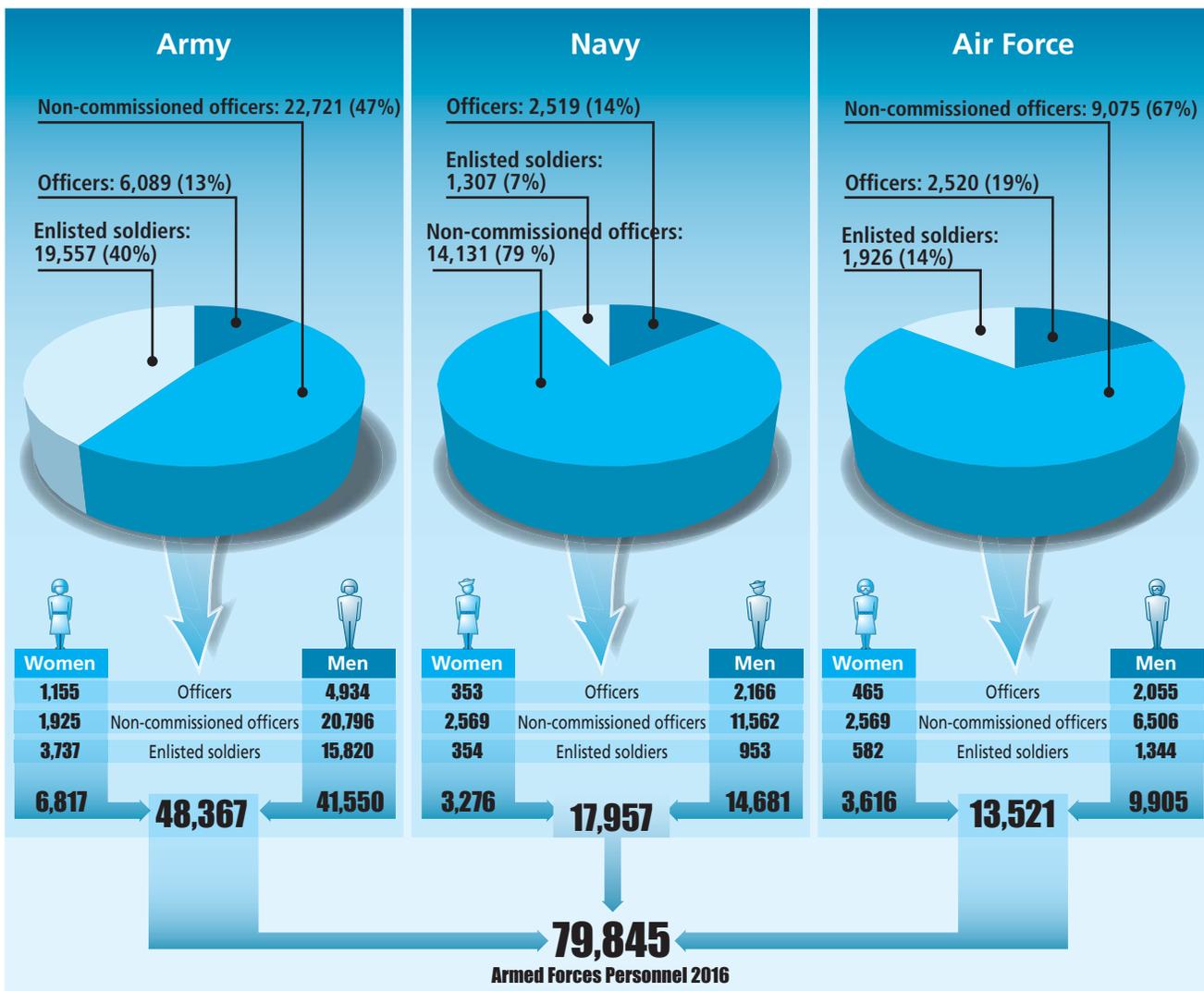
Air Force



Contribute to national defence, acting effectively and in a deterrent manner in the air space, to continually safeguard and protect the vital interests of the Nation.

The General Staff of the Armed Forces provides assistance and advice to the senior national leadership on the preparation and use of the military instrument to contribute to the achievement of national strategic goals.

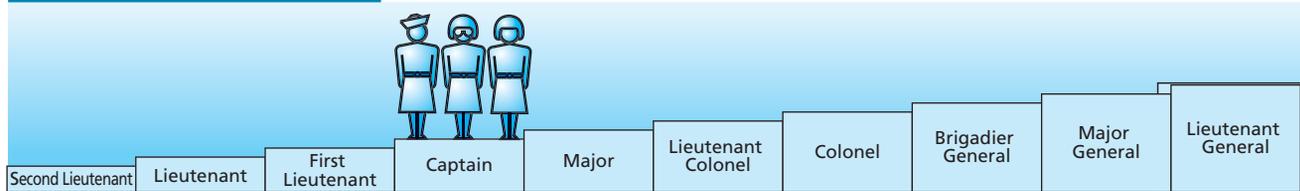
Armed Forces Personnel 2016



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Women in the Armed Forces

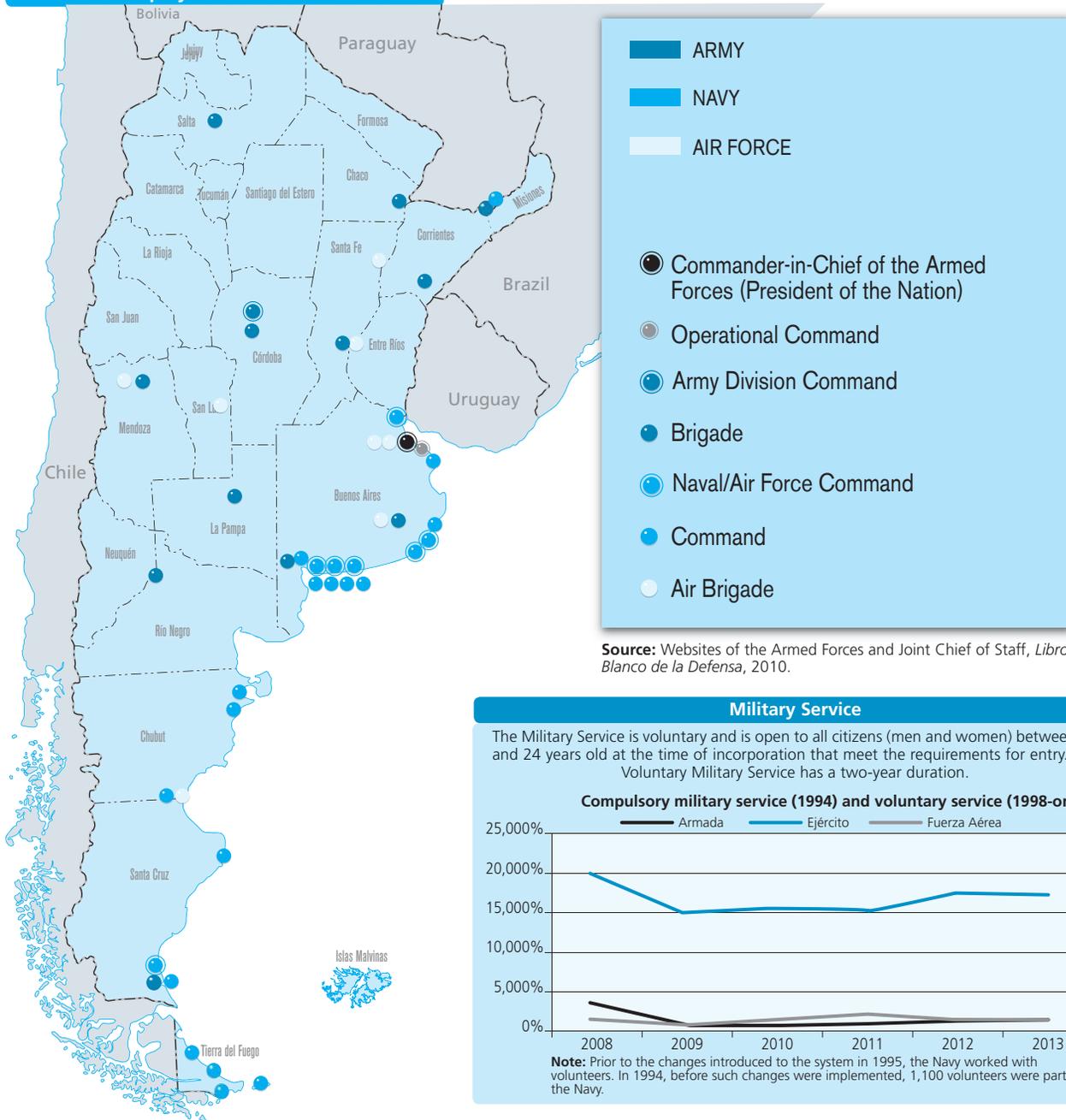
Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016).



Note: These ranks apply to the Army, as an illustrative example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Lieutenant (Navy) while in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

- 17.17% (13,709) of the total Armed Forces are women.
- Women are entitled to enter any military branch.
- The Armed Forces have created 11 interdisciplinary teams to deal with intra-family violence.
- The Argentine Armed Forces have 21 gender offices.

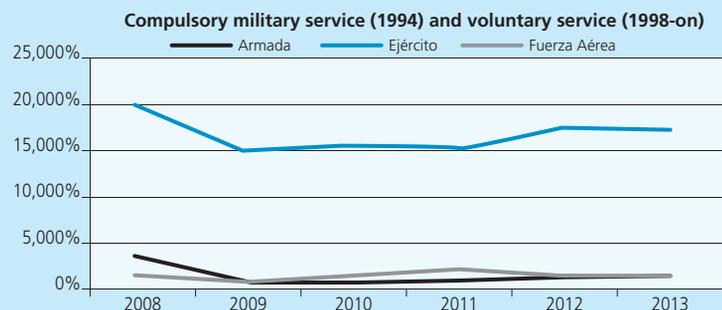
Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Websites of the Armed Forces and Joint Chief of Staff, *Libro Blanco de la Defensa*, 2010.

Military Service

The Military Service is voluntary and is open to all citizens (men and women) between 18 and 24 years old at the time of incorporation that meet the requirements for entry. The Voluntary Military Service has a two-year duration.

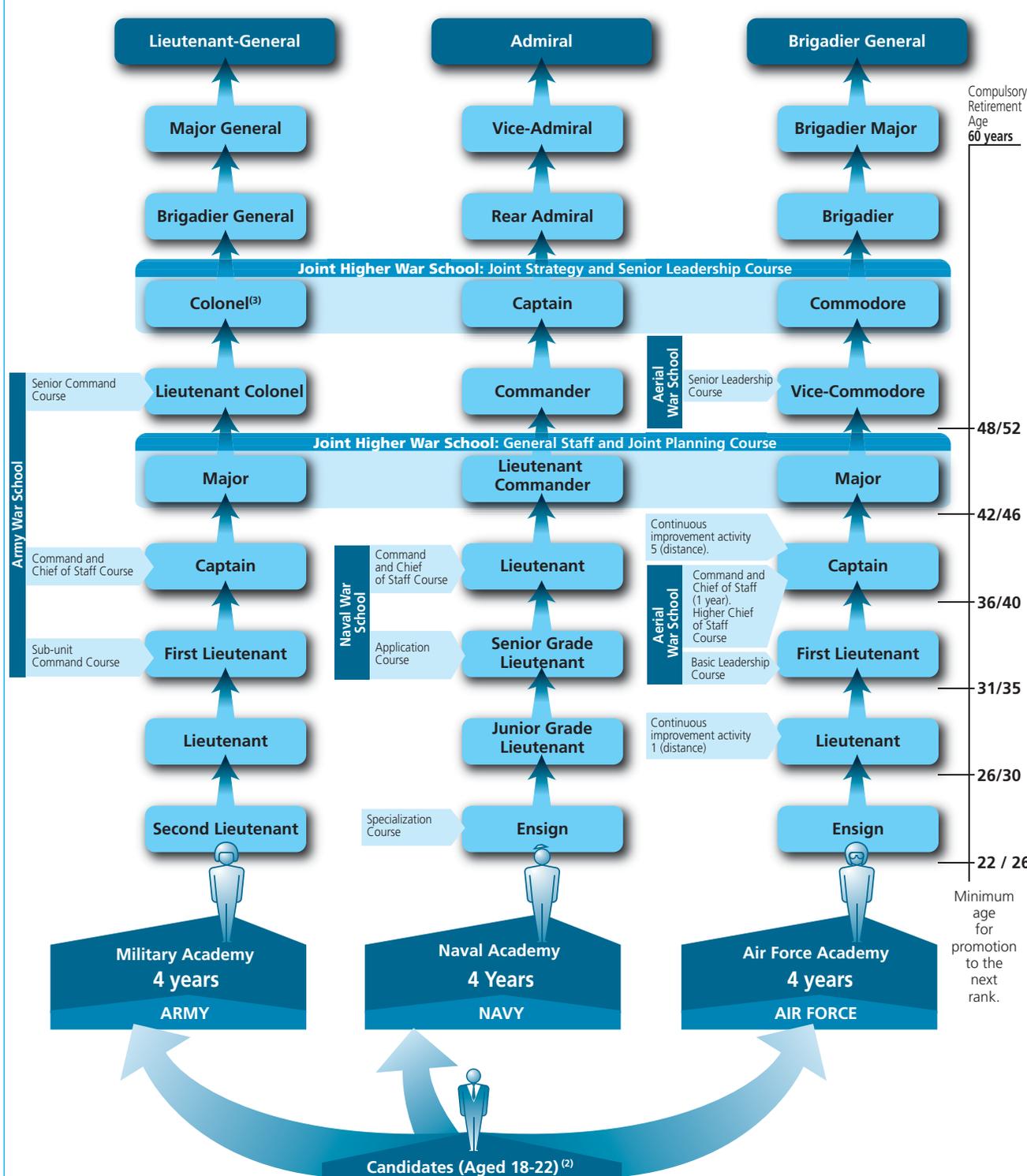


Note: Prior to the changes introduced to the system in 1995, the Navy worked with volunteers. In 1994, before such changes were implemented, 1,100 volunteers were part of the Navy.

Sources: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence. *Ley de servicio militar* (N° 17531 – 1967/11/16) and *Ley de servicio militar voluntario* (N° 24429 – 1995/01/10). White Book on Defence 2015. *Libro Blanco de la Defensa* 2015.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ⁽¹⁾



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph theoretically reconstructs the promotion of officers through realization of obligatory courses. Other requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. The age of entrance depends on the force in question: Army: 18-22, Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion depends on the military training institute's age of graduation.

3 The rank of Colonel Major is of honorary character.

Cadets at the military academies - 2016

	Army	Navy	Air Force
	CMN	ESNM	EAM
Men	1,063	1,100	531
Women	242	314	92
Total	1,305	1,414	623

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 24.948 - 1998/04/08) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

Addition of powers to the Ministry of Defence

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Social Development
- Interior
- Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Security

Military Coordination in Case of Emergencies

The Secretariat for the Coordination of Military Assistance in Emergencies (SCME) was created in 2013. The intention was to generate a body for civil coordination within the Ministry of Defence that intercedes between military intervention in emergency situations and the civil protection system that involves other State bodies. Between its creation and June 2014 it intervened in 12 cases, with the participation of 681 military personnel (the majority of them from the Army).

Emergency Response Military Units

It is one of the initiatives that have been implemented. It refers to 13 units trained and equipped to confront different types of emergencies (floods, fires, energy blackouts, earthquakes, structural collapses). They will be distributed across different areas of the country on the basis of the current territorial deployment of the Armed Forces.

Community support

"Fronteras" Operation

Executive Order 228/2016 established a security state of emergency in the entire territory of Argentina, based on the collective hazardous situation instilled by complex and organized crime.

As a result, the previous North Shield operation was redesigned and changed to "Fronteras" Operation. The main provisions related to the defence sector are the following:

- Acquisitions for material and technological control of the border area.
- Implementation of radar surveillance system in the northern border.
- Acquisitions to improve surveillance in waterways and the Argentine Sea.
- Approval of aerospace protection rules.
- Lifting of military secret policy on airspace defense rules of engagement, to allow for interception using air means.

Food Distribution

Since 2007, the Argentine Army has conducted a food distribution and support campaign based in Chaco.

Hospital Ship Campaign

In 2015, medical assistance was provided to riverside communities in Corrientes and Chaco provinces. The ship provides clinical, odontological and ophthalmological care.

Floods

In 2015 and 2016, the Argentine Army provided assistance to the people affected by floods in the provinces of Buenos Aires, Corrientes, Entre Rios, Formosa and Santa Fe. Among other activities, it built a bridge in the area of Perugorria, Corrientes, to help 400 people who had been isolated after the emergency.

Antarctica

One of the Air Force's support operations is the Antarctic campaign, which promotes active presence in areas of national territory with low population density.

Defence and Protection of Cultural Property

Resolution 754/12 issued by the Ministry of Defense created the Task Force for the Protection of Cultural Property Convention in the event of armed conflict. This task force also includes personnel from other ministries. The Blue Shield is the symbol used to identify cultural sites protected by this Convention.

As of 2016, Argentina has identified 23 sites, including ARA Presidente Sarmiento Frigate and the Memorial in the former Naval Mechanics School (Esma) building.

The Ministry of Defence has implemented its participation through Operation Fortin. The participation of the Armed Forces is under operational control of the Joint Chief of Staff and focuses on radar coverage and air.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	2	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	44	29
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	238	27
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Argentina contributes with 343 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Sources: Decree 228/2016; public information from the Argentine Army, Navy and Air Force and the Joint Chiefs of Staff; and *Informe de Gestión del Grupo de Trabajo encargado de desarrollar el Plan de Implementación de cumplimiento de las obligaciones internacionales asumidas por el Estado argentino en el marco de la Convención para la Protección de los Bienes Culturales*. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Bolivia



Population **10,904,000**

Territorial Extension **1,098,580 km²**

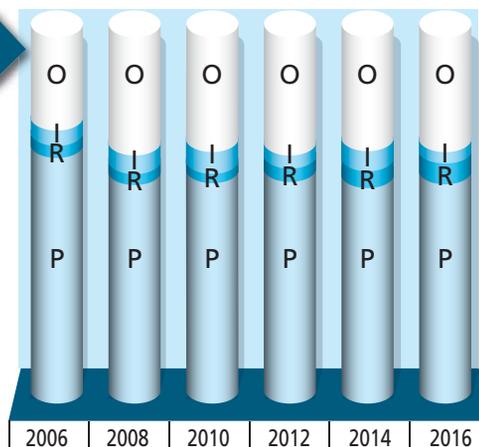
GDP (US\$) **33,983,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **34,078**

Defence Budget (US\$) **568,421,520**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of Defence was created in 1933 and its incumbent Minister is Reymi Ferreira Justiniano.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30).
- Executive Branch Organization Act (N° 2446 - 2003/03/19).
- Law establishing institutional coordination mechanisms for the execution of integral development and border security policies (N° 100 - 2011/04/05).
- Law on the National System for Citizen Security "For a safe life" (N° 264 - 2012/08/01).
- Law for the control of firearms, munitions, explosives and other materials (N° 400 - 2013/09/18).
- Comprehensive Law to guarantee women a life free from violence (N° 348 - 2013/03/09).
- Law for the security and defence of the airspace (N° 521 - 2014/04/22).

Military Organization

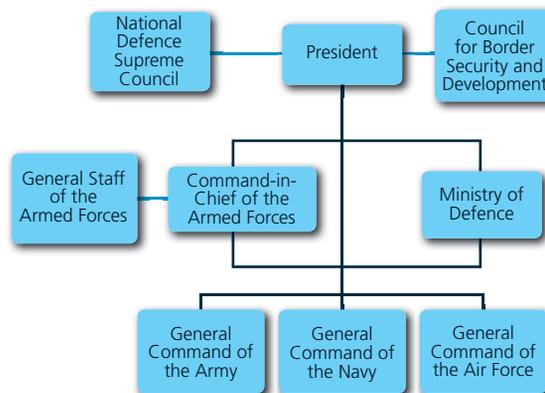
- Decree-Law on the Military Social Insurance Corporation (N° 11901 - 1974/10/21, Last amendment: Law N° 1732 - 1996/11/29).
- Decree-Law of Organization of Military Justice (N° 13321 - 1976/04/02).
- Manual on the Use of Force in case of Internal Conflict (Supreme Decree N° 27977 - 2005/01/14).

The border security act is especially focused on the 50km border and creates a Council for Border Development and Security.

The Airspace Security and Defence Law of 2014 aims to regulate measures and actions for the control, surveillance and defence of the airspace, establishing procedures for the interception of civilian aircraft and the employment of force against aircraft declared to be hostile, illegal or infracting the law.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016).

The Defence System



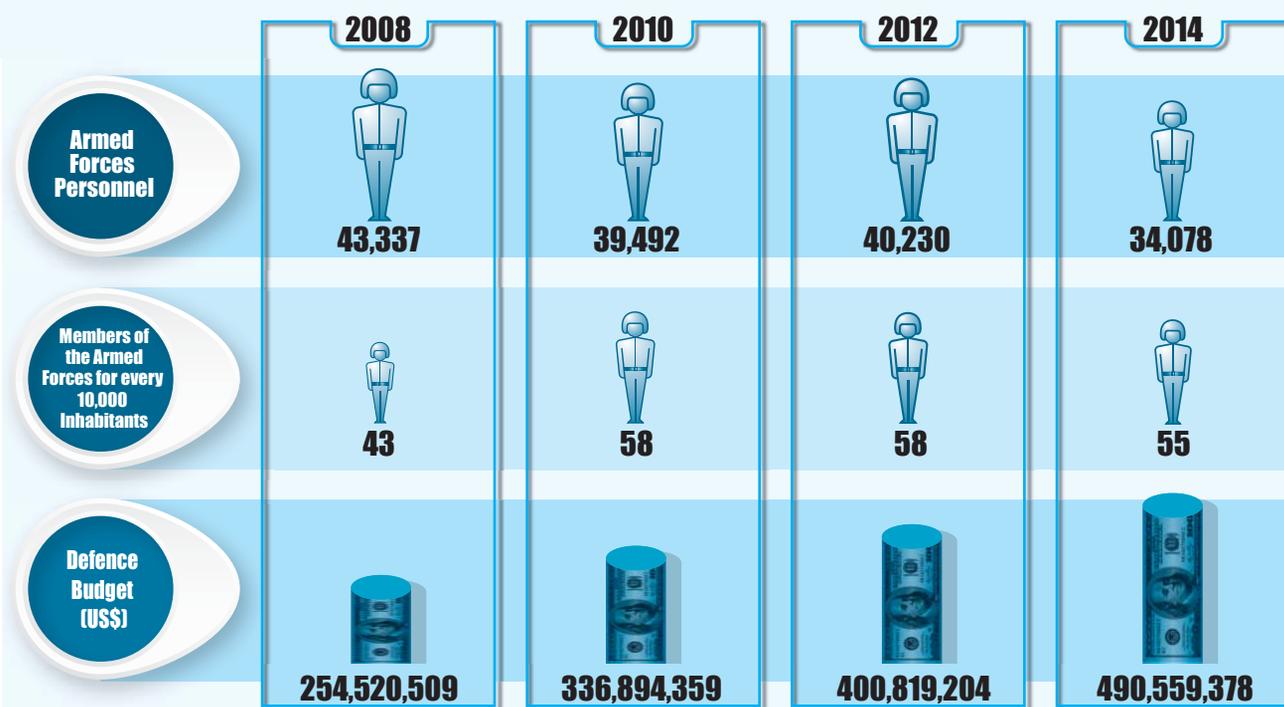
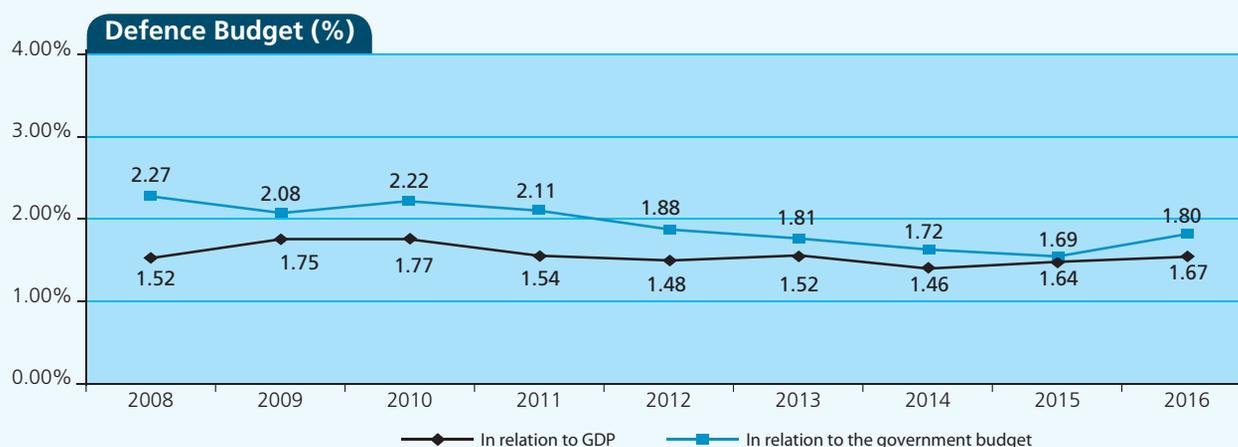
— Advisory and assistance functional relationship.
— Command reporting line.

The Military High Command is the highest decision-making organ of the Armed Forces. It is composed of the President, the Minister of Defence, the Commander-in-Chief, the Chairman of the General Staff, and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. They form the Supreme Council of National Defence, the highest advisory body. The President issues the orders to the Armed Forces through the Minister of Defence in political and administrative matters, and through the Commander-in-Chief in technical and operational matters. The Commander-in-Chief receives the advice of the General Staff. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	254,520,509	11,203,635,538	16,699,000,000
2009	307,478,493	14,797,415,012	17,549,000,000
2010	336,894,359	15,202,917,715	19,086,000,000
2011	368,164,404	17,441,071,569	23,875,000,000
2012	400,819,204	21,274,475,553	27,012,000,000
2013	453,385,115	25,075,934,492	29,802,000,000
2014	490,559,378	28,485,360,070	33,616,000,000
2015	545,874,031	32,242,121,069	33,210,000,000
2016	568,421,520	31,652,997,554	33,983,000,000



Source: Compilation based on *Ley del presupuesto general del Estado* from 2006 to 2016. The government budget is considered as that passed in the aforementioned law. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real assets"

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered herein corresponds to the exchange rate given by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces have the fundamental mission of defending and maintaining the independence, security and the stability of the Nation, its national honour and sovereignty; ensuring the supremacy of the Political Constitution, guaranteeing the stability of the legally-established Government and cooperating in the comprehensive development of the country.

(Constitution, Sec. 244).



Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the sovereignty and the integrity of the national territory.
- Guarantee land security and cooperate with maintaining the public order as instructed by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Take part in the integration of the national territory by building and opening roads, motorways and other access ways.
- Occupy, protect and support the development of national borders.
- Protect vital areas and cities of the country.
- Carry out specific missions with the support of the Air Force and/or the Naval Force.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, according to the guidelines of the Commander-in-Chief.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the country in coordination with other Forces, enhancing, fostering and protecting national development.
- Create and edit geographic and political maps of the national territory.
- Protect the sources of production and legally constituted services, as well as the natural resources and ecological preservation within the national territory.

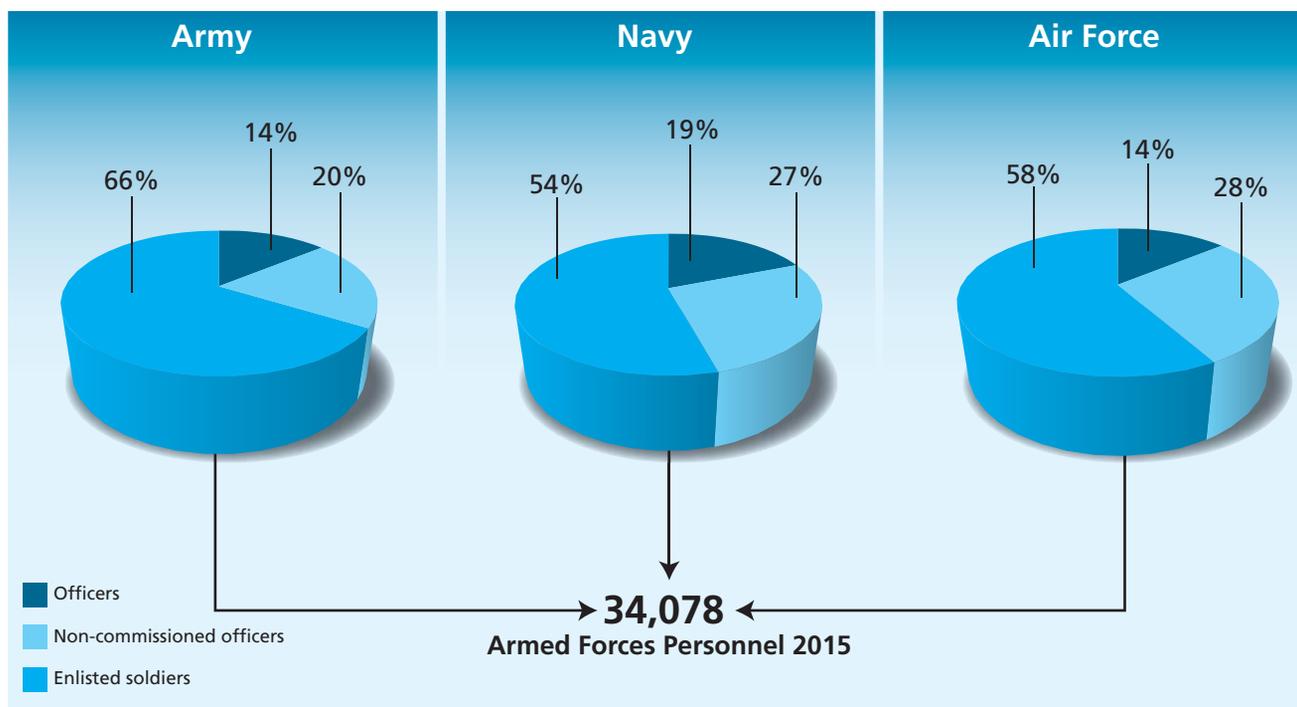
Navy

- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of river, marine and lake interests of the Nation.
- Guarantee free navigation for Merchant Marine in seas, rivers and lakes controlling the right to use the territorial sea, adjacent areas, continental shelf and seabed.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the Nation in coordination with the other Services, enhancing, fostering and protecting military, merchant and private shipping.
- Create the national hydrographical maps.
- Prevent and repress acts of piracy in navigation, trade and fishing.
- Carry out specific missions supporting the Army and/or Air Force.
- Actively participate in the comprehensive development of the Nation according to the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Exercise competence and jurisdiction on territorial waters, ports and naval facilities in accordance with the regulations established in the Fluvial, Maritime, and Lake Navigation Act.



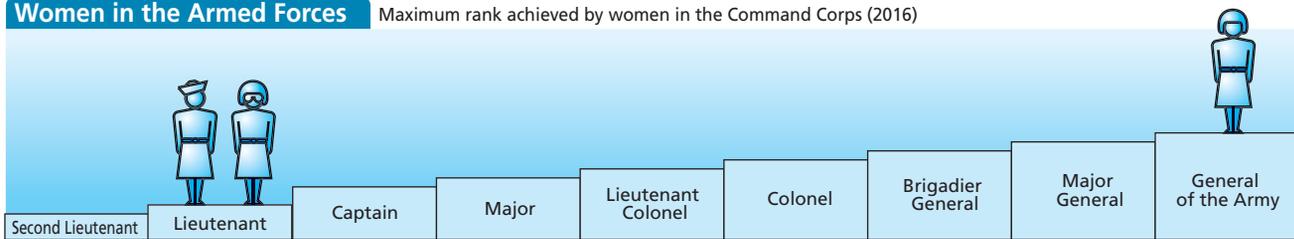
Air Force

- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of the national air space.
- Reach and maintain a position of supremacy in the air space, enabling the execution of a deterrent action on a given enemy.
- Contribute to the integration of the national territory by means of air transport services.
- Carry out the necessary and timely airlift to support all military national defence operations.
- Execute specific missions to support the Army and/or Navy.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, in accordance with the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Permanently survey and repress acts of piracy in military and civil air navigation.
- Protect and foster the development of military and civil aviation, infrastructure, aerospace industry and institutes of aerospace scientific research of the Nation.



Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 1405 - 1992/12/30) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

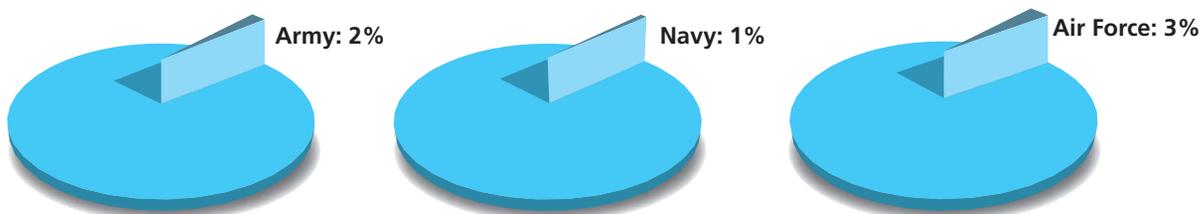


Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is the same in the Air Force and in the Navy it is equivalent to Junior Grade Lieutenant. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

At the end of 2015, a woman reached the rank of Army General for the first time and was appointed as Chief of Staff.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 2 % (663) are women.

Percentage of women by force:



Military Service

It is mandatory for all men of military age (18 – 22 years of age). Soldiers and sailors are paid a daily stipend.

Alternative Military Service

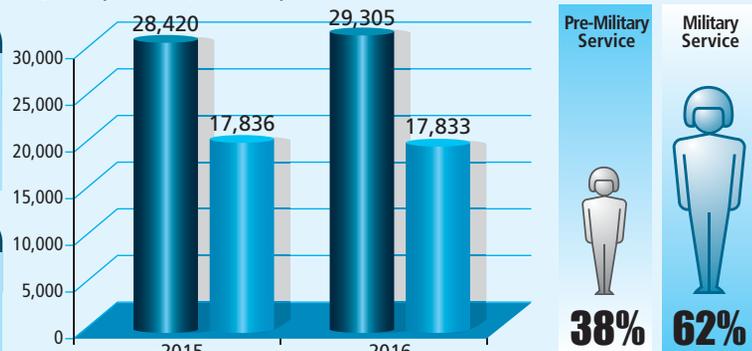
Alternative Military Service (AMS) based in search and rescue is an alternative option to traditional military service, carrying out search and rescue of aircraft in distress or following accidents, or following natural disasters through search and assistance activities to those affected. This form has a 2 year duration.

Voluntary pre-Military Service

Allows young men and women currently in their 3rd and 4th years of secondary school to engage voluntarily in service during their weekends. Its aim is to contribute to the education and training of these young persons and also to prepare them for defence and natural disaster response activities. It has a one year duration.

Recruitment level

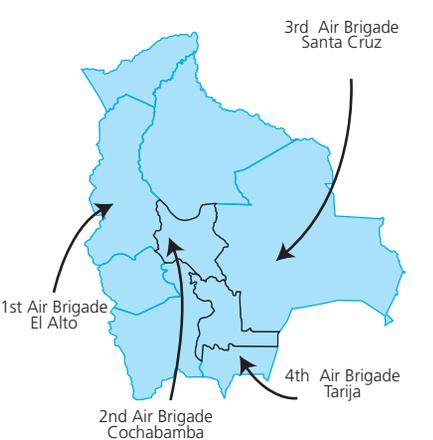
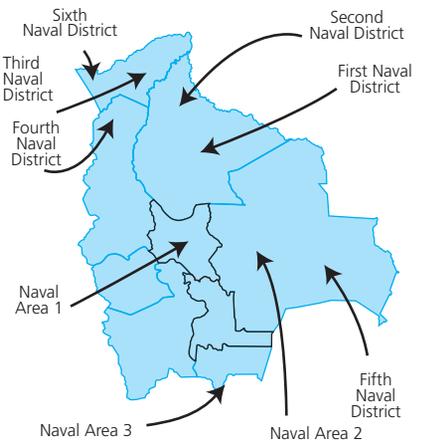
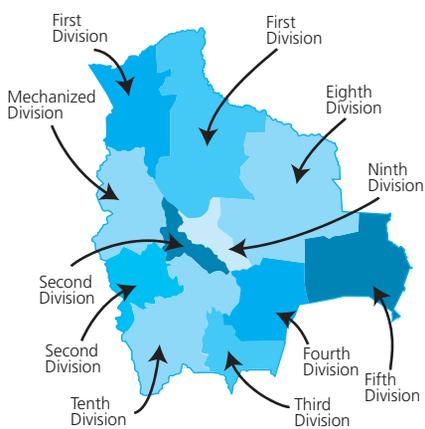
● Military Service ● Pre-Military Service



Every 6 candidates enlisted in military service, 4 candidates younger than 18 years old apply for pre-military service.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

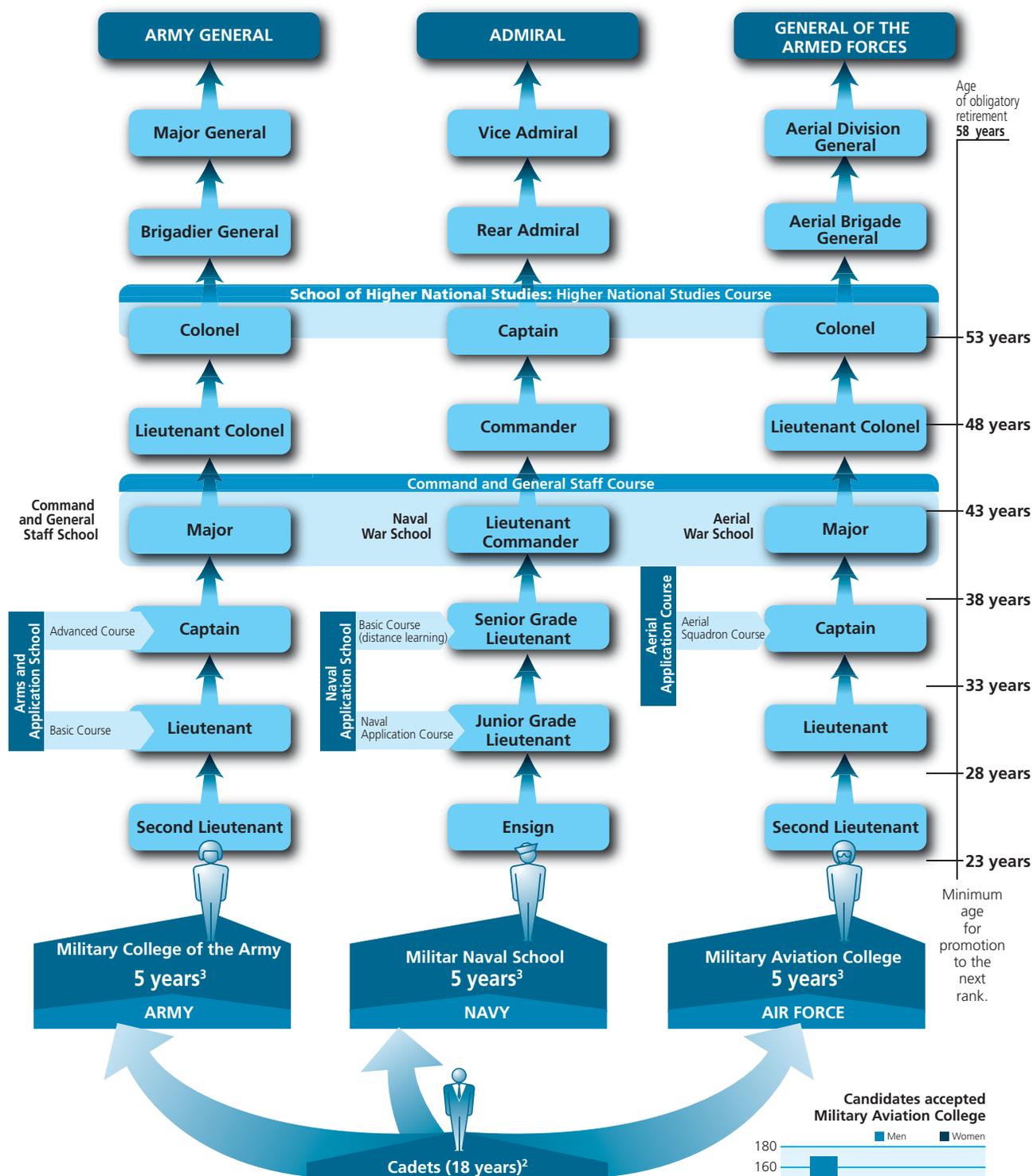
Army Navy Air Force



Source: Compilation based on website of the Navy, the *Libro Blanco de Defensa*, *Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Inicial 2016* and *Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas final de gestión 2015*.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ⁽¹⁾



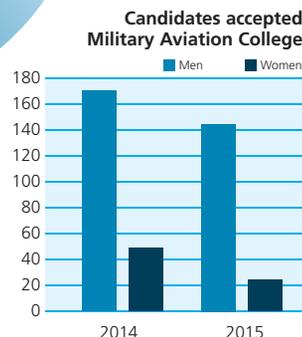
1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph theoretically reconstructs the promotion of officers through realization of obligatory courses. Other requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes.

3 From 2010, all new cadets of the Military College of the Army take complementary courses in the Military Engineering School.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (N° 1405 – 1992/12/30) and information from the Military College and the Military Aviation College.

Candidates accepted 2015	Military College	Military Aviation College
Men	290	146
Women	20	25
Totals	310	171

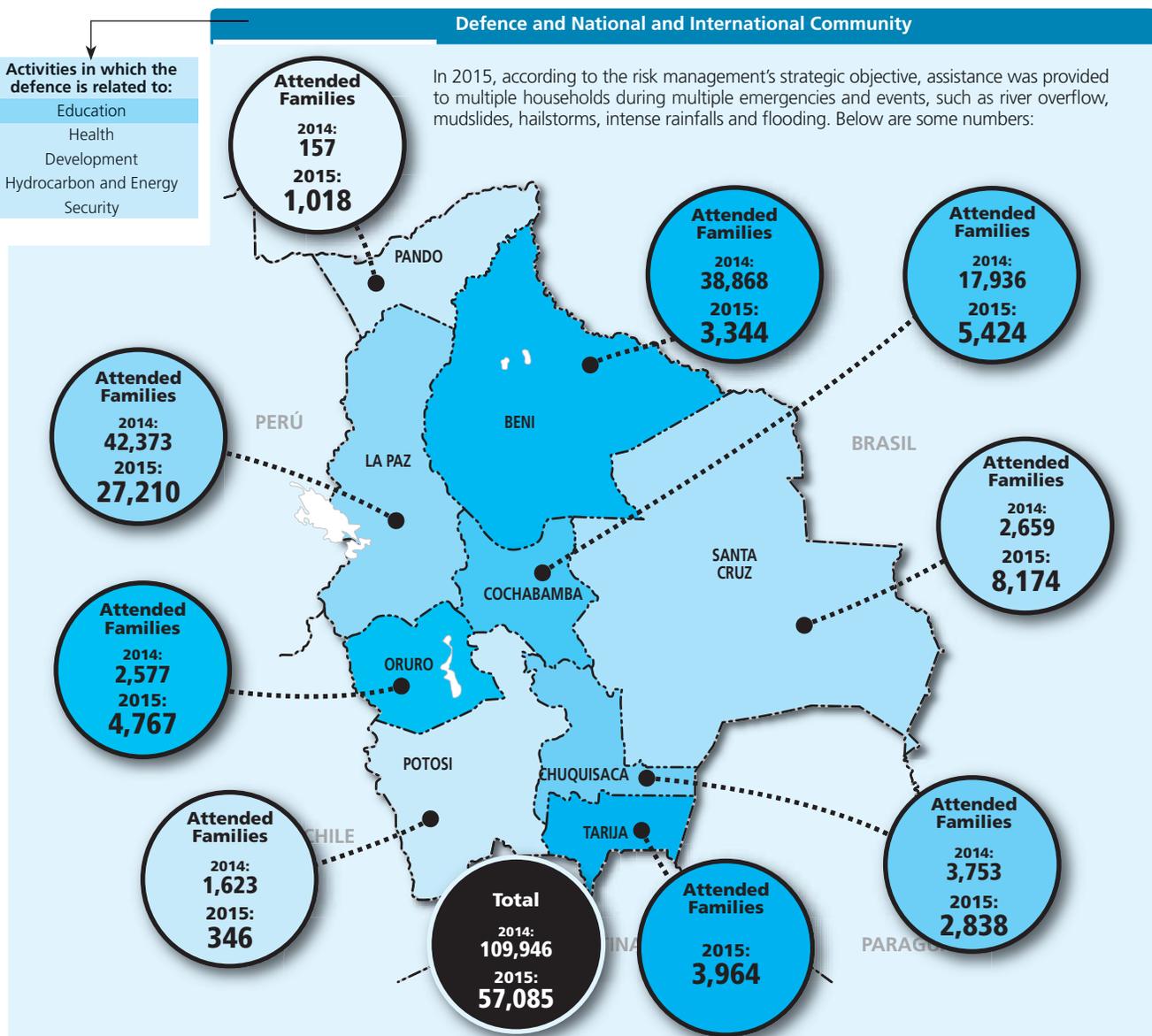


Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which the defence is related to:

- Education
- Health
- Development
- Hydrocarbon and Energy
- Security

In 2015, according to the risk management's strategic objective, assistance was provided to multiple households during multiple emergencies and events, such as river overflow, mudslides, hailstorms, intense rainfalls and flooding. Below are some numbers:



Renta dignidad

Bonus granted to all persons over 60 years old from the Plurinational State, with the purpose of reducing poverty levels and providing for a dignified old age.

The Armed Forces carry out monthly distribution work in the 9 departments. In 2015, they served 56,000 beneficiaries.

Juancito Pinto

Bonus granted every year to school age boys and girls for school material and clothing, to contribute to increase school completion rates.

The armed forces carry out annual distribution, especially in rural and border areas. In 2015, this effort benefited 188,630 children.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Hombres	Mujeres	Hombres	Mujeres
MINUSCA (Central African Republic)	3	-	2	-
MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)	8	-	-	-
UNAMID (Darfur)	2	-	-	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	-	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	2	-	2	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	-	-



Bolivia contributes 24 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions.

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Audiencia Pública de Rendición de Cuentas Final (2015) and public information from the Ministry of Education. Statistics of military and police personnel contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, June 2016.

Brazil



Population **209,486,000**

Territorial Extension **8,514,880 Km²**

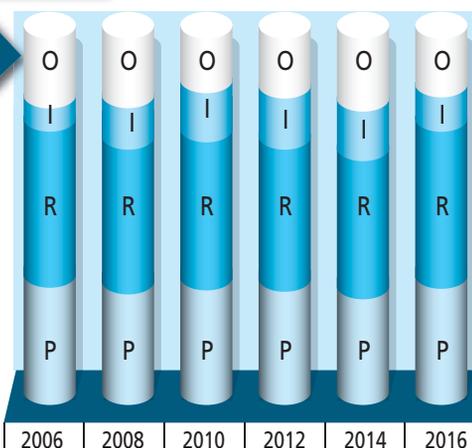
GDP (US\$) **1,534,782,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **366,614**

Defence Budget (US\$) **19,978,247,480**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of Defence was created in 1999 and its incumbent Minister is Raúl Jungmann.

National Legislation

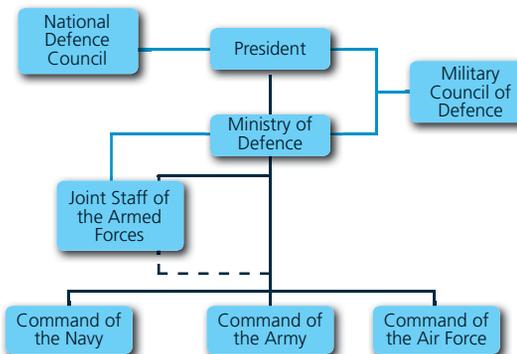
Systems and Concepts

- Act that establishes the deployment of Brazilian troops overseas (N° 2953 • 1956/11/20).
- Act on the Organization and Operation of the National Defence Council (N° 8183 • 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31).
- Act that determines the cases when foreign Armed Forces can transit or remain temporarily in the national territory (Complementary Act N° 90 • 1997/10/02).
- Act that establishes the Brazilian System of Intelligence and creates the Brazilian Agency of Intelligence – ABIN (N° 9883 • 1999/12/09).
- Act on the Organization of the Presidency of the Republic and Ministers (N° 10683 • 2003/05/28. Last amendment: Provisional Measure N° 728 • 2016/05/23).
- Act that rules over national mobilization and creates the National System of Mobilization (N° 11631 • 2007/12/28).
- Law governing the provisions of the Federal Constitution on terrorism, providing for investigation and procedures and reformulating the concept of a terrorist organization (N° 13260 • 2016/03/16).

Military Organization

- Military Pension Act (N° 3765 – 1960/05/04. Last amendment: Provisional Measure 2215-10 • 2001/08/31).
- Military Service Act (N° 4375 • 1964/09/03. Last amendment: Act N° 12.336 – 2010/10/27).
- Military Criminal Code (Decree-Law N° 1001 • 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act N° 12432 – 2011/06/30).
- Code of Military Criminal Procedure (Decree-Law N° 1002 • 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act N° 9299 • 1996/08/07).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch to set up a state-owned company called *Indústria de Material Bélico do Brasil* – IMBEL (N° 6227 – 1975/07/14. Last amendment: N° 7096 • 1983/05/10).
- Act on the Organic Law of the Members of the Armed Forces (N° 6880 • 1980/12/11). Last amendment: Act N° 12670 • 2012/06/09).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch Act to set up the Empresa Gerencial de Projetos Navais – EMGEPRON (N° 7000 – 1982/06/09).
- Act on the Alternative Service to Compulsory Military Service (N° 8239 – 1991/10/07). Last amendment: Act N° 12608 • 2012/04/11).
- Act on the Organization of Military Justice (N° 8457 • 1992/09/04. Last amendment: Act N° 10445 • 2002/05/07).
- Act on Education at the Army (N° 9786 – 1999/02/08).
- Act on Regulations for the Organization, Preparation and Use of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary powers (Complementary Act N° 117 • 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 • 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Navy (N° 11279 – 2006/02/09). Last amendment: Act N° 12704 • 2012/08/09).
- Complementary Act on Defence (Complementary Act N° 136 – 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 • 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Air Force (N° 12464 – 2011/08/05).
- Law establishing special rules for the procurement, contracting and development of defence products and systems and rules for incentives to the strategic area of defence (N° 12598 – 2012/03/22. Last amendment: N° 13043 – 2014/11/13).
- Act that authorizes the creation of state-owned company *Amazonia Azul Tecnologias de Defesa S.A.* – AMAZUL (N° 12706 – 2012/08/09).
- Act on Military Career in the Army (N° 12705 – 2012/08/09).
- Law governing maternity and adoption leave, maternity protection measures for pregnant military personnel and paternity leave in the Armed Forces (N° 13109 – 2015/03/25).

The Defence System



- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - - Joint planning and management relationship

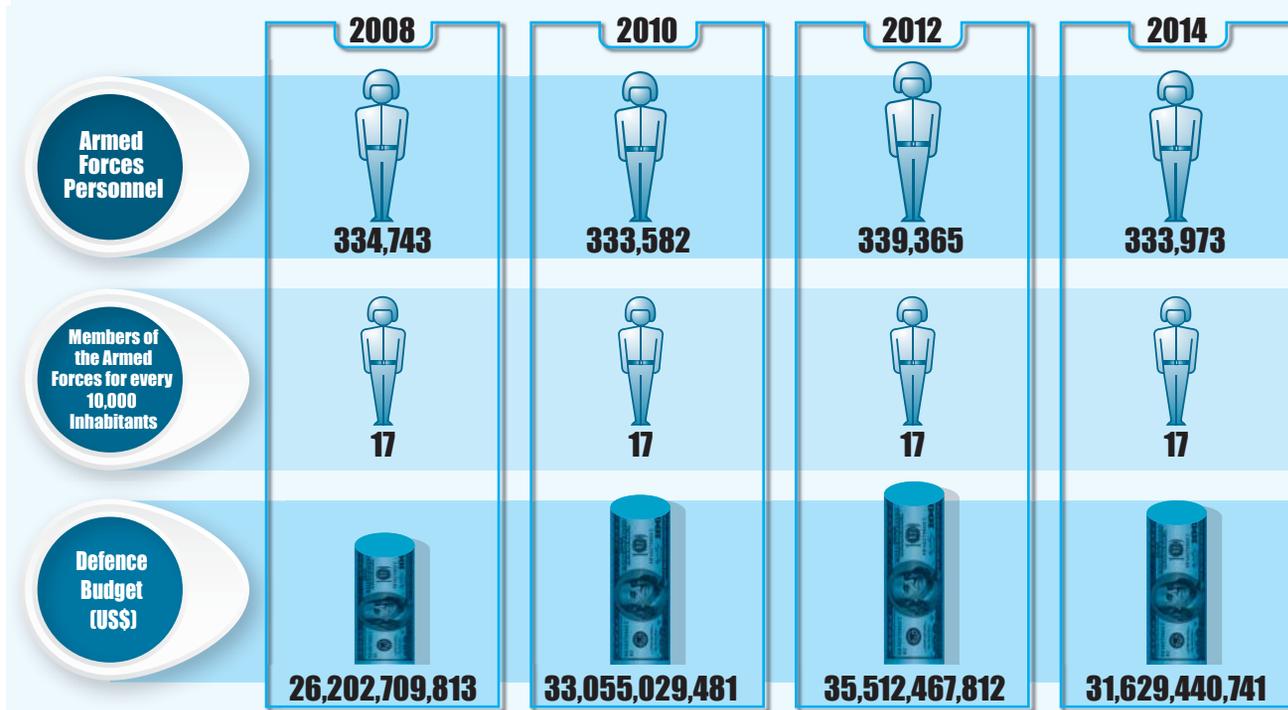
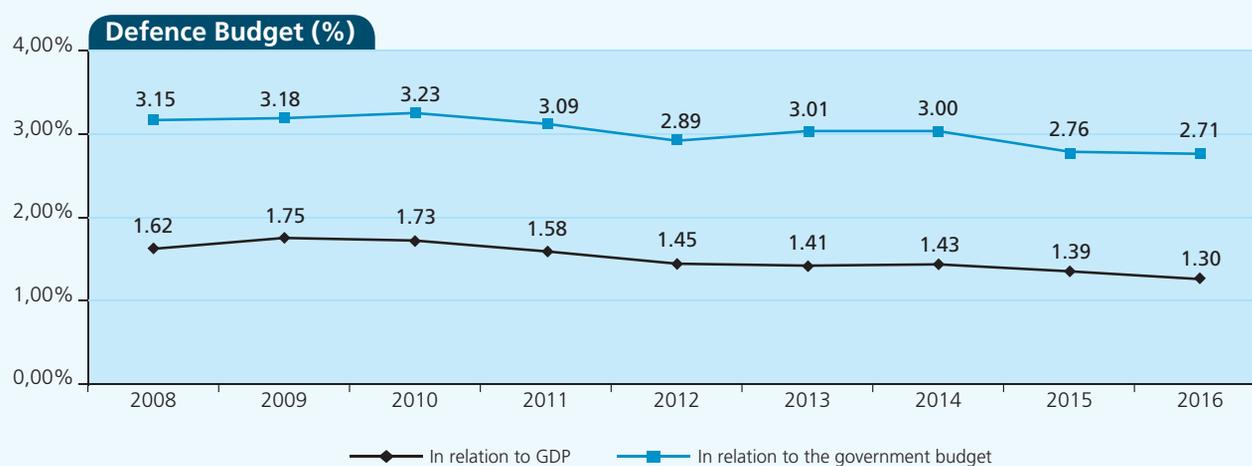
The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the House Speaker and the President of the Federal Senate and the Ministers of Justice, Defence, Foreign Affairs and Economy. In matters related to the use of military resources, the President is advised by the Military Defence Council, made up of the Ministry of Defence, the Commanders of the Armed Forces and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The Minister of Defence holds the highest command of the Armed Forces. The Minister receives the advice of the Joint Staff, responsible for planning for the joint employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the foreign affairs and defence committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of Brazil, *Ley sobre la organización y funcionamiento del Consejo de Defensa Nacional* (N°8183 – 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31), *Ley sobre las normas generales para la organización, preparación y empleo de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Ley Complementaria N°97 – 1999/06/09. Last amendment: Ley complementaria N°136 – 2010/08/25).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	26,202,709,813	832,977,021,070	1,621,274,000,000
2009	25,911,333,511	814,083,164,256	1,481,547,000,000
2010	33,055,029,481	1,022,213,470,647	1,910,495,000,000
2011	39,829,080,222	1,287,819,970,435	2,517,927,000,000
2012	35,512,467,812	1,226,787,675,292	2,449,760,000,000
2013	31,677,477,434	1,053,942,843,302	2,242,854,000,000
2014	31,629,440,741	1,054,598,864,707	2,215,953,000,000
2015	24,697,191,232	895,659,629,325	1,772,589,000,000
2016	19,978,247,480	736,863,149,407	1,534,782,000,000



Source: Compilation based on the *Lei Orçamentária Anual* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed as 'investments' in the fiscal and social security budget and investment budget.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates their budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are destined to the defence of the Motherland, guaranteeing constitutional powers, and, upon the initiative of any of these powers, protecting law and order.(Constitution of the Republic, Art. 142).

Subsidiary attributions:

- Participation in peace operations.
- Cooperation in national development and civil defence.
- Participation in institutional campaigns of public or social interest.
- The Armed Forces are responsible, among other pertinent activities and subsidiary functions - and preserving the exclusive competences of law enforcement forces – for acting against transborder and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive measures in border regions, at sea, and in interior waters, regardless of their ownership or destination, through actions that include:

- I - patrols;
- II - checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft;
- III - making arrests for crimes committed *in flagrante*.

(*Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas*, Complimentary Act N° 97 – 1999/06/10. Last amendment: Complimentary Act N° 136 – 2010/08/ 5, Art. 15 and 16).

Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces

It is the body responsible for providing advice to the Ministry of Defence in the higher command of the Armed Forces. It is responsible for coordinating joint operations and activities and for deployment on peace missions.

Specific Missions

Army



Subsidiary Powers:

- Participate in national development and civil defence, in accordance with the law.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies regarding land military power.
- Cooperate with federal, state, and municipal agencies and, in exceptional circumstances, with private companies, in the execution of engineering works and services, using the resources provided by the requesting organization.
- Cooperate with federal organizations when necessary to repress crimes of national impact, providing logistical support, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act against cross-border and environmental crimes through preventive and repressive actions, in land border areas, individually or in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, carrying out, among others: patrols, checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft; arrests for crimes committed *in flagrante*.

Navy



Subsidiary Powers:

- Guide and control the Merchant Navy and its related activities in relation to national defence.
- Provide security for marine navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies relating to the sea.
- Implement and supervise compliance with the laws and regulations of the sea and interior waters in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, Federal or State Powers, when necessary and in relation to specific competencies.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with a national or international impact, regarding the use of the sea, interior waters and port areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.

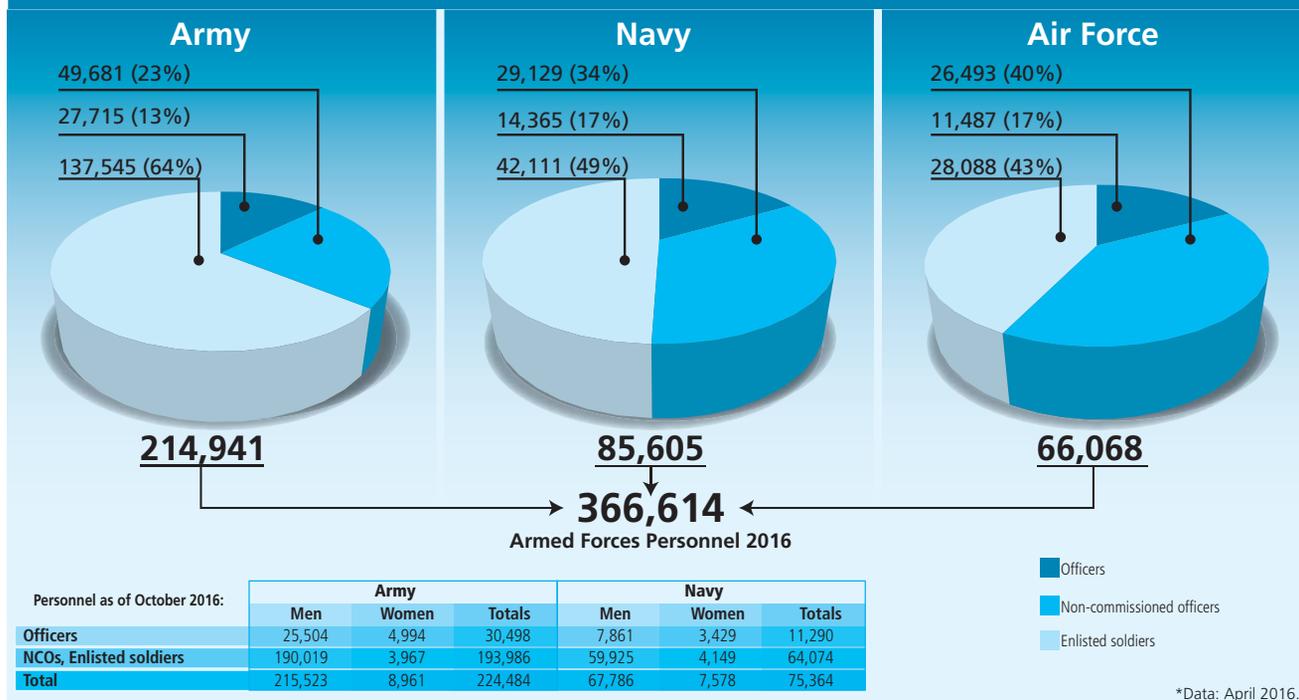
Air Force



Subsidiary Powers:

- Guide, coordinate and control Civil Aviation activities.
- Provide security to air navigation.
- Contribute to the elaboration and implementation of national policies related to the national airspace.
- Establish, equip and operate airspace, aviation and airport infrastructure, directly or through concessions.
- Operate the national air postal service.
- Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with national or international impact, in relation to the use of airspace and airport areas, providing support in logistics, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act continuously and permanently against all kinds of illegal air traffic through the control of Brazilian airspace, with emphasis on drugs, arms and ammunition trafficking and illegal passengers, acting in coordination with the competent supervisory bodies, which are responsible for acting following the landing of aircraft involved in illegal trafficking via aerial means.

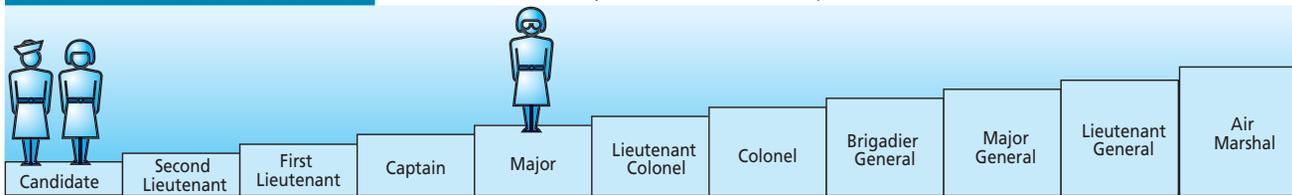
Armed Forces Personnel*



Source: Complementary Law N° 97 – 1999/06/10, Last amendment: Complementary Law N° 136 – 2010/08/25, and public information from the Brazilian Army, Navy and Air Force. Information provided by the Brazilian Army and Navy.

Women in the Armed Forces

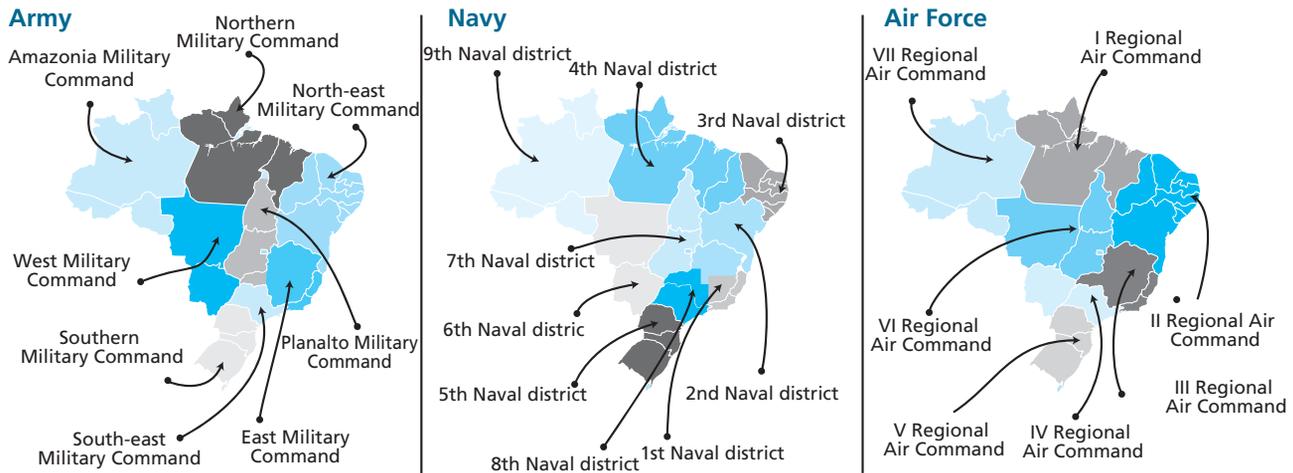
Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Air Force hierarchy. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

The Army has **4% women (8,961)**. The Navy has **10% women (7,578)**.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



"Calha Norte" Program

Seeks to promote the occupation and development of areas north of the Amazon River, of Marajó Island (in Pará province), the south of the "Calha" of the Solimões River up to the borders with the provinces of Rondonia and Mato Grosso, through the presence of the government.

Cyber Defence

Strengthening the Cyber Defence Center (CeDCiber), under the jurisdiction of the Army. Together with the Secretariat of Projects they have developed their own database for internal communication called Expreso V3, which is undergoing testing with the Ministry of Defence.

Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens between 18 and 45 years old for a period of one year. Upon turning 17 years old, male citizens may also present themselves for voluntary service. Women are exempt from military service in times of peace; however, they may present themselves for voluntary service.

A special regime is available for applicants that are students, graduates and postgraduates in Medicine, Pharmacy, Dentistry and Veterinary Science (also women graduates). The recruitment process includes four stages: summons, selection, appointment and incorporation. These stages have been common to the three services, unified under the Ministry of Defence, since 2003.

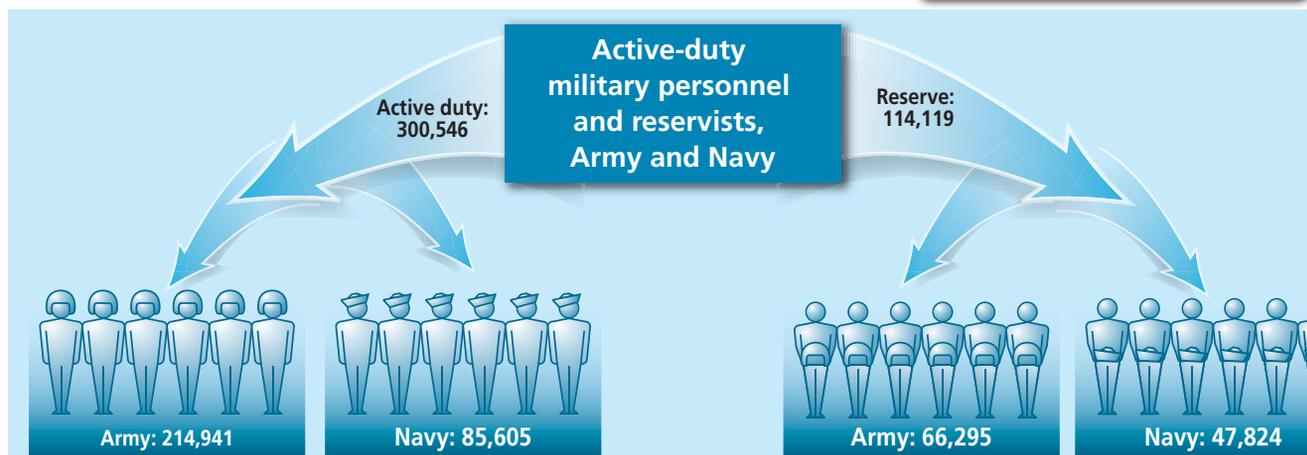
Soldiers / troops 2016		
Army		112,529
Navy		23,921
Air Force		22,123

Army 2015 Candidates: 1,789,871 - Admitted Candidates: 66,218
2016 Candidates: 1,738,255 - Admitted Candidates: 76,161

Alternative Military Service

There is also an alternative military service involving administrative, charitable, and productive and assistance activities that may replace strictly military functions. It is available for citizens alleging conscientious objection due to religious, philosophical or political reasons. Its term is eighteen months. In 2012, the training included actions in disaster areas, emergency situations and national calamities.

Navy	Admissions to the military service	
	2015	2016
	Men	1,940
Women	381	100



In January 2016, Act 13,249 establishing the Multi-Annual Plan for 2016-2019 was adopted and specified the goals and objectives to be attained by the various areas of government. Defence is included in the agencies involved.

Source: Compilation based on public information from the Army and the Navy, websites of the Ministry of Defence, of the Army, Navy and Air Force. Complementary Law Nº 97 – 1999/06/10. Law on the alternative service (Nº 8.239 – 1991/10/07. Last amendment: Nº 12.608 - 2012/04/11). Lei 13.249, Institui o Plano Plurianual da União para o período de 2016 a 2019. Information provided by Brazilian Army and Navy.

Brazilian Surveillance System (SISBRAV)

The distinct measures that make up SISBRAV are currently under implementation within the specific programs of each of the Forces. It seeks to develop their capabilities in border control with the aim of achieving coordinated actions among all sub-systems in order to provide the country with maximum control and response capacity.

Integrated Border Monitoring System (SISFRON) - Army

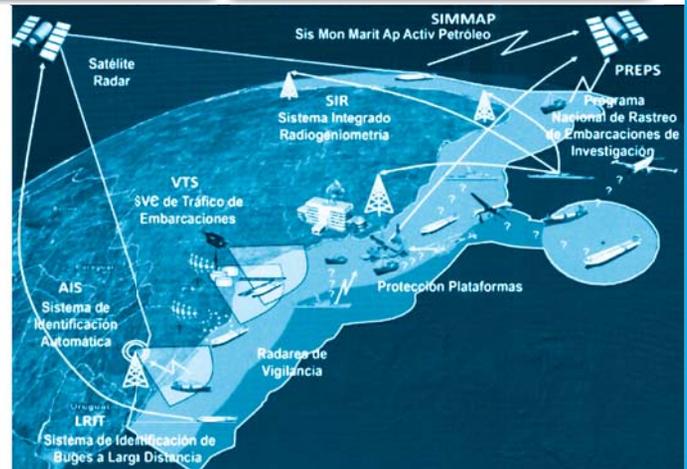
Maintains land borders monitored and responds rapidly to any threats of aggression, especially in the Amazon region. Its area of operations extends across **16,866 kilometres**, which corresponds to **27%** of Brazil's territory.

Management System of the Amazon Blue (SisGAAz) - Navy

Aims to increase knowledge of the maritime environment, and, if necessary, of operation modes available to respond quickly to crises or emergencies occurring on the coast.

Brazilian Airspace Control System (SISCEAB) – Air Force

Controls and surveys aerial navigation across the national territory and the Brazilian Airspace Defence System (SISDRABA). The project includes the capability to cover an airspace of 22,000 million km².



Strategic Border Plan

Decree N° 7496 of 2011 created the Strategic Border Plan, through which the Agatha operations are developed (organized by the Ministry of Defence) and *Centinela* (organized by the Ministry of Justice), with the objective of protecting national sovereignty and controlling the country's border traffic. Actions receive the assistance of SISFRON. While without a specific time period, two tend to be carried out per year. Their objective is to reduce the incidence of transborder and environmental crimes, and to intensify the presence of the State in border regions, as well as increasing support to the local population.

Agata

The operation covers a zone of **16,800 km** corresponding to **27%** of the country's territory, The operations directly impact **6 million** persons, in **710 municipalities** across **11 provinces**, in an area bordering **10 countries**.

Operation Lazador

Organized by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces in the south of the country, it involves a deployment of 8,000 personnel in a war simulation exercise. Under the responsibility of Southern Command, these soldiers carry out actions across the entire border region of the provinces of Rio Grande do Sul, Paraná and Santa Catarina.

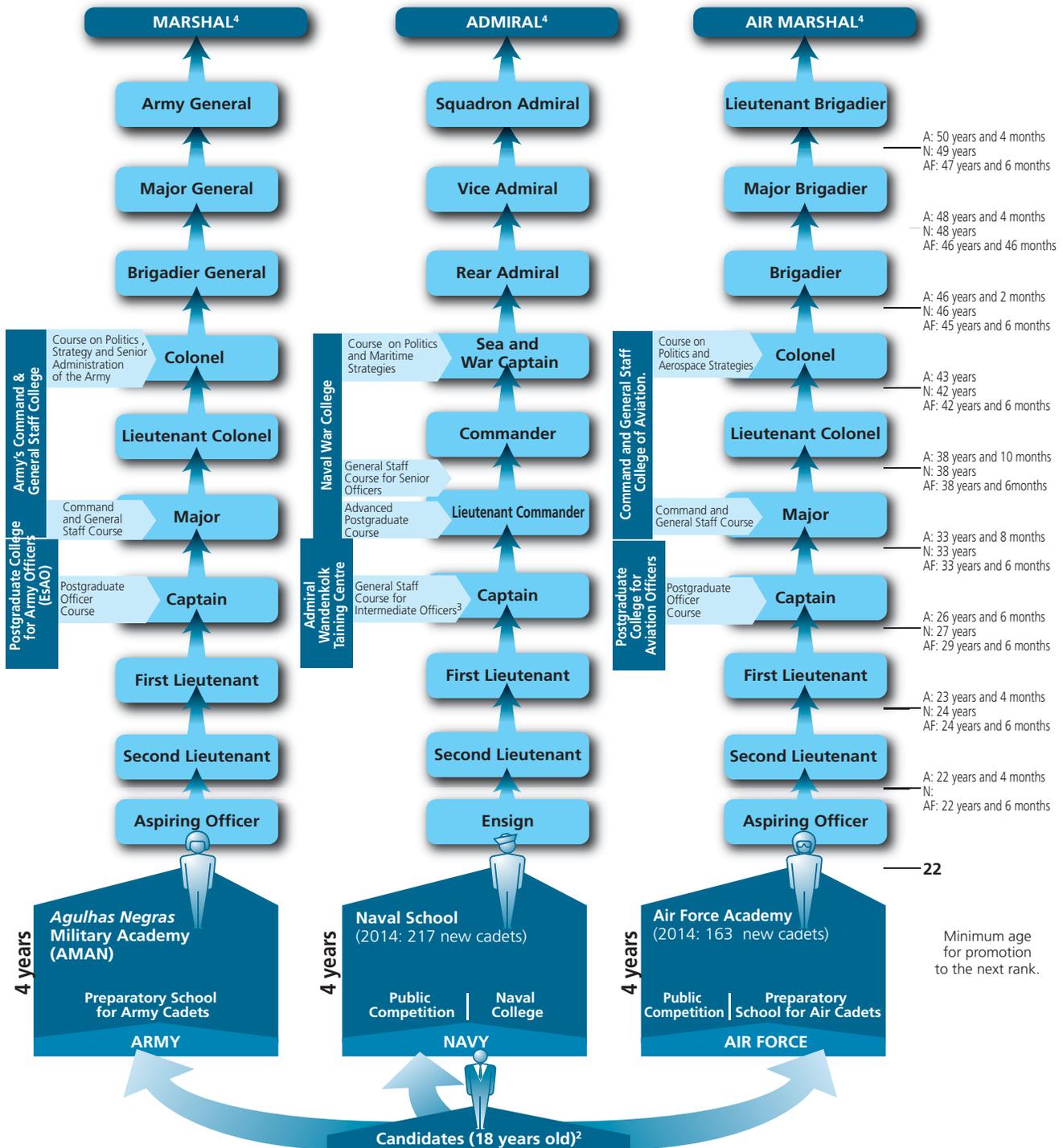


	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
OPERATION AGATA	AGATA I AGATA II AGATA III	AGATA IV AGATA V AGATA VI	AGATA VII	AGATA VIII	AGATA IX AGATA X	AGATA XI
	Personnel → 18,944	41,272	31,263	30,000	14,310	12,000

Source: Compilation based on the Federal Constitution, the National Borders Plan (Decree N° 7496 – 2011), *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012), *Revista Verde Oliva* (N° 217/August 2013), webpage of Operation Agatha, of the Ministry of Defence and the Army.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram is a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotions through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Age of entrance varies depending on the services: Army 15-20 years old, Naval Force 18-22 years old, Air Force 17-22 years old. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military education institution.

3 This course is given at the Naval War College.

4 Ranks are granted only in war times.

Navy: Enrollees in the Naval Academy for 2016

31 Men **12 Women**

In 2015, 1 man entered the academy for every 152 candidates and 1 woman for every 281 candidates.

The Escola Preparatória de Cadetes do Exército (Army Cadet Preparatory School) admitted women for the first time in 2016; 10% of available vacancies (440) is devoted to women.

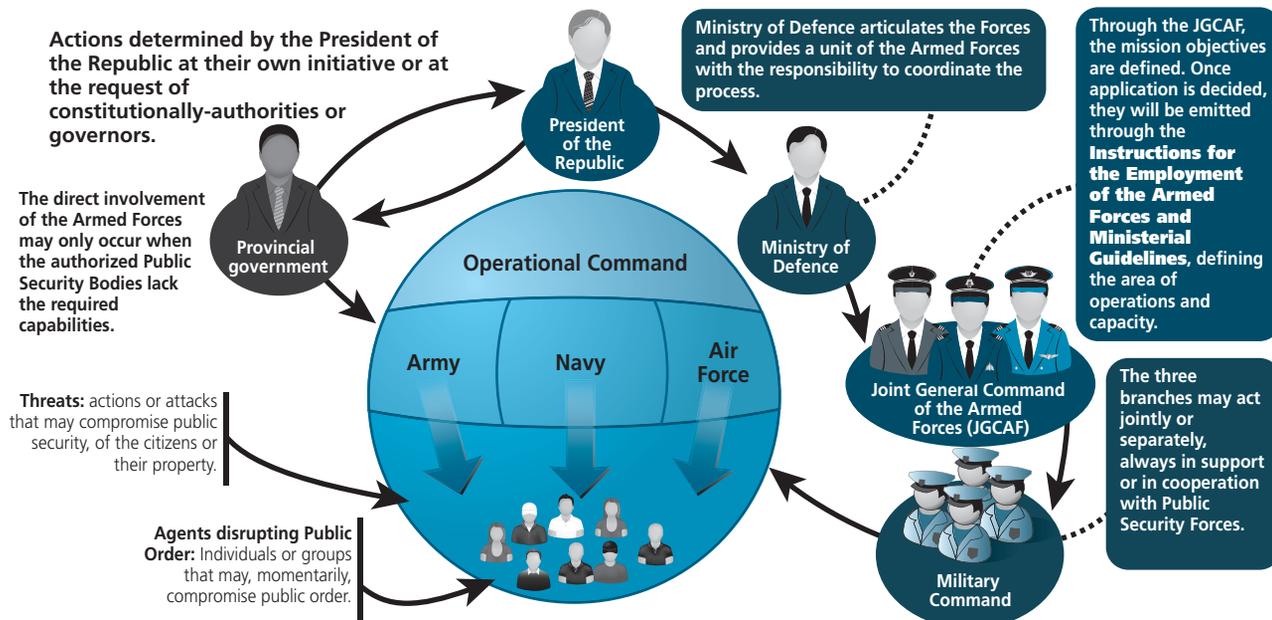
Air Force: Enrollees in the Academy for 2016: 199

Source: Compilation based on the public information of the Army, Navy and the Air Force of Brazil.

Defence and National and International Community

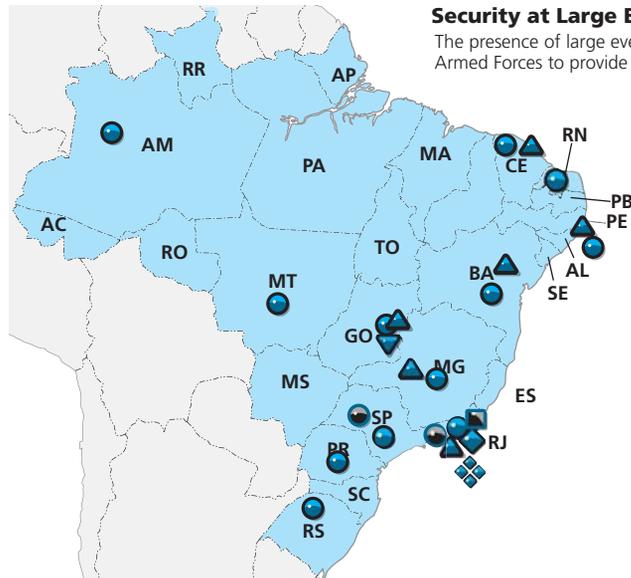
Law and Order Enforcement Operations (LOEO)

Law and order enforcement operations are characterized as “non-war actions” due to occurring for a predetermined period of time and not involving confrontation, but the use of the Forces, when required, is provided for. During LOEO operations, the military are authorized to carry out arrests for offenses committed *in flagrante*, patrols and inspections. The participation of the Armed Forces in these activities is provided for in Article 142 of the Constitution of the Republic of 1988, Complementary Law N° 97, of June 9th 1999, the Complementary Law N° 136 of August 25th 2010, and the Presidential Decree N° 3897 of August 24th 2001. The *Manual de Garantia da Lei e da ordem* was published in February 2014 by the Ministry of Defence and approves the application in punctual actions for the maintenance of internal security. The use of military personnel in these actions may only occur following approval by the President of the Republic, where it is considered that the capabilities of Public Security Bodies to provide protection to the population or to maintain order is inexistent or insufficient.



Security at Large Events

The presence of large events in the countries has generated the need for coordinated action on behalf of the Armed Forces to provide for their regular functioning.



- 2011 – World Military Games – 4,200 athletes from 114 countries participated.
- 2012 – Conference of the United Nations for Sustainable Development (Rio+20) – Representatives from 193 UN member states participated.
- 2013 – World Youth Day – Deployed: 6,896 Army, 3,014 Navy, and 649 Air Force.
- 2013 – Confederations Cup, with the employment of 20,000 military personnel from the three branches of the Armed Forces in the 6 host cities.
- 2014 – FIFA World Cup – 57,000 military personnel from the 12 host cities.
- 2014 – BRICS Summit (Brazil, Russia, India, China and South Africa), a total of 6,400 personnel from the three branches were deployed: 3,300 for the security of Summit participants in the meetings carried out in Fortaleza (CE) and 4,100 for the meetings carried out in Brasilia (DF).
- 2016 – RIO 2016 – 41,000 troops provided security for the matches in the five cities where soccer matches were played.

In July 2014, the Ministry of Defence emitted a portaria that regulates the actions of the Armed Forces in relation to public calamities and natural disasters. Portaria N° 1771, of July 16th 2014, determines the mobilization of the Armed Forces in humanitarian assistance both domestically and in the context of United Nations missions.

The Brazilian Armed Forces provide assistance in response to natural in three areas, which are coordinated and delegated by the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces

<p>HEALTH</p> <p>Composed of military field hospitals, 4x4 ambulances, and diverse medical bodies, among others. All of these provide emergency and ambulatory medical assistance, acting in the chain of evacuation for those injured.</p>	<p>AERIAL SUPPORT</p> <p>Employment of aircraft and rescue equipment and aero-medical evacuation to those injured, support to the affected population, and, principally, to transport personnel and materials for rescue and support teams deployed to areas affected by natural disasters, in addition to support in combatting fires in areas where access is difficult.</p>	<p>SEARCH AND RESCUE</p> <p>Composed of diverse specialized craft, in addition to equipment for first-response and stabilization, or for the recuperation of persons and/or goods involved in any type of disaster.</p>
--	---	--

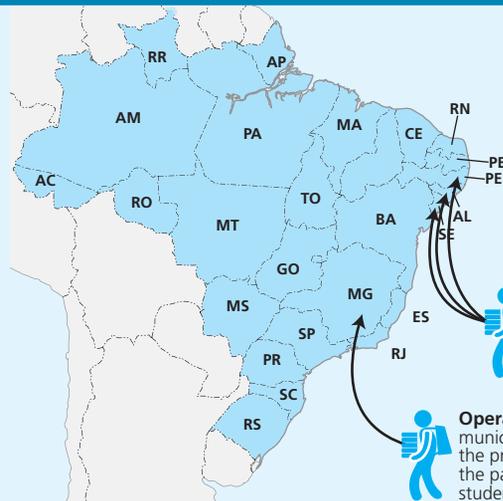
Source: Compilation based on the *Manual de Garantia da Lei e da Ordem*, the website of the Ministry of Defence, and the Conference of the United Nations for Sustainable Development (Rio+20).

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:

- National Integration
- Agriculture, Fishing and Food Supply
- Development, Industry and Foreign Trade
- Education
- Social development and fighting hunger
- Justice
- Health
- Science, Technology and Innovation
- Economy

Rondon Project



In 2014:

Operation Guararapes – 20 municipalities in the provinces of Pernambuco, Paraíba and Alagoas, with the participation of 399 students.

Operation Catope - 13 municipalities attended to in the province of MG, with the participation of 259 students.

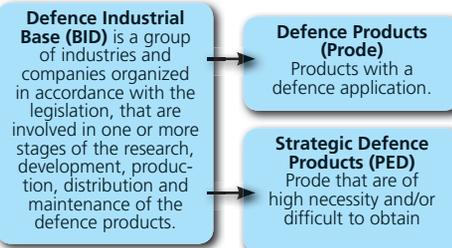
It is a project seeking for the integration of students to the national development process. Created in 1967, the initiative was dismantled in 1989 and then reactivated in 2005 with the creation of the Rondon Project Guidance and Supervision Committee (Presidential Decree of 14 January 2005). The goal is to promote the production of social initiatives with the assisted communities, such as: assistance in family health and oral health, training of replicating agents in sports incentive actions, and prevention of violence against women. In its execution, the project counts with the logistic and security support of the Armed Forces. Each operation has a duration of fifteen days, and they cover both the cities with the highest levels of poverty and social exclusion and the most remote areas of the country.

Year	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	2015
Rondonistas*	312	1,377	1,933	2,002	1,756	2,400	2,860	1,180	1,799	1,397	1,493
Municipalities attended to	19	91	128	143	116	136	141	59	120	70	75

* Name used to refer to the students participating in the project; they are not military personnel.

Defence Industry

The system of industrial production for defence has undergone a broad transformation in recent years through cooperation between the government and the industry. On the basis of these guidelines, an acquisitions program has been planned that makes it necessary for all required defence products to be sought from the national industry, investing in the development of the products when necessary and, when not, guaranteeing the transference of technology. The strategy is based in investment in Research and Development and incentives for the national industry. Within the **Ministry of Defence, the Secretariat of Defence Products (SEPROD)** coordinates the advanced research in defence technologies conducted at the 23 research institutes of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force, as well as in other organizations subordinated to the Armed Forces.



Strategic Defence Companies
The companies producing PED compose a group of strategic national interest, that is classified as **Strategic Defence Company (EED)**. Those companies seeking to attain this classification must meet certain requirements, including that their products fall under the 'priority' category and that no more than 1/3 of their shareholders with voting rights are foreign nationals.

Brazilian Association of Defence Material Industries (ABIMDE): Civilian non-profit entity, with the mission to gather, represent, and defend the interests of associated industries, contributing to the formulation of public policies for the defence sector.

Mixed Defence Industry Commission: Body responsible for advising the Ministry of Defence regarding the regime of products defined as being necessary to defence. Proposes studies and investigations on the issue and presents to the Ministry a list of products that can be understood as Defence Products (Prode) or Strategic Defence Products (PED), as well as a list of those companies that shall be placed under the special tax regime and the products within this area.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	10	-	-	-
MINUSCA (Central African Republic)	4	-	2	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	965	16
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	2	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	279	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	2	-	-	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	1	-	-	1
UNMISS (South Sudan)	5	-	4	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	3	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.



Brazil contributes 1,297 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Source: Compilation based on official websites of the Ministries of Defence, Navy and Air Force of Brazil and the Rondon project. *Revista Verde Oliva* Nº 217/ 2013, the *Libro Blanco de Defensa Nacional* (2012), *Estrategia Nacional de Defensa* and *Ley de fomento a la base industrial de defensa* (Nº 12.598 – 22/03/2012). Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations (UNDPKO), June 2016.

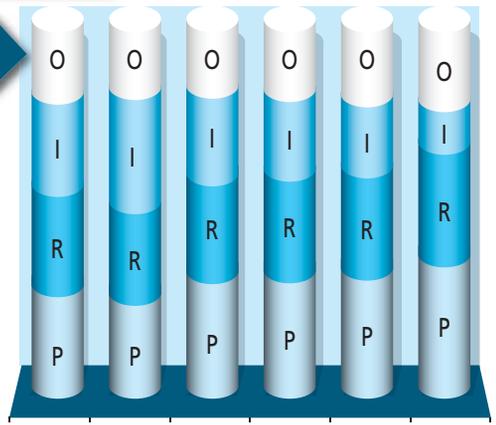
Chile



Population	18,276,000
Territorial Extension	756,100 km ²
GDP (US\$)	235,419,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	67,683
Defence Budget (US\$)	4,571,174,008

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
 R: Retirement and pension funds
 I: Investment
 O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The National Defence Ministry was created in 1932 and its incumbent Minister is José Antonio Gómez Urrutia.

National Legislation

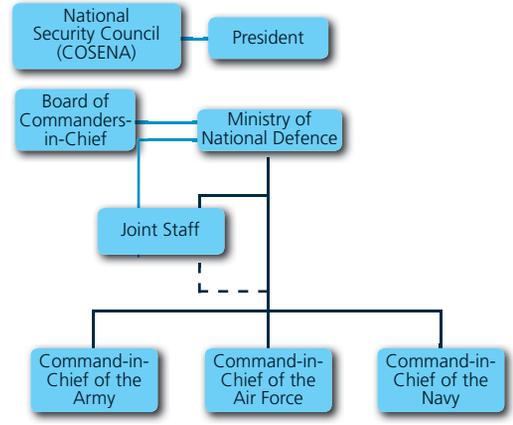
Systems and Concepts

- Act that dictates regulations on mobilization (N° 18953 - 1990/03/09), Last amendment: Act N° 20477 - 2010/12/30).
- Act that establishes rules on Chilean troops' involvement in peace operations (N° 19067 - 1991/07/01, Last amendment: Act N° 20297 - 2008/12/13).
- Act on the National Intelligence System (N° 19974 - 2004/10/02).
- Ministry of National Defence Organization Statute (N° 20424 - 2010/02/04, Last amendment: DFL N° 1 - 2011/03/11).
- Act on the creation of the Ministry of the Interior and Public Security (N° 20502 - 2011/02/21, Last amendment: Act N° 20844 - 2015/06/10).
- Law that creates the Ministry of women and gender equality (N° 20820 - 2015/03/08).

Military Organization

- Code of Military Justice (Decree-Law N° 2226 - 1944/12/19, Last amendment: Act N° 20931 - 2016/07/05).
- Reserved Copper Law (N° 13196 - 1958/01/01).
- Act authorizing the President of the Republic the disposition of State-owned lands and real estate used by the Armed Forces (N° 17174 - 1969/08/21, Last amendment: DL N° 1195 - 1975/11/01).
- Act on rules for the execution of works designated for exclusive military use (N° 17502 - 1971/11/12).
- Decree-Law on the recruiting and mobilization of the Armed Forces (N° 2306 • 1978/09/12, Last amendment: Law N° 20045 - 2005/03/10).
- Decree Law of the Military Public Ministry (N° 3425 - 1980/06/14).
- Organic Law on ASMAR, Shipbuilding and Ship Repair Company (N° 18296 - 1984/02/07, Last Amendment: Act N° 18899 - 1989/12/30).
- Organic Law on ENAER, Chile's National Aeronautical Company (N° 18297 - 1984/03/16, Last amendment: Act N° 19113 - 1992/01/14).
- Decree that establishes regulations on the constitution, mission, reporting and responsibilities of the Armed Forces (DS N° 272 - 1985/03/16).
- Act on National Defence Staff Pension System (N° 18458 - 11/11/1985, Last amendment: N° 20735-2014/03/12).
- Act for Armed Forces' social welfare service Statute (N° 18712 - 1988/06/04).
- Act establishing the authority of the Army Military Industry and Engineering Command (N° 18723 - 1988/07/12).
- Organic Law on FAMAE, Army factories and arsenals (N° 18912 - 1990/02/16).
- Constitutional Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 18948 - 1990/02/27, Last amendment: N° 20735-12014/03/12).
- Act on the Armed Forces Health System (N° 19465 - 1996/08/02, Last amendment: N° 20735-2014/03/12).
- Decree having force of law which establishes the statutes of the Armed Forces Staff (DFL N° 1 - 1997/10/27, Last amendment: N° 20672 - 2013/06/14).
- Act that modernizes the mandatory military service (N° 20045 - 2005/09/10).
- Act on staff and professional troops of the Armed Forces (N° 20303 - 2008/12/04).
- Act of war crimes and crimes against humanity (N° 20357 - 2009/07/18).

Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line
 - - - Joint planning and management relationship

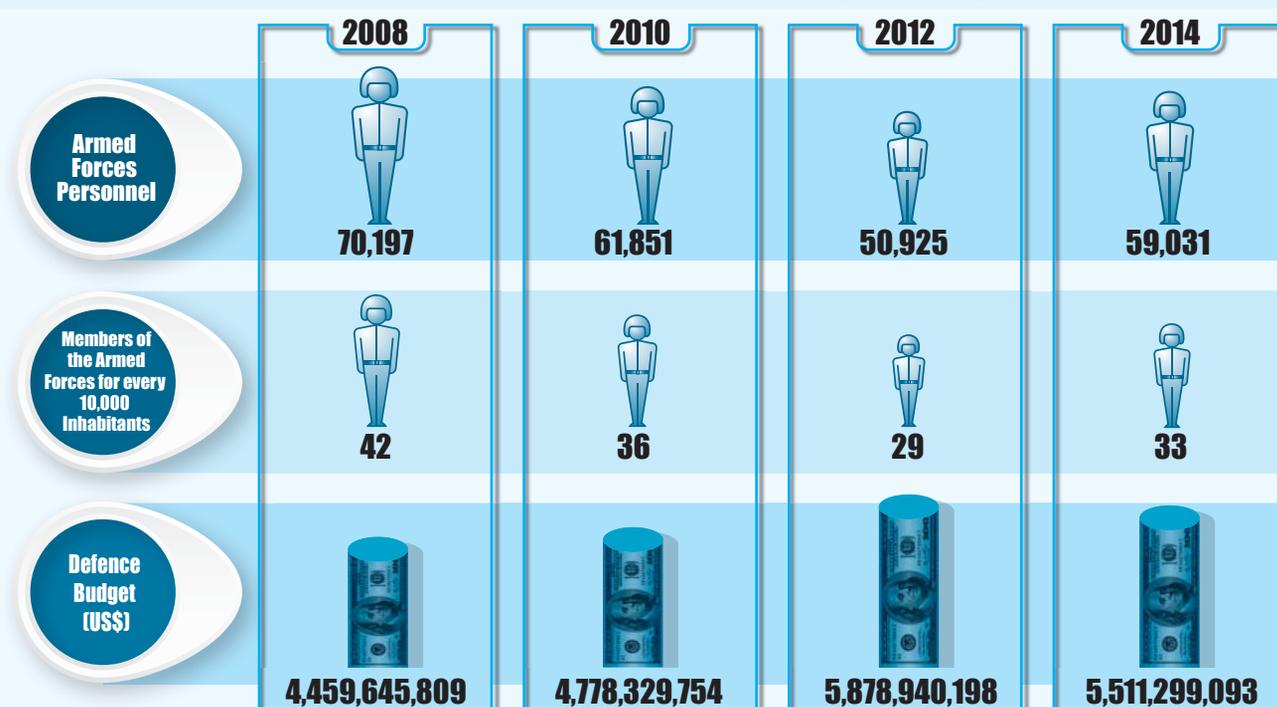
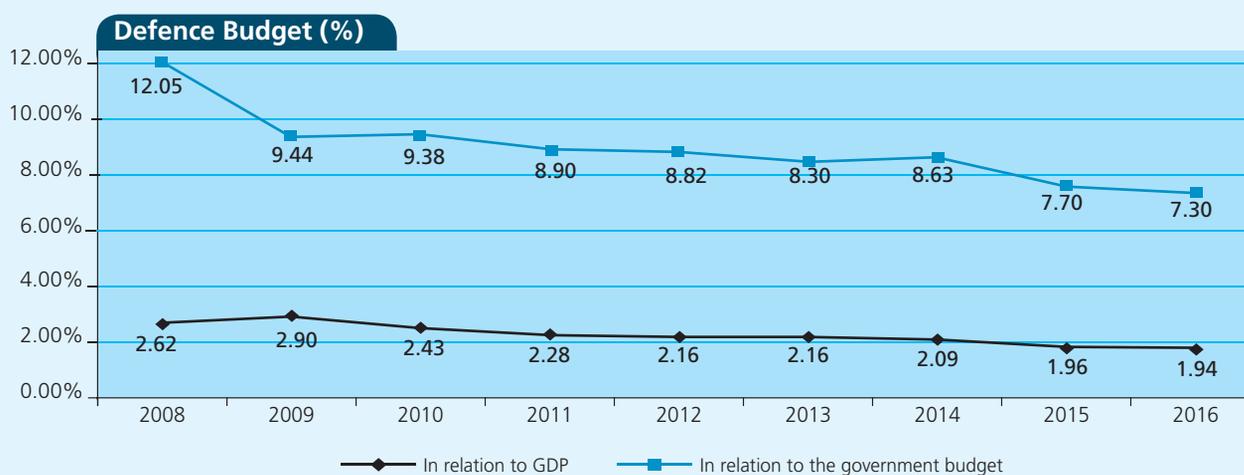
The President may request the advice of the National Security Council, composed of the Chairmen of the Senate, the House of Representatives and the Supreme Court, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Armed Forces, the General Director of Carabineros and the General Comptroller of the Republic, The Armed Forces are under the jurisdiction of Ministry of Defence, The Minister is advised by the Commanders in Chief Committee, composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Commanders of the Armed Forces, and the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint preparation and employment of the Armed Forces, The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation on the basis of the Political Constitutions, the *Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 20424 - 04/02/2010) and *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (2010).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	4,459,645,809	37,017,804,099	169,919,000,000
2009	4,353,450,717	46,105,933,786	150,361,000,000
2010	4,778,329,754	50,953,560,313	196,451,000,000
2011	5,531,192,182	62,138,177,229	243,049,000,000
2012	5,878,940,198	66,659,941,564	272,119,000,000
2013	5,975,561,311	71,979,388,315	276,975,000,000
2014	5,511,299,093	63,836,651,099	263,115,000,000
2015	4,714,502,278	61,259,172,910	240,222,000,000
2016	4,571,174,008	62,628,134,523	235,419,000,000



Source: Compilation on the basis of the *Ley de presupuesto del sector público* from 2008 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of non-financial assets" and "Investment initiatives", and revenues for the Reserved Copper Law. Extra-budgetary funds: *Estadísticas de las Finanzas Públicas y Estado de Operaciones de Gobierno: 1990 -2015. Gobierno Central Extrapresupuestario*, Budget Directorate, Ministry of Economy of the Republic of Chile.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. In the case of tables expressed in national currency for the budget amounts expressed in dollars, an average exchange rate of figures provided by the Central Bank of Chile.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces exist for the defence of the Motherland and are essential to national security. Maintenance of public order during elections and referendums corresponds to the Armed Forces. (Political Constitution, Sec. 101 and 18).

The General Mission of the Armed Forces is to contribute to the protection of sovereignty and the maintenance of territorial integrity, as well as providing protection to the population, institutions and the country's vital resources against any external threat or pressure. Also, cooperate with the military forces of other countries in bilateral or multilateral initiatives, always in accordance with the national interest.

(Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010).

The Joint Staff is responsible for the military command of ground, naval, air and joint forces assigned to operations according to the national defence secondary planning. It has command over the troops and various means involved in peace missions.

Specific Missions

Army



The *raison d'être* of the Army is to contribute in a substantial manner to preserving peace. Its main mission is to ensure national sovereignty, maintain the territorial integrity and protect the people, institutions and vital resources of the country, in the face of any external threat or aggression, as well as to become an important tool of Chile's foreign policy.

It participates and contributes in many ways and varied intensity in international security and cooperation according to the national interest in compliance with international treaties.

Navy



Its mission is to contribute to safeguarding the national sovereignty and territorial integrity, maintain security of the Nation, and promote national development and support national interests abroad.

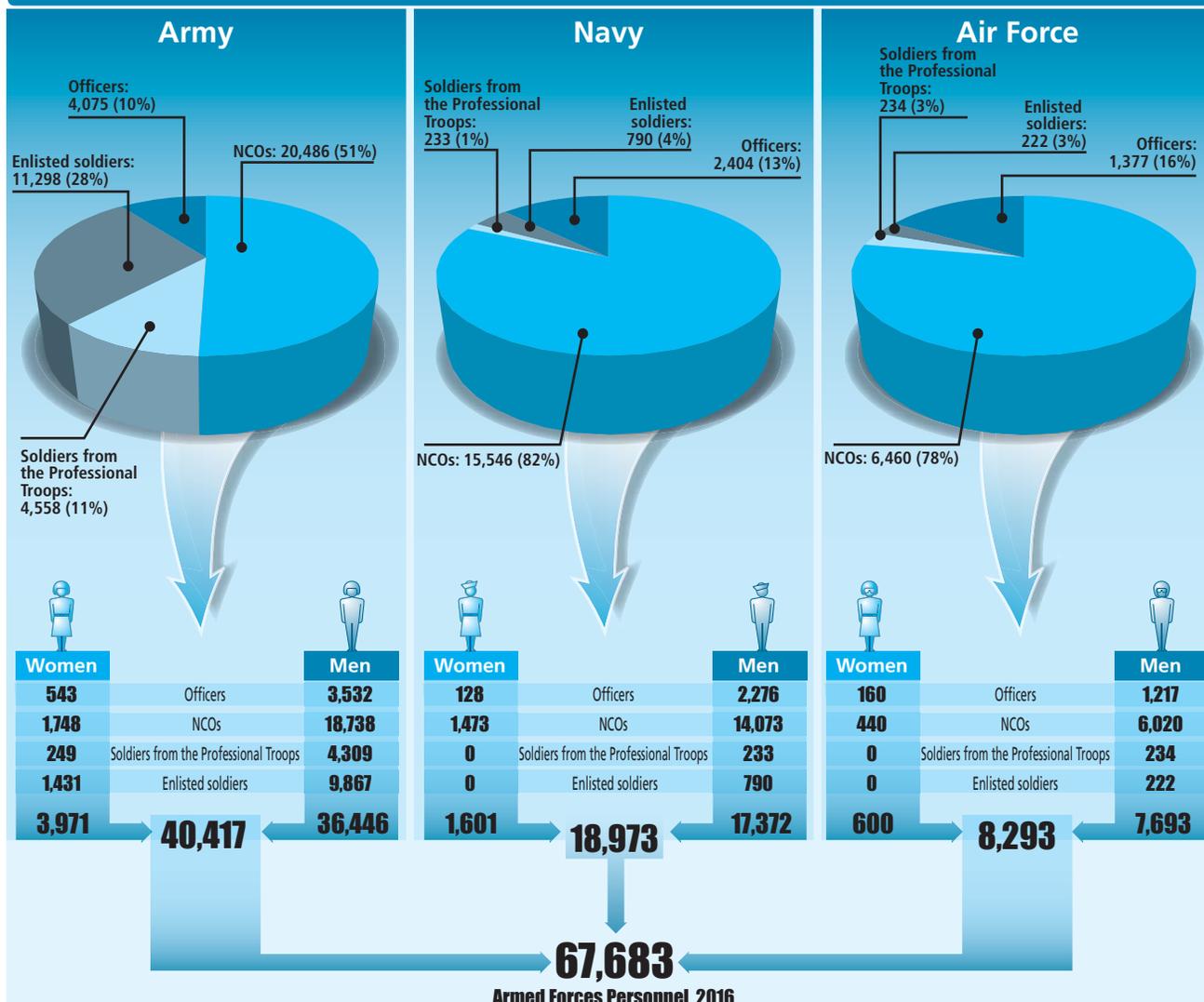
Air Force



The mission of the Air Force is to defend the country through the control and use of the air space, the participation in surface warfare and support to the national and friendly forces.

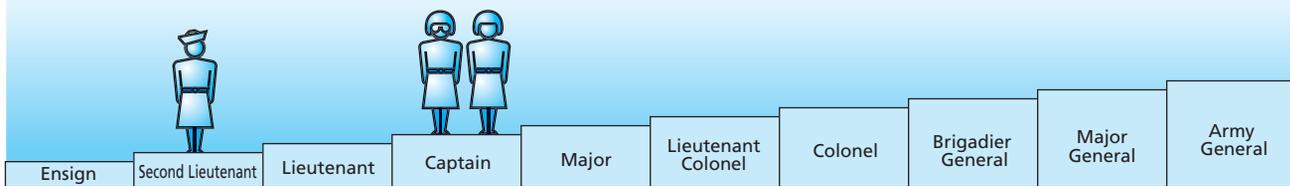
Likewise, in times of peace, it fulfils cooperation activities to support the national development, international projection, and cooperation to deterrence, among others.

Armed Forces Personnel



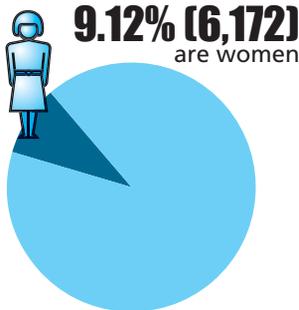
Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

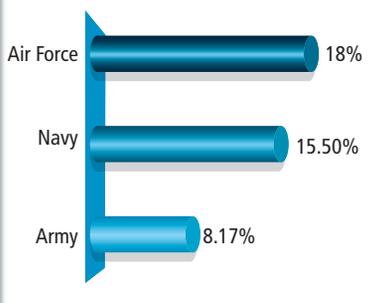


Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Captain (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated into the military.

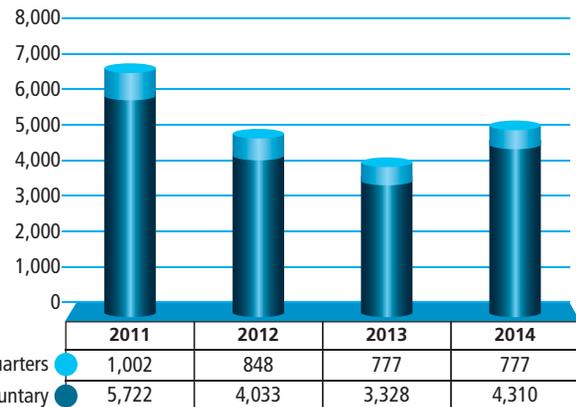
Of total Armed Forces personnel



Women military percentage by Service



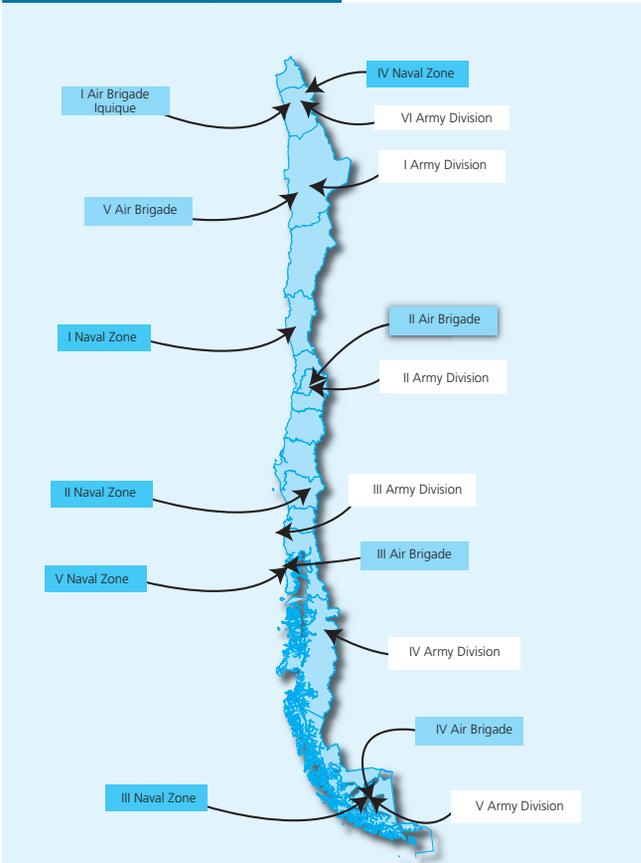
Women in Military Service



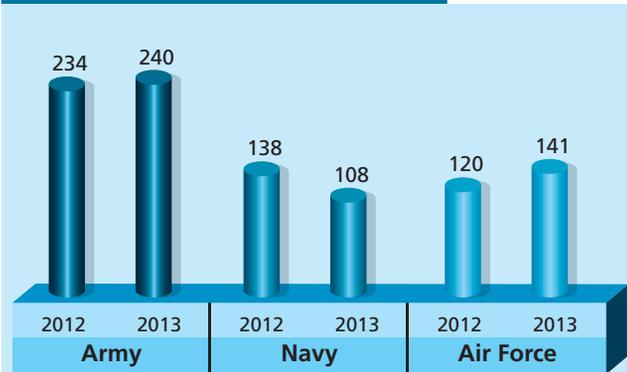
Chile was the first Latin-American country to launch a National Action Plan for the implementation of Resolution 1325, initiated in 2009 by the President of the Republic Michelle Bachelet. In March 2015, the Second Action Plan was launched.

In 2016, the largest recruitment of women conscripts of the past decade took place, reaching 1,520 women who voluntarily serve in the Military Service in different regiments, brigades and schools of the Army along the country.

Armed Forces Deployment



Candidates entering Officer Schools



Military Service

It is obligatory for all young men and voluntary for women upon reaching 18 years of age; it has a duration of two years. The quota of conscripts is determined by the President in accordance with the requirements expressed by the Armed Forces.

	Applicants		In Quarters	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
2015	19,666	4,928	12,311	1,011
2016	20,260	5,655	11,802	1,520

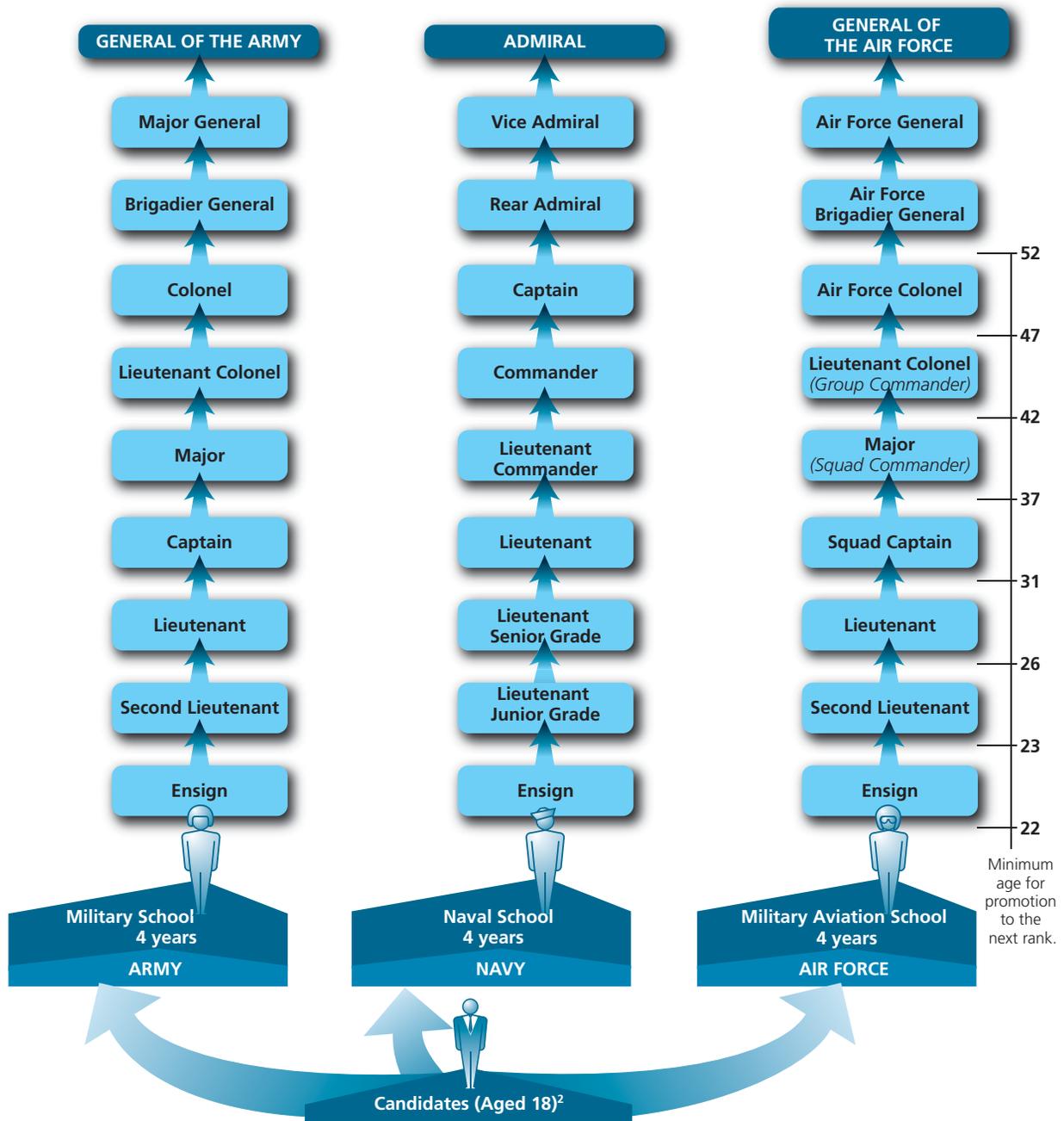
Soldiers from the Professional Troops are young persons that progress from the Military Service and Reserves. They enter the institution with soldier or sailor grade for a non-renewable period of 5 years, where they serve in the various branches of the Forces. They can then enter fully, should institutional needs so require.

In the case of the Army, at the end of the third year they may choose to enter the NCO School through a special course, graduating a year later.

Source: Ley que moderniza el servicio militar obligatorio (N° 20045 – 2005/09/10), information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



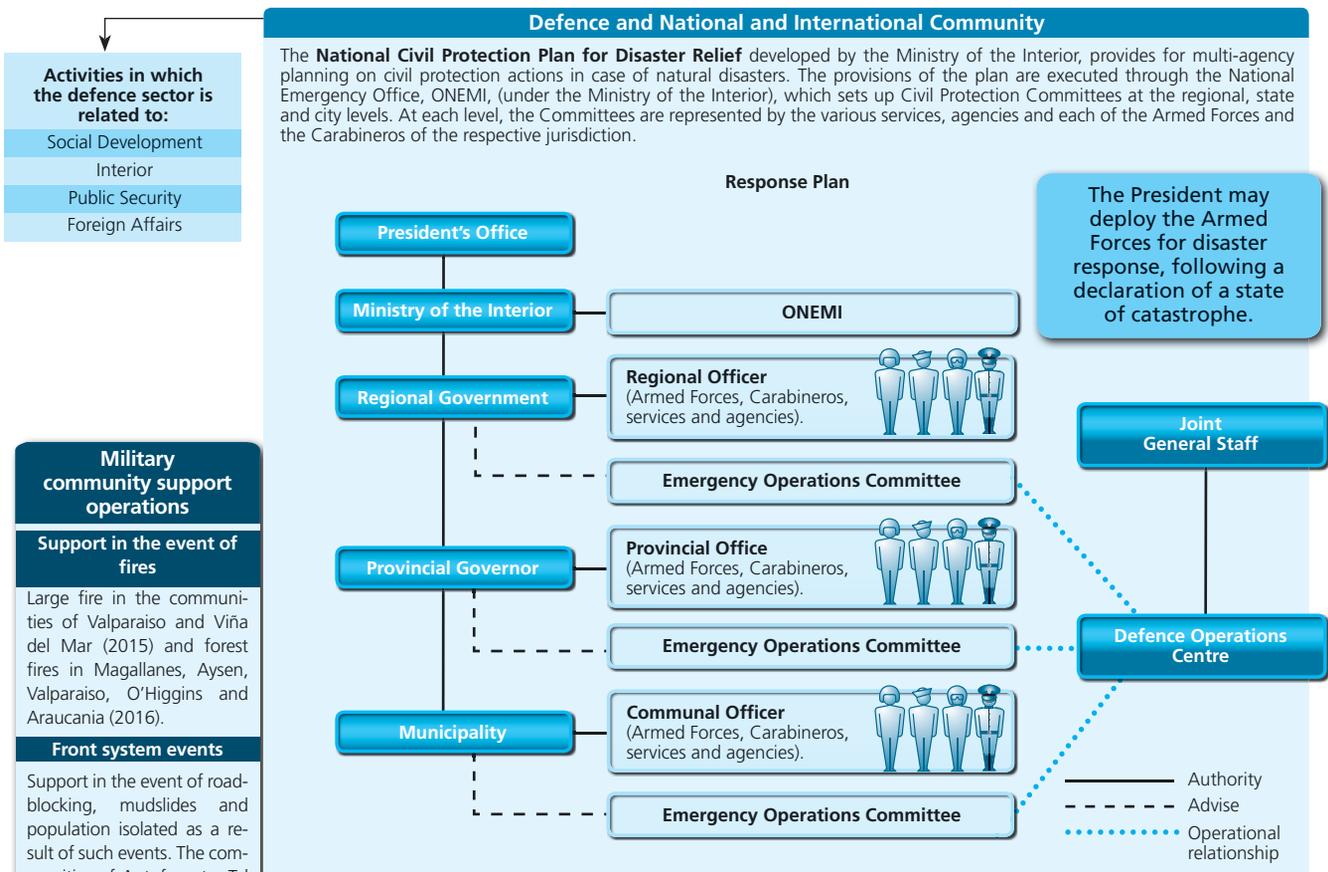
1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army up to 22 years old, Naval Force up to 21 years and 6 months, and the Air Force from 17 to 23 years of age.

	Army				Navy				Air Force			
	Candidates		Accepted		Candidates		Accepted		Candidates		Accepted	
M: Men	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W
Military School (Officers)												
2015	1,431*	335*	211	29	647	277	90	18	823	254	87	33
2016	1,640	452	213	28	918	266	106	22	1,022	220	90	12
NCO Schools												
2015	3,922*	1,525*	743	100	2,244	1,303	694	203	1,286	526	298	108
2016	4,689	2,008	557	73	3,096	1,853	704	153	1,328	570	213	100

* Average of 2011, 2012 and 2013.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 18948 - 1990/02/22. Last amendment: Act 20735- 2014/03/12) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



The President may deploy the Armed Forces for disaster response, following a declaration of a state of catastrophe.

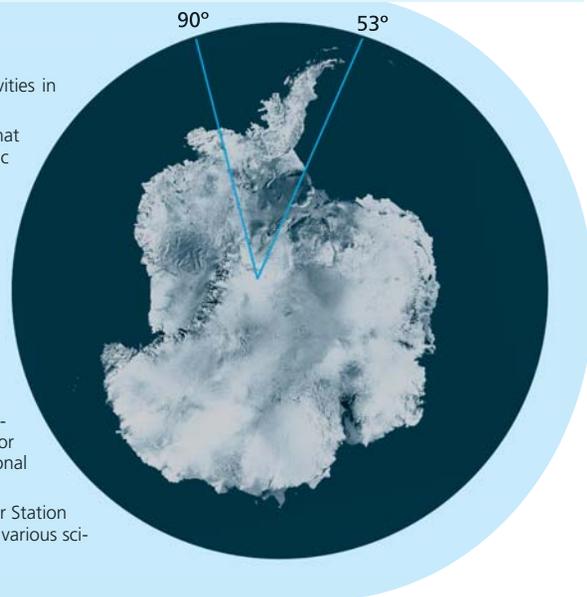
Strategic Antarctic Plan

Its strategic objectives are:

- Consolidate and expand Chilean presence and activities in the Antarctic.
- Strengthen Chile's position as a bridge country, and that of the Region of Magallanes and the Chilean Antarctic as the gateway to Antarctica.
- Promote and strengthen the Antarctic Treaty System.

In Defence, some of the main highlights of the 2015-2016 period include:

- Development of the Antarctica Scientific Campaign in Union Glacier between November and December 2015, jointly executed by Army, Navy and Air Force personnel and means. Its aim was to support the advanced science program of the Chilean Antarctic Institute and to conduct ground and air exploration.
- Continuing studies to improve and maintain the Antarctic infrastructure, bases and stations, Navy project for the acquisition and/or construction of the new National Antarctic Ship.
- Activities related to activating the Joint Scientific Polar Station in Union Glacier and ground support provided for the various scientific projects of the Chilean Antarctic Institute.



Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSCA (Central African Republic)	-	-	3	1
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	384	8
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	14	-
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

Chile contributes 415 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations.

MEM: Military Experts on Mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations; June 2016. Public account by the Ministry of National Defence, 2016; and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence

Colombia



Population **48,650,000**

Territorial Extension **1,141,750 km²**

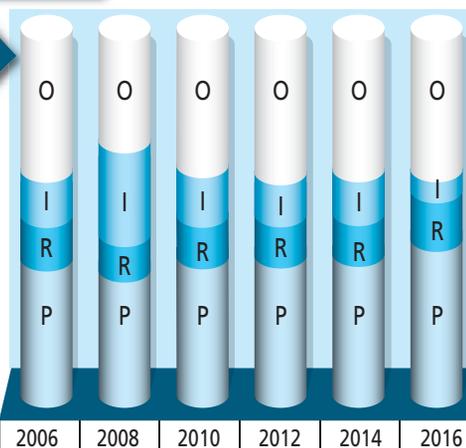
GDP (US\$) **253,240,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **265,050**

Defence Budget (US\$) **4,916,946,842**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds
- I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Legal Framework

Systems and Concepts

- Merger of the National Security Council, the Superior Council of National Defence and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (N° 2134 – 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4748 – 2010/12/23).
- Act establishing Civil Service career rules (N° 443 – 1998/06/11).
- Benefits for relatives of individuals deceased during mandatory military service (N° 447 – 1998/07/21).
- Organization and operation of national entities (N° 489 – 1998/12/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 19 – 2012/01/10).
- Extraordinary authority to issue regulations related to the Armed Forces and national law enforcement forces (N° 578 – 2000/03/15).
- Structure of the Ministry of National Defence and other provisions. (N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 1381 – 2015/07/22).
- Act that regulates the scheme for the civilian personnel at the Ministry of National Defence (N° 1792 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Legal nature of the Military University of Nueva Granada (N° 805 – 2003/04/29).
- Reincorporation of members of illegal armed groups (N° 975 – 2005/07/25. Last amendment: Act N° 1592 – 2012/12/03).
- Special administrative career for non-military civil servants (N° 1033 – 2006/07/19).
- Acquisition of goods and services for national defence and security (N° 1089 – 2006/09/01).
- Special career system (N° 91 – 2007/01/17).
- Denomination and classification of jobs in the Defence sector (N° 92 – 2007/01/17. Last amendment: Decree N° 2127 – 2008/06/16).
- Regulations of Act 1097 on reserved expenses (N° 1837 – 2007/05/25).
- Attention, assistance and comprehensive relief for victims of the internal armed conflict and other provisions (N° 1448 – 2011/06/10).
- Law whereby the national disaster risk management policy was adopted and the National Disaster Risk Management System was created (N° 1523 – 2012/04/24).

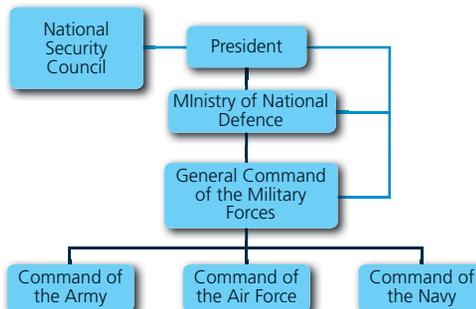
Military Organization

- Recruitment and mobilization service (N° 48 – 1993/03/03).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 1790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 1405 – 2010/07/28).
- Disabilities, compensations, disability pensions and administrative reports for injuries (N° 1796 – 2000/09/14).
- Single Disciplinary Code (N° 734 – 2002/02/05. Last amendment: Act N° 1474 – 2011/07/12).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 775 – 2002/12/09).
- Regulation for the disciplinary regime of the Armed Forces (N° 836 – 2003/07/17).
- Disability pensions and survival of professional soldiers (N° 2192 – 2004/07/09).
- Pensions and retirement of members of the Public Force (N° 923 – 2004/12/30).
- Military situation of individuals over 28 years of age (N° 924 – 2004/12/30).
- Requirements for positions in the military criminal jurisdiction (N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Salaries and benefits (N° 987 – 2005/09/09).
- Military Criminal Code (N° 1407 -2010/08/17).
- Comprehensive rehabilitation of members of the Public Force (N° 1471 - 2011/06/30).
- Administrative liability due to loss or damage to property belonging to or serving the defence sector (N° 1476 – 2011/07/19).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016) and *Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad*, Ministry of National Defence (July 2016),

The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1965 and its incumbent Minister is Luis Carlos Villegas Echeverri

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

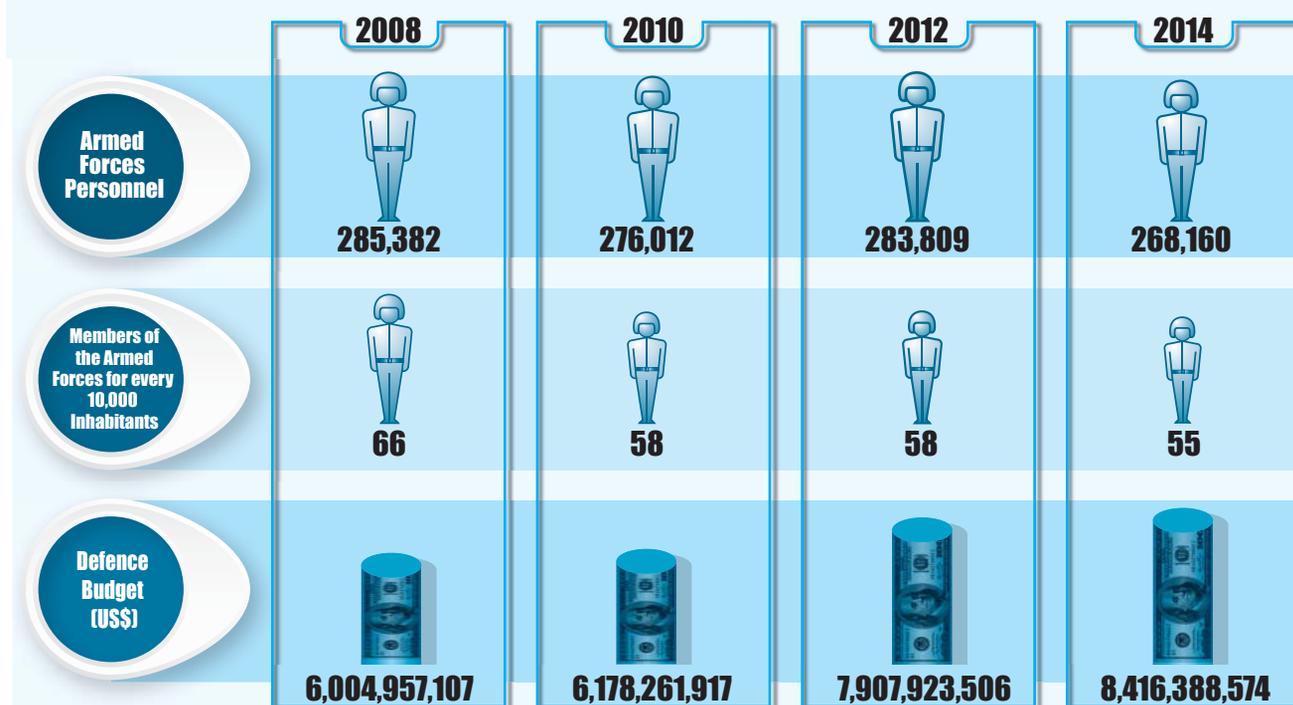
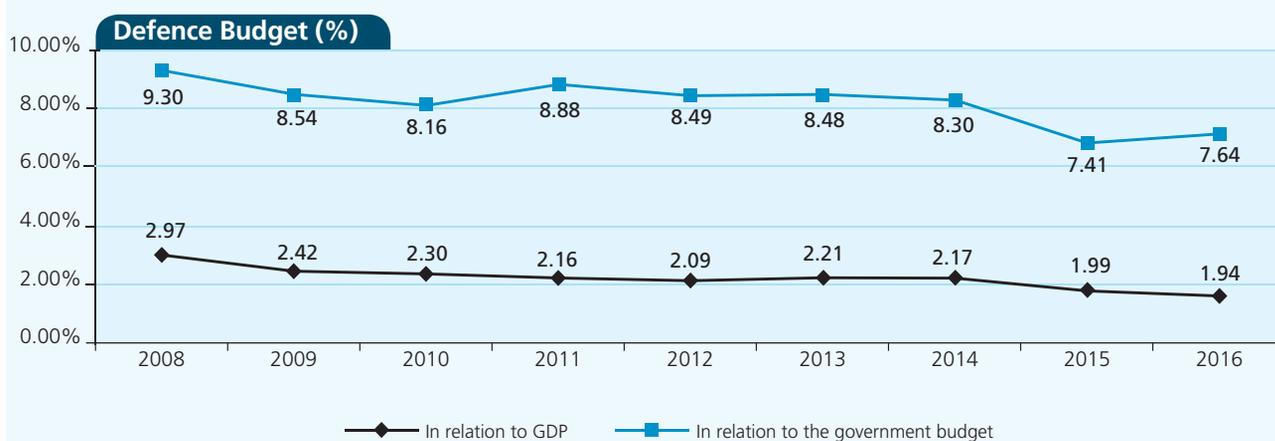
The President receives the advice of the National Security Council, made up of the Ministries of the Interior and Justice, Foreign Affairs, National Defence, Economy and Public Credit, the Directors of the Administrative Department of the President's Office and the Security Administrative Department (DAS), the General Commander of the Armed Forces, the Director of the National Police, the High Presidential Advisor for Citizen Coexistence, and the High Presidential Advisor for National Security.

The command of the armed forces is held by the President, who holds it either directly or through the Minister of Defence, and the General Commander, who has command over the forces. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other provisions such as (N° 1512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 1381 –2015/07/22) and the Decree joining the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (Decree N° 4748 – 2010/12/23. Last amendment: Decree N° 469 – 2015/03/17).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	6,004,957,107	64,578,637,852	202,437,000,000
2009	5,534,277,720	64,812,772,301	228,614,000,000
2010	6,178,261,917	75,672,628,409	268,107,000,000
2011	6,935,015,513	78,059,451,642	321,460,000,000
2012	7,907,923,506	93,113,418,593	378,713,000,000
2013	8,419,264,316	99,275,802,244	381,822,000,000
2014	8,416,388,574	101,439,740,288	387,692,000,000
2015	5,842,968,905	78,838,587,863	293,243,000,000
2016	4,916,946,842	64,327,234,311	253,240,000,000



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley por la cual se decreta el presupuesto de rentas y recursos de capital* and *Ley de apropiaciones para la vigencia fiscal del 1° de enero al 31 de diciembre* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget approved by Congress by means of the above mentioned act is considered herein. The concept of investment includes the content of the item "Investment".

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been considered for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates the budget based on its own estimation of GDP.

The dollar value corresponds to the exchange rate considered by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The primary objective of the Military Forces shall be to defend the sovereignty, independence, and territorial integrity of the nation and of its constitutional order. (Political Constitution, Art. 217).

The **Joint General Command of the Military Forces** is the highest ranking body of strategic planning and direction for the Armed Forces. It encompasses the National Army, the Navy and the Air Force. It issues directives and command policies in compliance with the National Constitution.
Mission: The Military Forces conduct military operations aimed at the defence of sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and to defeat threats, to contribute to the generation of a peaceful and secure environment and development, ensuring the nation's constitutional order.

Specific Missions

Army



The National Army conducts military operations to defend and maintain national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, to protect the civilian population and private and state-owned assets, so as to contribute to generating a peaceful and secure environment and development to assure the Nation's constitutional order.

Navy



Contribute to the defence of the Nation through the effective use of a flexible naval power in maritime, fluvial and land spaces under its responsibility to comply with the constitutional order and participate in the development of maritime power and the protection of Colombian interests.

Air Force



The Colombian Air Force dominates and maintains control over Colombian air space and carries out air operations for the defence of the country's sovereignty, independence, national integrity and constitutional order.

National Army

In 2015, the Future Army Transformation Command (COTEF) was established with the purpose of advising the Army Commander on relation to policies, guidelines and strategic analysis regarding the process of transformation, modernization, organization and capacity design. This command has a **Center of Future Army Strategic Analysis** (CAEEF), which operates as a think tank, carries out research and analysis of the Institution's strategic level and has the following Directorates underneath: institutional transformation (DITRI), modernization (DIMOD) and capacity building directorate.

"Espada de Honor 2" Plan (Sword of Honor)

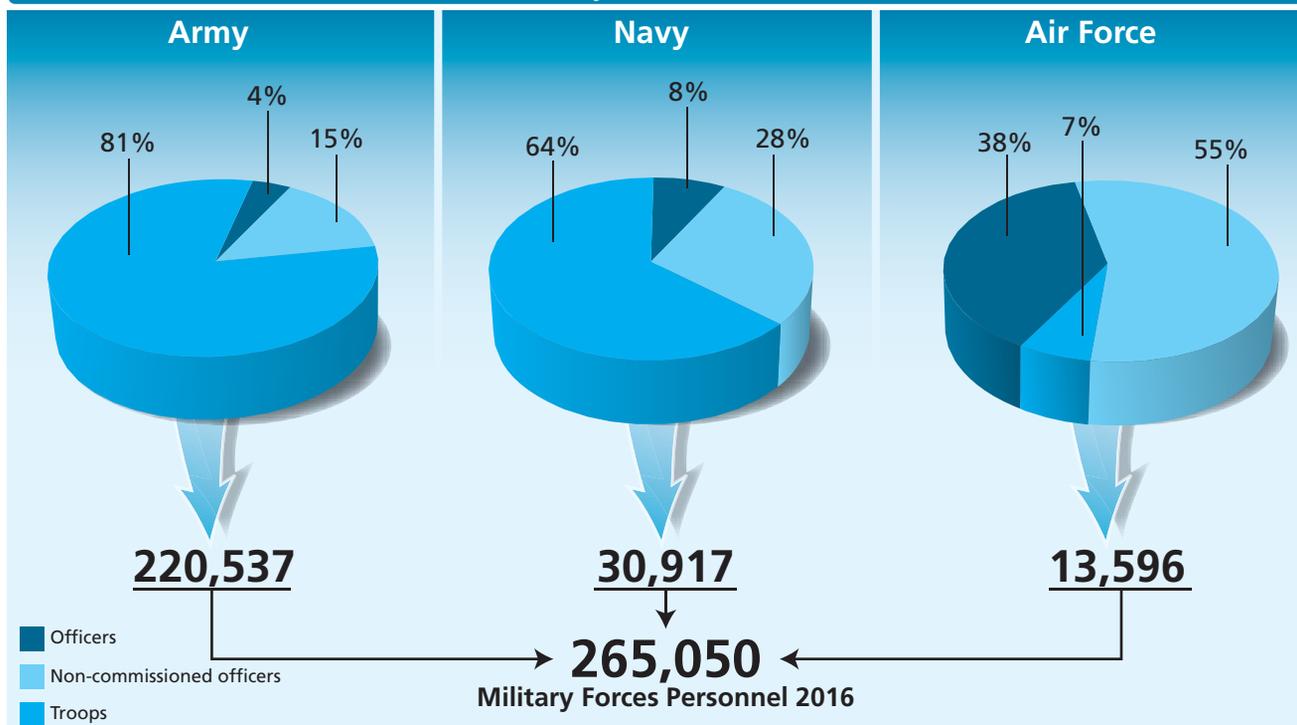
It is focused on 3 strategies:

- Neutralize the "total terrorist threat system" (SAT-T).
- Establish a bond with civilian population.
- Strengthen security conditions for the benefit of governance and development.

It has set 5 objectives:

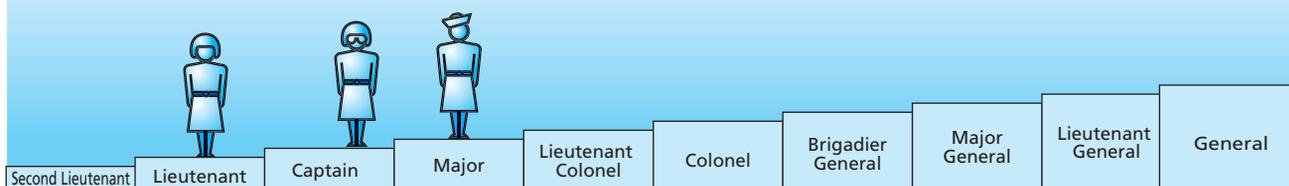
- Dismantle the system composed of illegal armed groups.
- Eliminate the control, influence and dependence of these organizations on civilian population.
- Protect the country's economic infrastructure.
- Prevent and weaken the economic capacity of illegal organized armed groups.
- Generate irreversible factors that enhance security.

Military Forces Personnel



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Armed Forces and the General Command of the Military Forces (missions). *Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad and Memorias al Congreso 2014-2015* of the Ministry of National Defence.

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent ranks for Major are Lieutenant Commander (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

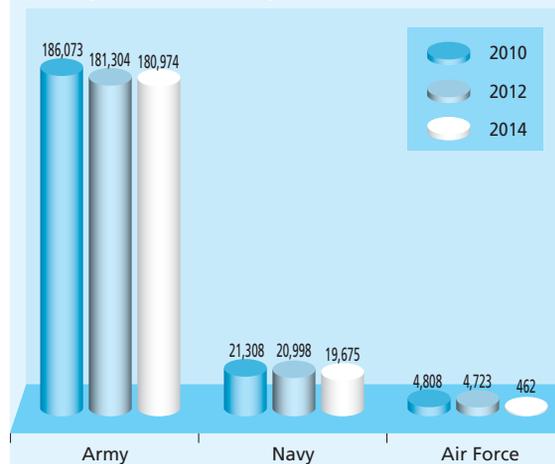
Military Service

It is obligatory for a period of two years for all male citizens of military age. Women are only obliged when the country demands it, and in such circumstances they engage in different tasks.

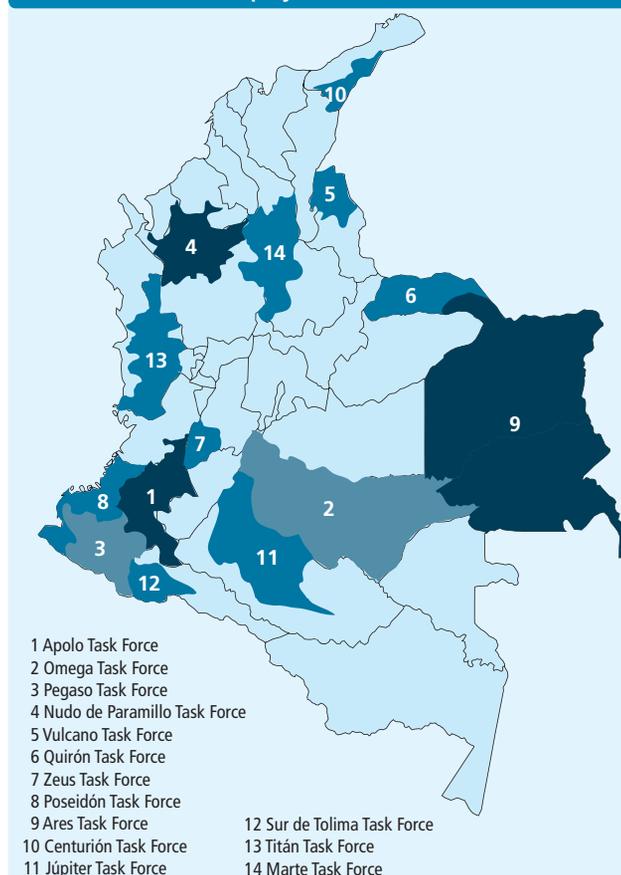
It has distinct modalities:

- Regular soldier (18 to 24 months)
- Rural soldier (12 to 18 months, in the geographic zone where they reside)
- Bachelor Soldier (12 months)
- Professionals (12 months)

Number of soldiers by service and year, prior to current process



Territorial Deployment of the Task Forces



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de servicio de reclutamiento y movilización* (Nº 48 – 1993/03/03) and *Avance de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad*, Ministry of National Defence (2014 and 2016) and public information of the website of the Army.

Defence Industry

Colombian defence industry has increased its production over the years, together with the impulsion of new projects, well-being strategies, modernization efforts and the development of the Social and Enterprise Group of the Defence Sector (SEGDS).

SEGDS carried out a vital function for the development of the sector, the Military Forces, and the National Police. It has 18 bodies, which include:

- Military Industry – INDUMIL.
- Corporation of Science and Technology for the Development of Naval, Maritime and River Industry - COTECMAR.
- Corporation of Colombian Aeronautical Industry – CIAC.
- Logistics Industry of the Military Forces – ALFM.
- National Aerial and Territorial Services - SATENA.
- Central Military Hospital – HOMIC.
- Nueva Granada Military University – UNMG.
- Colombian Civil Defence

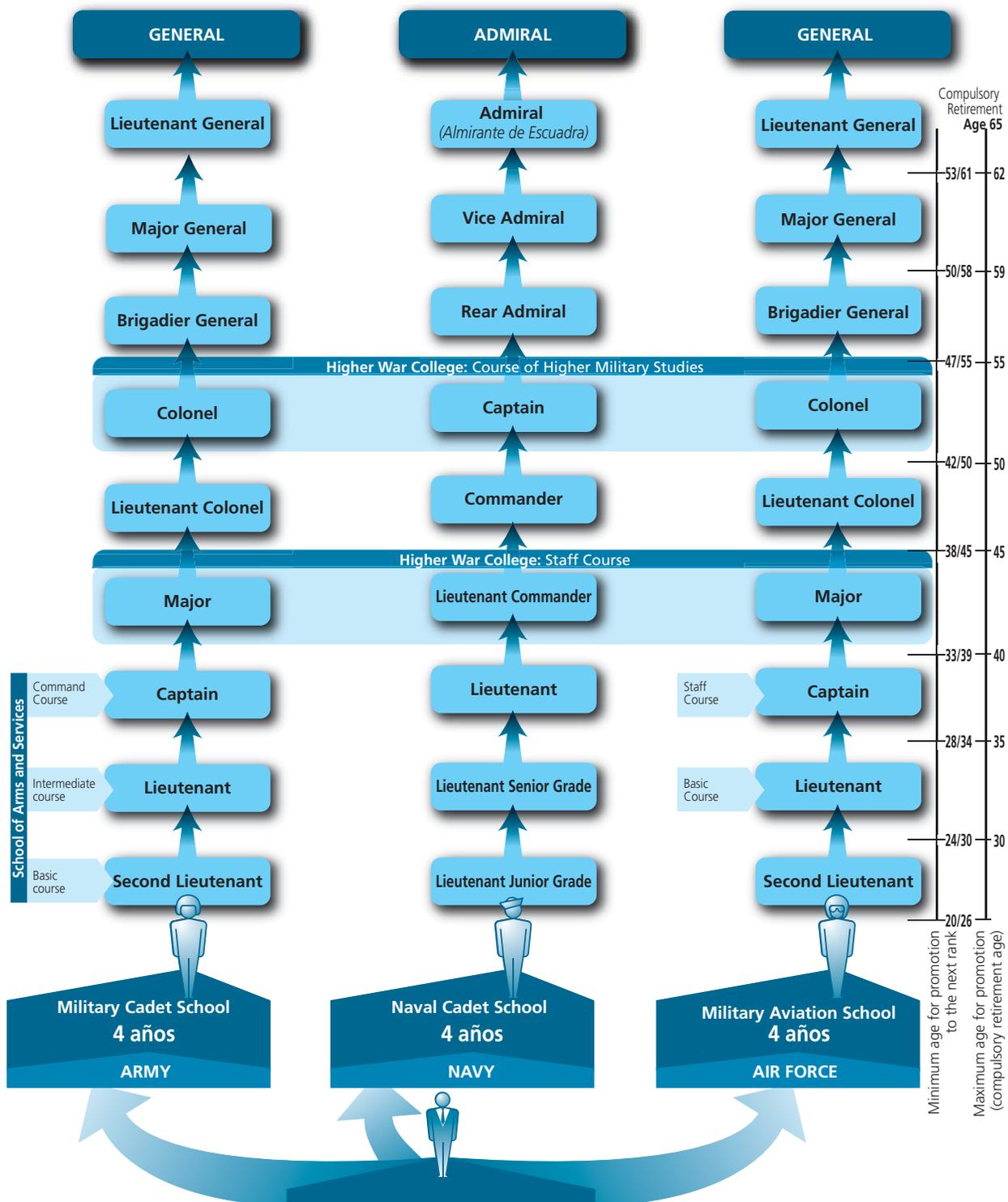
Colombian Military Industry

Production of light armaments, with the production of a line of Galil rifles under the license of Israel. Explosives, aerial bombs, grenades, launchers and mortars.

Source: *Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad*, Ministry of Defence (2011). *Guía de Planeamiento Estratégico*, Ministry of Defence (2011-2014). *Logros de la Política de Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad* (2014), Reports to Congress by the Ministry of National Defence of Colombia (2013-2014).

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 16-22 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the Service: in the Army 16-22, in the Navy 16-21 and in the Air Force 16-22. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on age of graduation from the military institution

Source: Compilation based on Decreto que regula las normas de carrera del personal de oficiales y suboficiales N° 1790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 1405 – 2010/07/28).

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:
 Social Action
 Interior and Justice
 Planning

Reduction of the local production of narcotics

	2008	2010	2012	2014	2016*
Hectares of coca crops, manual eradication	96,004	43,792	30,486	11,814	11,129
Tons of cocaine seized	206.1	157.1	183.2	148.1	202.9
Tons of marihuana seized	257.9	271.6	362.3	303.9	105.7
Heroin seized in Kg	695	339	470	349	386

*From January to July.

	2008	2010	2012	2014	2016*
Narcotics production infrastructure destroyed	3,675	2,610	2,462	2,402	3,443
Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking aircraft	55	239	169	329	36
Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking ships	436	522	559	585	153
Immobilization and seizure of drug trafficking vehicle	624	580	581	730	485

*From January to July.

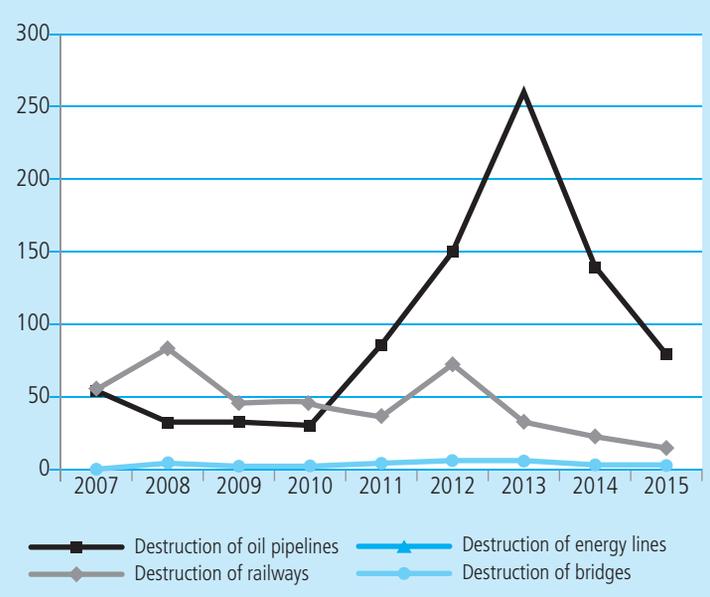
Dismantlement of illegal groups

	2008	2010	2012	2014	2016*
Actions of illegal armed groups	52	131	167	166	41
Members of illegal armed groups neutralized	7,144	4,611	4,620	4,493	1,478

*From January to July.

Total demobilized individuals		
2002 - 2016	2007 - 2011	2012 - 2015
11,946	13,264	4,857

Attacks on critical infrastructure



Panama/Colombia Bi-national Border Commission – COMBIFRON



3 meetings are held per year between officials from Panama and Colombia to coordinate border security strategies.

Security forces from each country (SENAN and SENA-FRONT from Panama) also hold simultaneous (although not joint) operations in the same zone from each side of the border. The aim is to recover territory, capture criminals and confiscate and destroy drugs and contraband.

In 2015, Colombia announced its future involvement in UN peacekeeping operations.

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

It is a Mission independent of the United Nations, whose origin lies in the 1979 Treaty between Egypt and Israel. The participation of Colombia goes back to 1982, and it currently includes 354 personnel: 31 officers, 58 NCOs and 265 soldiers. The mission of the Colombian battalion is to observe and report on all activities in the central zone, in accordance with the treaty, and provide security to the northern area. Colombian personnel are deployed for 8 months, with half of the battalion rotated every 4 months.

Within the framework of United Nations actions, Colombia contributes with 35 police officers to MINUSTAH (Haiti), of which 29 are male and 6 are female.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Multinational Force of Observers in the Sinai, Reports to Congress (2014-2015), *Logros de la Política de Defensa Seguridad Todos por un Nuevo País* (July 2016). Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations peace operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UNDPKO), June 2016.

Cuba



Population	11,425,000
Territorial Extension	109,890 km ²
GDP 2014 (US\$)	3,549,345,000
Defence, Internal Order and Administration Budget (US\$)	293,154,167

Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



Consistent data for the number of military personnel is not registered, but they are estimated to number between 40,000 and 50,000.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

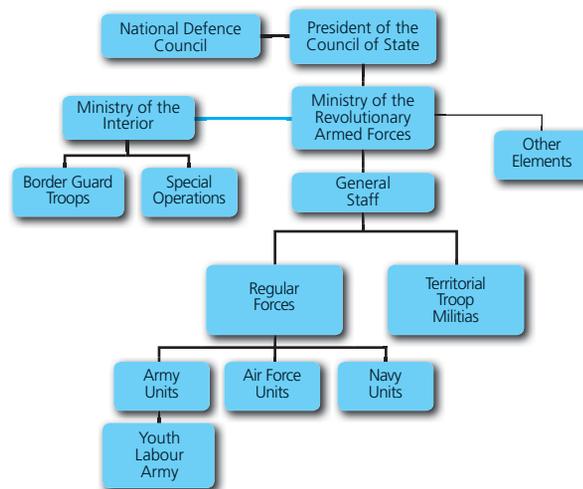
Systems and Concepts

- Decree Law on the Organization of the State's Central Administration (DL N° 67 • 1983/04/19. Last amendment: DL N° 282 – 2011/05/21).
- National Defence Act (N° 75 – 1994/12/21).
- Civil Measure System Act (N° 170 – 1997/05/08).

Military Organization

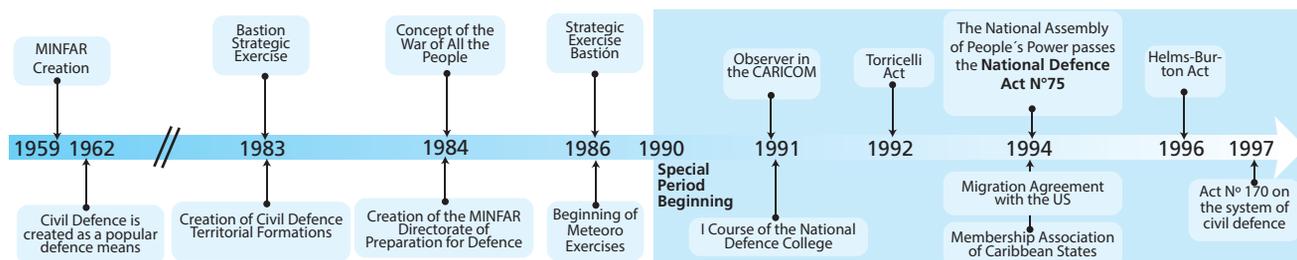
- Military Penal Procedure Act (N° 6 – 1977/08/08).
- Military Crime Act (N° 22 – 1979/02/15).
- Decree Law on Social Security for Expatriates performing Civil or Military Missions (N° 90 – 1985/12/02).
- Decree Law of Social Security for the Revolutionary Armed Forces (N° 101 – 1988/02/24. Last amendment: DL N° 222 – 2001/08/14).
- Act of Military Courts (N° 97 – 2002/12/21).
- Act of Military Prosecution (N° 101 – 2006/06/10).

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

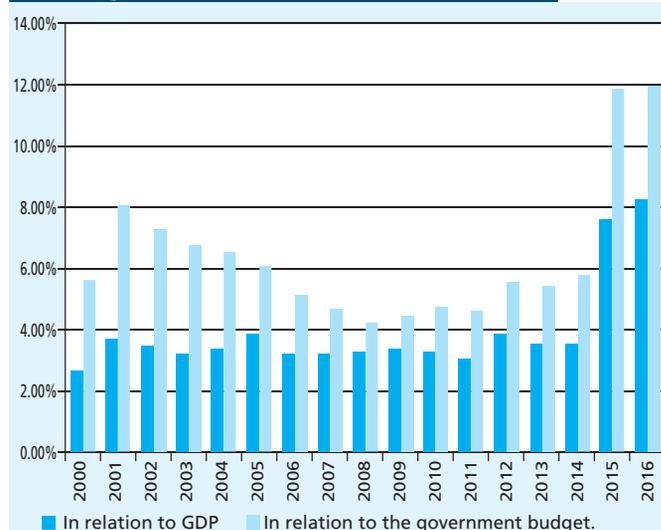


Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and Ley del presupuesto del Estado (defence budget).

Budget

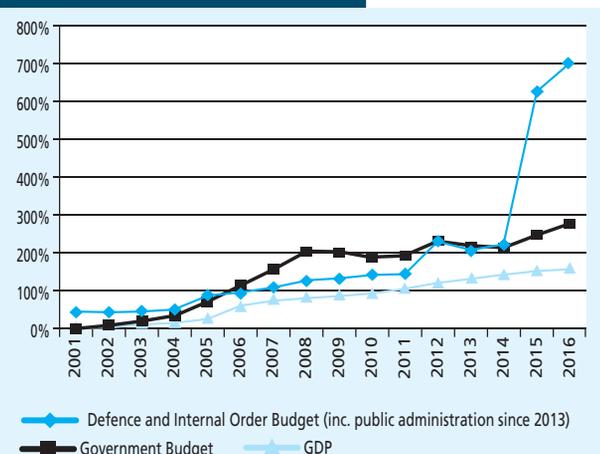
Year	Defence and Internal Order Budget (and public administration since 2013)	Government Budget	GDP
	US\$	US\$	US\$
2002	52,575,000	716,383,333	1,503,712,500
2003	52,804,167	775,933,333	1,609,370,833
2004	54,854,167	843,391,667	1,591,791,667
2005	68,737,500	1,131,516,667	1,776,825,000
2006	71,162,500	1,388,604,167	2,197,616,667
2007	78,850,000	1,666,358,333	2,441,829,167
2008	84,233,333	1,978,879,167	2,533,595,833
2009	87,454,167	1,954,483,333	2,586,608,750
2010	89,170,833	1,875,558,333	2,680,341,667
2011	88,658,333	1,917,270,833	2,874,589,167
2012	120,008,333	2,137,725,000	3,051,743,750
2013	112,933,333	2,077,379,167	3,214,500,000
2014	118,850,000	2,043,058,333	3,360,666,667
2015	266,379,167	2,247,212,500	3,479,750,000
2016	293,154,167	2,441,208,333	3,549,345,000

Defence and Internal Order Budget – including Public Administration since 2013 (%)

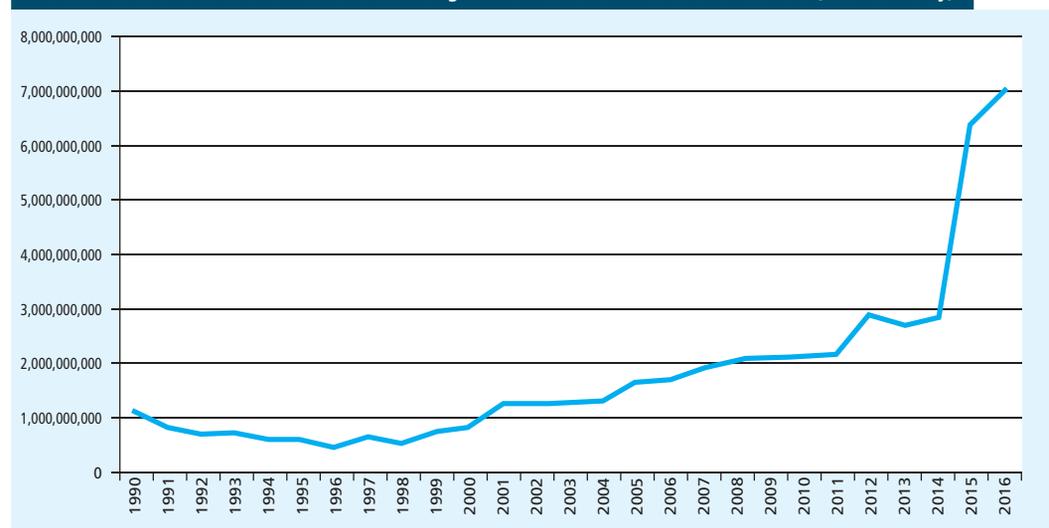


From 2013, the Defence and Internal Order budget is presented together with the Public Administration budget, with no possibility of disaggregating the data.

Comparative Increase (%)



Evolution of the Defence and Internal Order Budget – inc. Public Administration since 2013 (Local Currency)



The average defence and internal order budget during the 90s was \$716,530,000 Cuban pesos. In the 2000s, the average was \$1,536,950,000 Cuban pesos. And in the first 5 years of the past decade, the budget rose to \$2,542,180,000 Cuban pesos.

Source: Compilation based on the *Anuario Estadístico de Cuba* (annual reports 1995-2014) and *Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2015*, National Statistics Office, Republic of Cuba. The amounts correspond to government budget execution (the statistics for 2015 are an estimate). 2016: *Ley del presupuesto del Estado*. GDP 2016: Estimation of the Presidency of the State and Ministerial Councils. Exchange rate used: 24 Cuban pesos (non-convertible) = 1 US dollars.

Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces

On October 16th, 1959, the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces was created in accordance with Law N° 600 of the Council of Ministers. This Ministry brings together the Rebel Army, the Revolutionary Navy and the National Revolutionary Police.

Current Minister:

Army Corps General Leopoldo Cintra Frías.

Previous Ministers:

Army Corps General Julio Casas Regueiro (2008 – 2011).

General Raúl Castro (1959 – 2008).

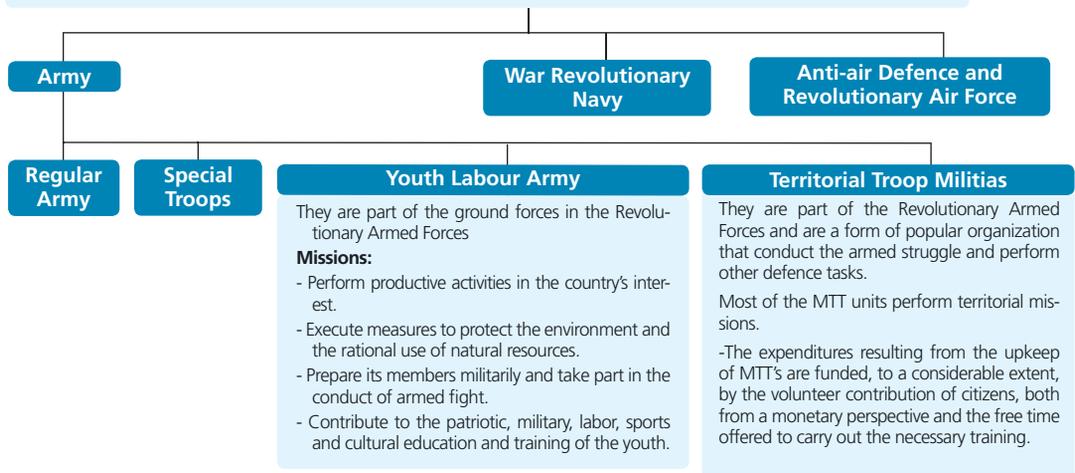
Augusto Martínez Sánchez (1959).

The Revolutionary Armed Forces

General Mission

The Revolutionary Armed Forces are the main military institution of the State, whose main mission is to combat the aggressor from the very first moment and then, with the entire people, conduct the war during the time necessary, under any circumstance, until the victory is attained.

(Ley de Defensa Nacional, N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 34).



Active Military Service

It is performed at the units or detachments of the Revolutionary Armed Forces or at the Ministry of the Interior for a two-year period. The MINFAR may decide to replace the period of service for an alternative service, provided that military training is guaranteed. Both men and women who wish and expressly indicate their desire, may voluntarily join if they meet the proper requirements. The main mission is to provide men and women with the proper training and perfect physical fitness. Training centres exist at the various military units which provide a basic 5-week course to members called up.

Military Service

Under the National Defence Act, military service is mandatory for all male citizens and voluntary for women.



Reservist Military Service

It involves the performance by male citizens (up to 45 years of age) of tasks relating to defence preparedness; to that end, they may be mobilized as many times as necessary, provided that the total time does not exceed one year. It is used to complete regular troops. Some of the combat means are kept in times of peace; only a minimum number of personnel is kept, particularly in those positions that require greater specialization and training.

Deployment

The military region, subordinated to the Army, is the tactical-operational grouping of forces designed to defend a designated operational region, generally the province. Military regions are structured according to military sectors, which generally correspond to political-administrative divisions at the municipal level. Their basic mission is to conduct activities related to preparation for the defence of the population and of subordinate units, which is always carried out in coordination with agencies, institutions and social and mass organizations.



Single surveillance and security system

In 1991, at the beginning of the special test periods, a single surveillance and security system was designed. It coordinates the efforts against subversion led by the MININT, the National Policy.

Cuba considers it is a normal arrangement given the conflict with the United States, and therefore sees it as an integral part of its revolutionary defence system, state security and defence committees of the revolution (neighbourhood volunteers), and other State organizations.

Foreign and Defence Policy

Cuba's foreign and defence policies are focused on the need to concentrate resources to ensure the survival of the nation's independence and of its political, social and economic system in the light of the US opposition against its continuation in the island. Thus, territorial defence and deterrence, in particular, are key strategic aspects of the War of all the People and the central pillar of Cuba's defence policy, aimed at mobilizing the defensive capacity of the State and the population to conduct attrition warfare against any enemy who sets out to invade the country.

This mobilization of natural resources for defence represents a unique case in the Hemisphere where no other country has faced a similar kind of threat from a source of such magnitude and for such an extended period. The size of the mandatory military service, the nature and number of stand-by forces, the make-up of police and military forces, and other security forces and its agencies, reflect this state of affairs.

Source: Compilation based on the Ley de defensa nacional (N° 75 – 1994/12/21), and the website of the Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa and the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

Civil Defence

Cuba is conceived "as a system of defensive measures of state nature". Those measures are executed in peace times and in exceptional situations to protect the population and the national economy in the event of natural disasters or other type of contingencies, including those caused by environmental deterioration.

The Cuban territory is organized into 15 provinces. Within each province, the conception and practice of the Defence Councils in the defence areas are key in case of disasters. In exceptional situations, in the municipalities, more than 1,400 defence zones are activated; these zones have been the basis of the territorial defence structure since 1984

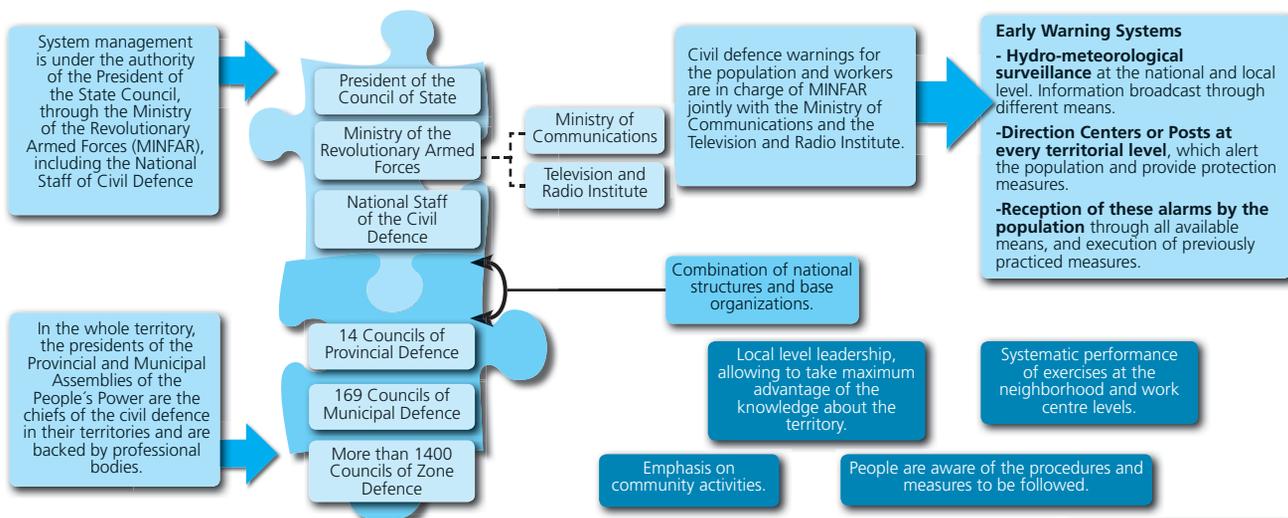


"Meteoro" Exercise: 30 years of execution

The most prominent civil defence exercise of the hemisphere celebrated its 30th anniversary in 2016.

On this occasion it was preceded by a week of work on disaster reduction, where the entities involved undertook to identify risks and vulnerabilities. International cooperation representatives also took part in the country. The theme of **Meteoro 2016** exercise was the strengthening of the country's capacity to respond to hurricanes, high-intensity earthquakes, droughts and health-related hazards.

The defence areas, in exceptional situations, become the ultimate State representative bodies, thus assuming authority in these territories



Bastion Strategic Exercises

They were performed as part of the preparation system for defending Cuba under the strategic concept of "War of All the People". It includes tactical and command exercises, troop and equipment movements, artillery practice, and flights. It involves some 100,000 Cubans from the country's 14 provinces, including students from the University of Havana. It aims to provide accurate knowledge of challenges that need to be overcome, while allowing for an evaluation of the effectiveness of mass popular participation in defence tasks.

Themes	Year	
Military blockade	1980	
Military blockade and attrition of the enemy	1983	Zones of defence created
Systematic attrition	1986	Territorial defence system created
Special period (not held)		
Preparation for a state of war.	2004	Begins to be held every 4 years.
Not held due to passage of Hurricane Ike.	2008	
Crisis actions	2009	
Actions during a state of war, and actions to combat an enemy-imposed systematic attrition.	2013	

National Staff of the Civil Defence

It is the system's main body in charge of ensuring compliance with civil defence measures, rules and international agreements related to civil protection to which the Cuban Republic is a party; it is also in charge of coordinating international cooperation and aid in catastrophes. It maintains work relations and close and fluent cooperation with institutions committed to human life and environment protection and with the mass media as well. Likewise, it coordinates its actions and closely cooperates with non-governmental organizations, such as the Cuban Red Cross, the International Red Cross, Red Crescent organizations and others, which provide humanitarian aid in case of disaster.

Civil Defence Principles

- Direction at the highest level
- Multi-faceted protection
- National and institutional scope.
- Differentiated form for protection planning and organization.
- Effective cooperation with the Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Interior
- Organization consistent with the country's socioeconomic development.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de defensa nacional* (Nº 75 – 1994/12/21), and the website of the Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa and the Cuban News Agency.

Towards the normalization of relations between Cuba and the United States

In 2015, US president Barack Obama made a historic visit to Cuba that marked a new phase in bilateral relations. The roadmap to normalize relations was already set in 2015 during a first meeting between Cuban president Raul Castro and his US counterpart at the Summit of the Americas.

The first steps included raising travel restrictions and limitations on investments in small enterprises. The first commercial flight from US soil in decades landed in Cuba in August 2016. Though no flights are made to Havana so far, it is estimated that it is only a matter of time. The US embargo on Cuba is still in effect and this issue is to be discussed by the US Congress.

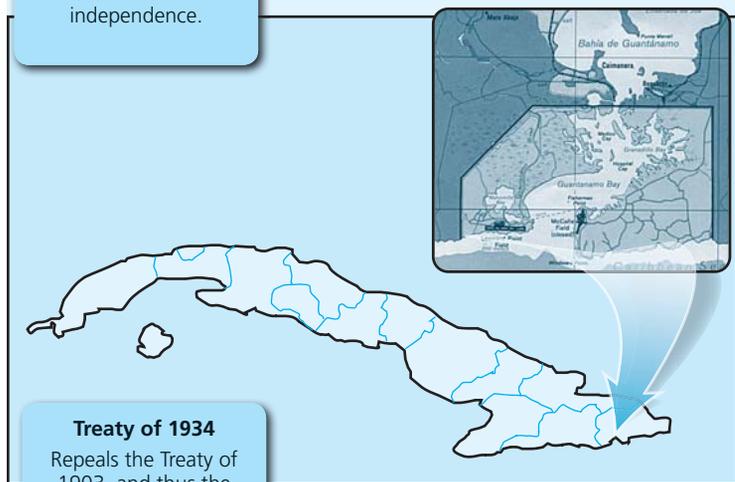
Guantanamo Naval Base

Platt Amendment (1901)

Gave the United States the right to intervene in Cuba, as a condition for the withdrawal of American troops from Cuban territory and the island's independence.

The US Guantanamo Bay naval base is a facility located in an area of 117.6 km² of Cuban national territory, occupied since 1903 as a result of the Agreement on Coaling and Naval Stations signed between the United States Government and the Government of Cuba. This was based on the imposition of an amendment approved by Congress and signed by President McKinley in March 1901, which became known as the Platt Amendment.

Article II of that agreement literally stated the right to do "all things necessary to fit the premises for use as coaling or naval stations only, and for no other purpose". In addition to the agreement of February 1903, on May 22nd of the same year a Permanent Treaty of Relations between Cuba and the United States was signed, in which the 8 provisions of the Platt Amendment are taken literally and turned into the articles that formed the Treaty.



Blockade

Cuba considers the embargo imposed by the United States as an act of genocide by virtue of paragraph c, Article II of the 1948 Geneva Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide and as an act of economic war, according to the provisions of the declaration regarding Maritime War adopted by the 1909 London Naval Conference.

Cuba will continue to denounce the US policy's extraterritoriality, while demanding strict observance of international law, particularly claiming the people's right to their self-determination and State Sovereignty.

Treaty of 1934

Repeals the Treaty of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. Maintains the permanence of the Guantanamo Naval Base.

Twenty one years later, on May 29th 1934, in the spirit of the "Good Neighbour" policy of the United States under the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, a new Treaty of Relations between the Republic of Cuba and the United States of America was signed, repealing that of 1903, and thus the Platt Amendment. The permanence of the Guantanamo naval base remained in this new Treaty, and the full validity of the rules that it establishment it. The supplementary agreement stipulated that the United States would pay the Republic of Cuba for the lease of the area of 117.6 km², the sum of two thousand dollars a year in annual cheques, which Cuba has refused to collect.

The Cuban government's position with regard to the legal status of the American Naval Base at Guantanamo is that, due to it being constituted in the legal form of a lease, a temporary as opposed to a permanent right over that part of the territory was granted. As such, in due time and in accordance with the just right of the people, the illegally occupied territory of Guantanamo should be returned back to Cuba by peaceful means. Despite the considerable increase in military personnel that such an operation requires, the Cuban Government does not consider that it involves any threat to national security. For that reason it does not increase the number of personnel or Cuban military resources deployed on the perimeter of the facility.

Source: Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs, *Informe Cuba vs. Bloqueo 2009*. Granma Newspaper, *Informe sobre Bloqueo al 57 periodo de la Asamblea General de las Naciones Unidas*. Declaration of the Government of the Cuban Republic, January 11, 2002.

For years, there has been a significant level of cooperation between Cuba and the United States in sectors that represent a security concern for both countries

Disaster Response

Together with Bahamas, Jamaica and Mexico, in March 2014 both countries signed the "Multilateral Technical-Operational Procedure" to coordinate responses to oil contaminations in international waters in which they commit to prepare themselves and cooperate in response to possible oil spills.

Illegal Immigration and Drug Trafficking

Since July 2013, bi-annual meetings on migration have been held, which include cooperation on aviation security and the development of protocols for maritime search and rescue. In addition, the Coast Guards of Cuba and the United States have exchanged information on ships transiting the Cuban maritime territory, leading to numerous interdictions.

Joint and often non-official work

Provision of assistance in the case of humanitarian disasters in other countries. Trust-building through control of American flights that pass over the island. Exchange of weather information, especially regarding hurricanes that may affect them.

Source: Websites of the Cuban News Agency and the US Department of State; Report by the Congressional Research Service: "Cuba: U.S. Policy and Issues for the 113th Congress" (January 29th 2014) and Cuba Transition Project. Declaration of the Government of the Republic of Cuba (January 11th 2002). Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Cuba, *Libro Blanco. Informe Cuba vs. Bloqueo 2009*.

Military Education and Training

General Antonio Maceo Military Academy
Army. 1963. Havana.

General Jose Maceo Military Academy
Army. 1980. Santiago de Cuba.

Granma Naval Academy
Navy. 1916, 1959, 1987. Havana.

Jose Marti Technical Military Institute
Aviation. 1967.

Its purpose is the education and training of senior, middle and basic level officers in the command and technical profiles, and the extended education and post-graduate training, according to the requirements of the Party, the State and the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

Missions:

- Educate officers loyal to the Motherland, the Communist Party of Cuba and the State, with a high communist and internationalist conscience, a profound hatred towards imperialism, a high sense of responsibility, discipline and military ethics as well as command and direction qualities and the knowledge and professional abilities that may enable them to fulfill their missions in times of war and peace in the different specialties and levels.
- Organize and conduct the training and education of subordinate personnel.
- Provide an update to officers regarding scientific and technological and military breakthroughs. Support their training for their appointment to higher positions or other specialties.
- Train officers and PhD in military science.
- Become advocates of military traditions, ethics, regulatory order, discipline, reputation and military posture and hygiene, as part of the officers' education and advancement process.
- Conduct scientific research.

Founded in 1963 and 1980 respectively.



- Officer of the Revolutionary Army and Bachelor in military sciences or Bachelor in social sciences or Military Engineer or Engineer in Means.

Founded in 1916



- War Navy Officer and Bachelor in naval sciences, Radio-electric engineer, Mechanical engineer and Hydrography and geodesy engineer.

Founded in 1967



- Radio-electronic engineer, IT engineer, Mechanical engineer, Pilot and navigator and air traffic controller.

Furthermore, there exist schools that are subordinated to the authority of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR):

- The **Camilo Cienfuegos Military Schools** have functioned since 1966. In 1977, pre-university training was initiated. It allows young persons whose basic secondary education is not longer valid, and which would like to train as officers of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, to enter these pre-university military vocational centers. Their study programs are similar to those of the Ministry of Education and are adjusted to the specific interests of military life.
- The **National Defence College** was founded in 1990 as a higher education center, and is responsible for post-graduate education of the country's principal military and civil cadres in relation to understanding and development of national security and defence.
- The **FAR Academy** was founded in 1963 in order to update officers in scientific, technological and military advances, and to train them for occupying more senior positions.
- The **FAR Medical Sciences University** was founded in 1981. Its students graduate as Doctors in Medicine, with a specialty in Comprehensive Basic Military General Doctor.

The Armed Forces and the Economy (1)

During the last years, the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR) have increased their role in Cuban economy. The needs arising during the "special period" and the needs to streamline the economy have accelerated this trend towards participation.

Significant elements of the economy are under the control of the Forces or coordinated by military officers who are on duty or retired.

Many of the most dynamic economic sectors - tourism, agricultural products, tobacco, among others- are managed by the FAR.

The main example within this economic scheme is the **Military Industrial Union (UIM)**, whose mission is to ensure the repair of armament and the technology applied in FAR ground, air and sea units. The General Repair Base system and other industrial companies have facilities all across the country (12 industries operating in 16 facilities throughout the island, located in 8 of the 14 provinces - Santiago, Camagüey, Sancti Spiritus, Villa Clara, Cienfuegos, Matanzas, Habana, and La Habana city). It includes large workshops specialized in tanks, artillery, aviation, naval aspects, radio communications, transportation, radars and metallurgic production.

The FARs are present in other main sectors:

- Habanos S.A.:** exporter and distributor of Cuban tobacco abroad.
- Comercio Interior y Mercado Exterior:** initially, this company focused on imports and exports. It has expanded to businesses operating in dollars (supermarkets, gas stations, car rentals, travel agencies, real estate and cable and satellite television services).
- Industria Cítrica:** mixed company held by the Cuban Government, mainly consisting of the Youth Labour Army, and an Israeli company.
- Instituto Nacional de la Reserva Estatal (INRE):** supervises national strategic reserves in case of emergency pursuant to Section 128 of the national defence Law.
- Unión Agropecuaria Militar:** founded in 1990, composed of farms and food production centers.

Main other firms with military management

Aero Gaviota (Airline/Tourism).
Agrotex (Agriculture).
Almest (Tourism/Real Estate).
Antex (Technical Consultancy).
Almacén Universal (Free Trade Zone).
Complejo Histórico – Militar Morro Cabaña (Military museum/Monuments).
Cubanacán (Tourism).
División Financiera (Stores for the Collection of Currencies – TRD)
Gaviota S.A. (Tourism).
Geo Cuba (Cartography/Real Estate/ Mining Interests).
Sasa S.A. (Automobile service and Spare Parts).
Sermar (Exploration in Cuban waters/ naval repairs).
Tecnotex (Imports/Exports).

(1) Given the enduring crisis since 1990, the role of the Armed Revolutionary Forces within the Cuban economy is in constant change. The section merely touches upon the depth of their role.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and the *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 75 – 1994/12/21).

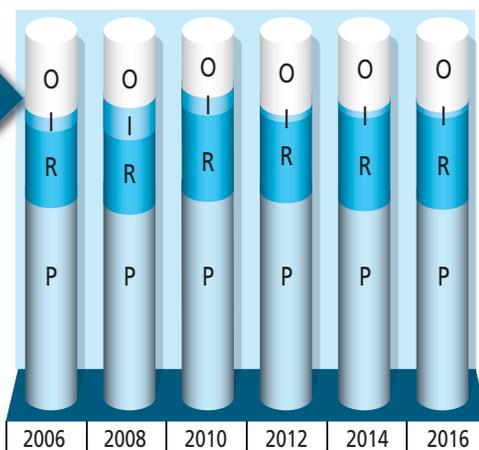
Dominican Republic



Population	10,652,000
Territorial Extension	48,670 km ²
GDP (US\$)	71,433,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	63,349
Defence Budget (US\$)	454,610,819

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P: Salaries and other benefits
- R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
- O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of Defence was created in 1930 and has held his name since 2013. The Minister of Defence is Lieutenant General of the Dominican Republic Army Rubén D. Paulino Sem.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

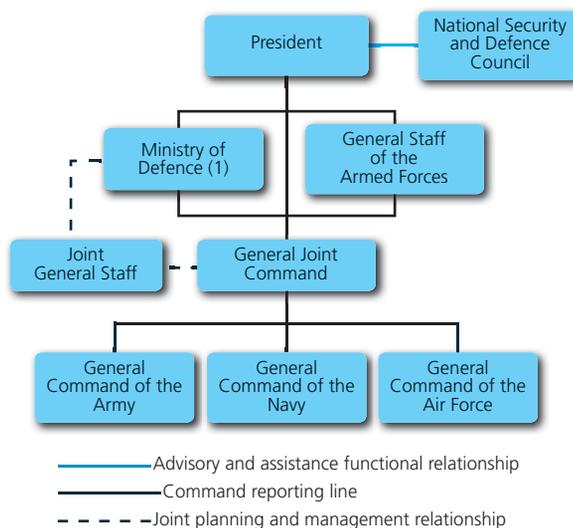
- Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 139 – 2013/09/19).

Military Organization

- Code of Justice of the Armed Forces (Act N° 3483 - 1953/02/13)

Source: Compilation on the basis of the aforementioned legislation.

The Dominican Republic represents the most recent case of institutional reform in the region. In September 2013, the Organic Law of the Armed Forces was modified and the previous Ministry of the Armed Forces became the Ministry of Defence.



The President may receive the advice of the National Security and Defence Council. The Minister of Defence is the highest authority for the administration of the Armed Forces, but in case of being a civilian, the highest military authority is the General Joint Command. The Joint General Staff is a planning body. The General Staff of the Armed Forces is the highest decision-making body Presided by the Minister and coordinated by the General Joint Command, it is integrated by the Vice-ministers, the Commander and Deputy Commanders of the Joint General Staff, the General Inspectorate of the Armed Forces and the Legal Advisor of the Ministry and the General Commanders of each branch. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

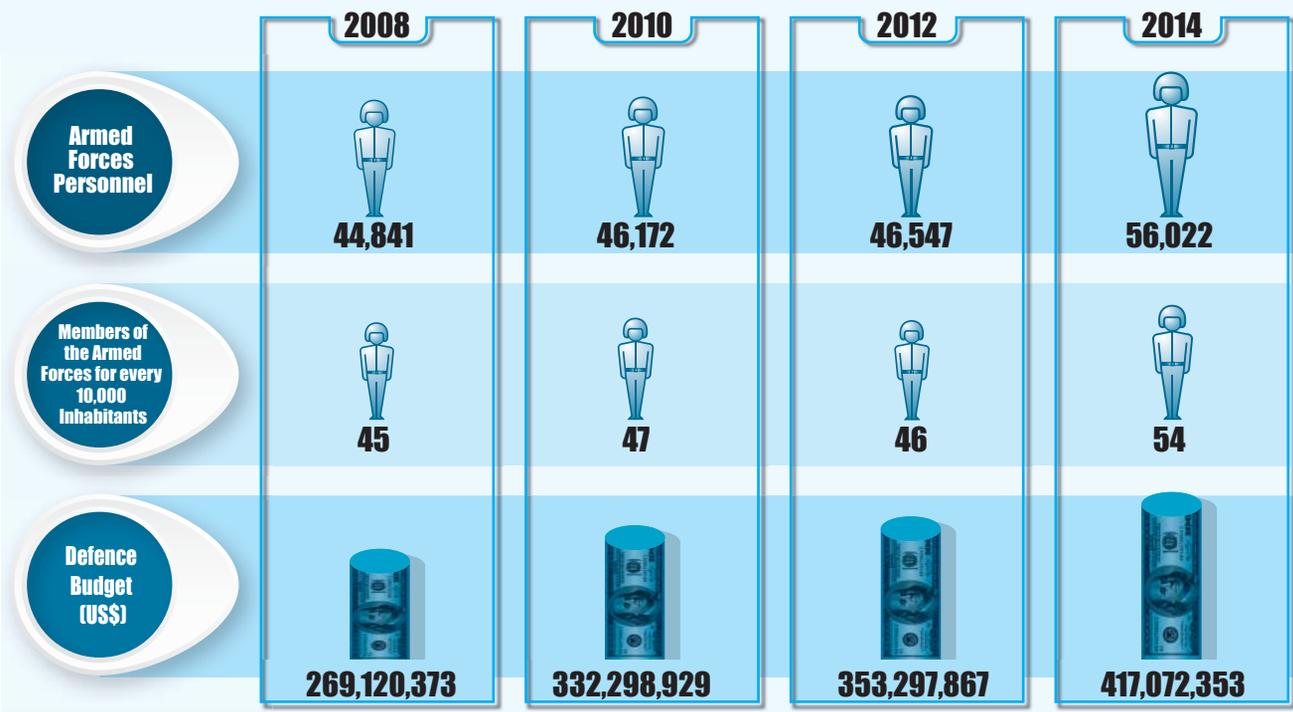
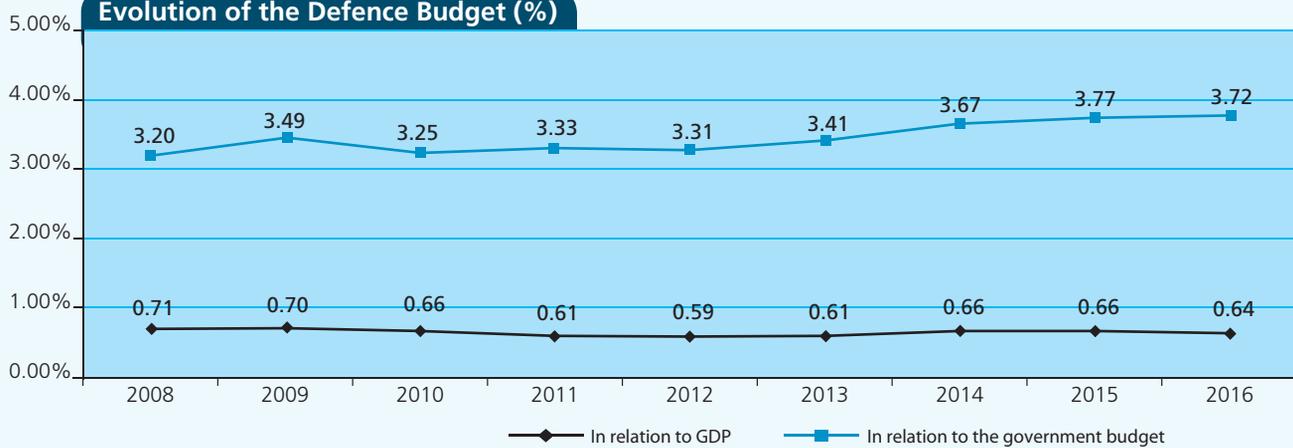
(1) Only if the Minister is a member of the military. In cases where the Minister is a civilian, direct command is exercised by the Joint General Command.

Source: Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	269,120,373	8,416,481,414	37,698,000,000
2009	311,355,315	8,928,070,214	44,716,000,000
2010	332,298,929	10,215,566,144	50,055,000,000
2011	333,481,771	10,012,199,372	54,355,000,000
2012	353,297,867	10,669,995,399	59,429,000,000
2013	371,290,891	10,894,281,111	60,765,000,000
2014	417,072,353	11,368,645,280	62,790,000,000
2015	443,771,019	11,765,193,723	67,492,000,000
2016	454,610,819	12,210,303,580	71,433,000,000

Evolution of the Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the *Presupuesto de ingresos* and *Ley de gastos públicos* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Non-financial assets".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Republic, the integrity of its geographic spaces, and the Constitution and institutions of the Republic. The Armed Forces shall intervene, whenever the Executive orders so, in programs devoted to promoting the country's social and economic development, to mitigate disaster and public calamity situations, and aid the National Police in maintaining or restoring public order in exceptional cases. (Constitution, Sec. 252)

General Joint Command

- Exercise the highest military authority for all issues relating to command, organization and instruction of the Armed Forces.
- Execute the strategic direction of military operations under the authority of the President of the Republic and Ministry of Defence.
- Designate, when operational circumstances require so, the Joint Operational Commands with functions that include the general coordination of these operations, in accordance with the Manual of Joint Operations of the Armed Forces.
- Inspect the different institutions, services and units of the Armed Forces., either directly or through the officers designated.
- Present to the Joint General Staff of the Armed Forces all the issues related to functioning and employment, as well as the fundamental dispositions regarding mobilization and troop concentrations, operational plans, the adoption of new arms and, in general, all measures concerning the preparation of the Armed Forces, organizational changes, regulations, investments, acquisitions and all aspects that in one way or another impact members of the Armed Forces.
- Elaborate operational and contingency plans in conformance with the currently valid Manual of Joint Doctrine.
- Plan and supervise the annual exercises of the Armed Forces at the tactical, operational and strategic levels.
- Coordinate joint actions with the military commands of allied countries and international organisms.
- Participate in the national system of prevention, mitigation and response to disasters and in the control and protection of the environment.
- Form part of the Advisory Board for peace operations.



Army

- Defend the integrity, sovereignty, and independence of the Nation.
- Defend the Constitution, laws and institutions of the Republic.
- Assist the National Police in maintaining or reestablishing public order in exceptional circumstances and form part of the Public Force under the control of the Central Electoral Board during national elections programmed by this body.
- Provide the functions of military service to which they are destined by the President of the Republic, in normal situation, in exceptional cases, or during states of exception.
- Recruit, train and equip personnel for their employment in the diverse operations to which they are destined.
- Plan, organize, train and equip units to participate in joint, combined, peace, and humanitarian assistance operations.
- Adopt all the measures and actions necessary to achieve the orders made by the President of the Republic aimed at combatting transnational criminal activities declared as high priority national objectives, which put the interests of the country in danger.
- Participate in the organization and maintenance of efficient systems that prevent or mitigate the damage occasioned by natural or technological disasters, in accordance with the directives contained in the Risk Management Act.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's land capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Secure, control and defend the Land Border Zone from all threats to national security interests or those that affect the Dominican cultural identity.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote military industry that contributes to national development.



Navy

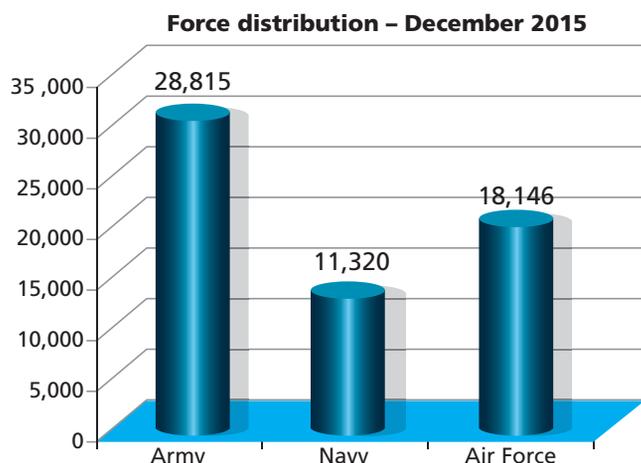
- Exercise the functions of national maritime authority, in virtue of that established in legislation in force.
- Exercise the control, security, and defence of the coasts, ports, sport marinas, interior waters, territorial waters, contiguous zone and the exclusive economic zone of the Republic.
- Protect legal maritime traffic and industries.
- Combat maritime piracy, violations of laws, and impose the dispositions on navigation, maritime commerce and international treaties.
- Ensure compliance with the dispositions of maritime navigation, international agreements on flags, titles and crews, the registry of boats, commerce and fishing, and facilitate legal maritime commerce.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote naval military industry.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's maritime capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary naval civilian services.
- Prepare and execute plans for naval defence and maritime security.



Air Force

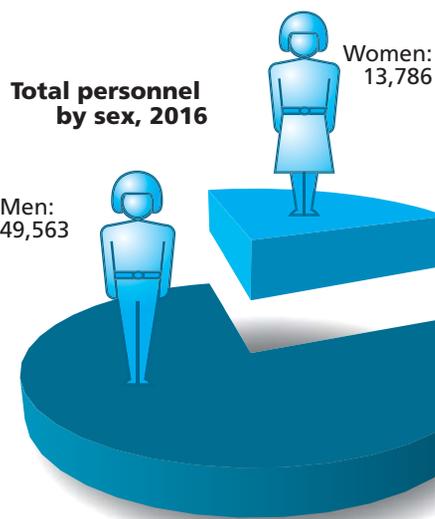
- Exercise the control, security and defence of the Republic's airspace.
- Protect legal air traffic and commerce.
- Combat air piracy, law violations and ensure compliance with the dispositions of aerial navigation, commerce and international treaties.
- Prepare and coordinate the Nation's aeronautical capacities and resources for their employment in case of being required in the interest of national security and defence.
- Exercise surveillance and security of the Nation's airspace.
- Prepare and implement plans for air defence.
- Exercise the control, supervision and operational direction of auxiliary aerial civilian services.
- Elaborate self-management programs and projects to promote aerospace military industry.

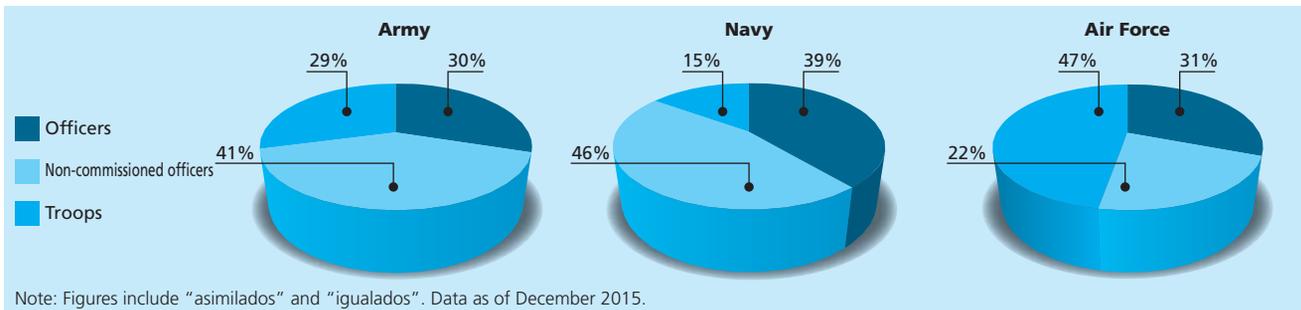
Armed Forces Personnel 2016: 63,349



Note: The amount of troops varies according to the different months of the year. Total personnel December 2015: 58,281.

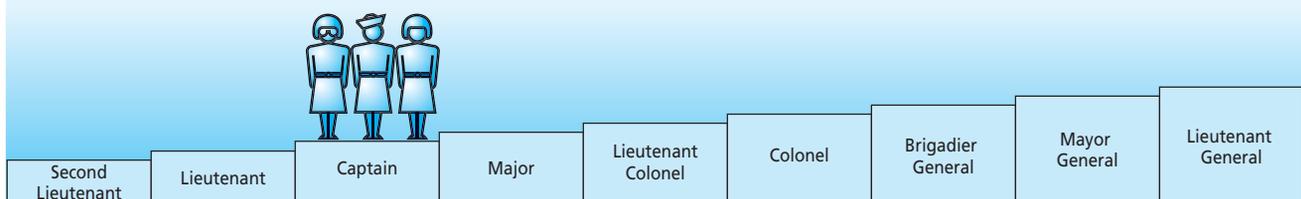
Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 139 – 2013/09/19) (missions); information provided by the Ministry of Defence (personnel) and Informe Estadístico 2015 of the Ministry of Defence.





Note: Figures include "asimilados" and "igualados". Data as of December 2015.

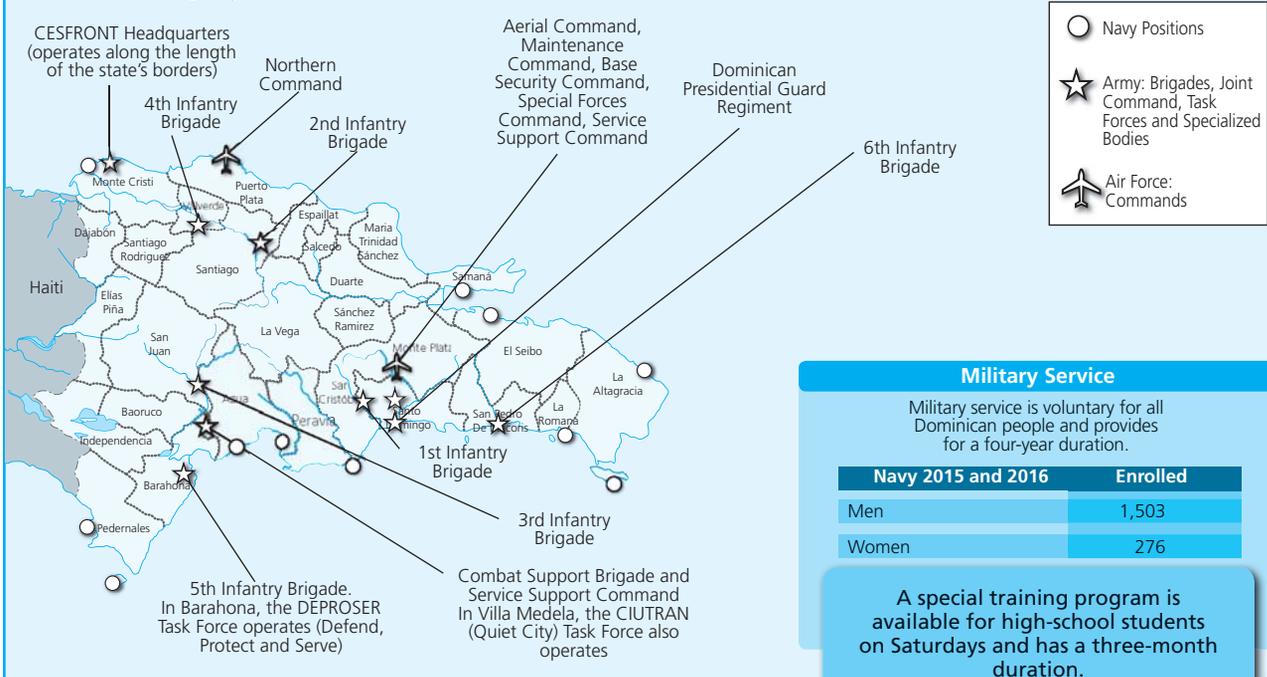
Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



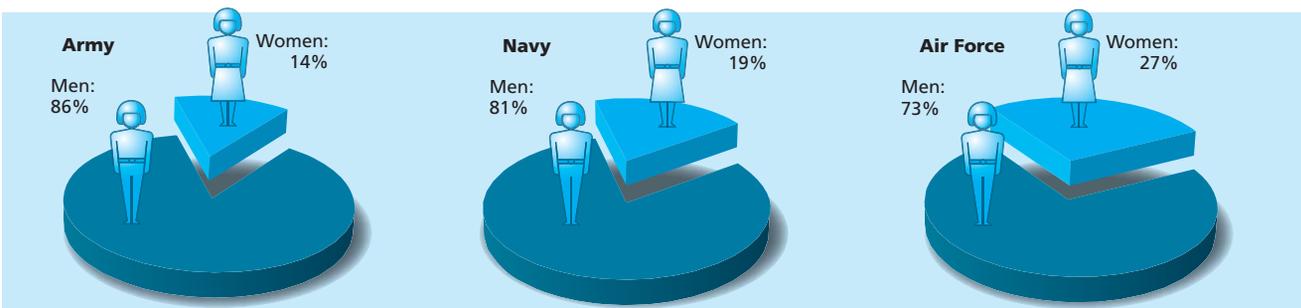
Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank to Captain in the Navy is Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 21.76 % (13,786) are women.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



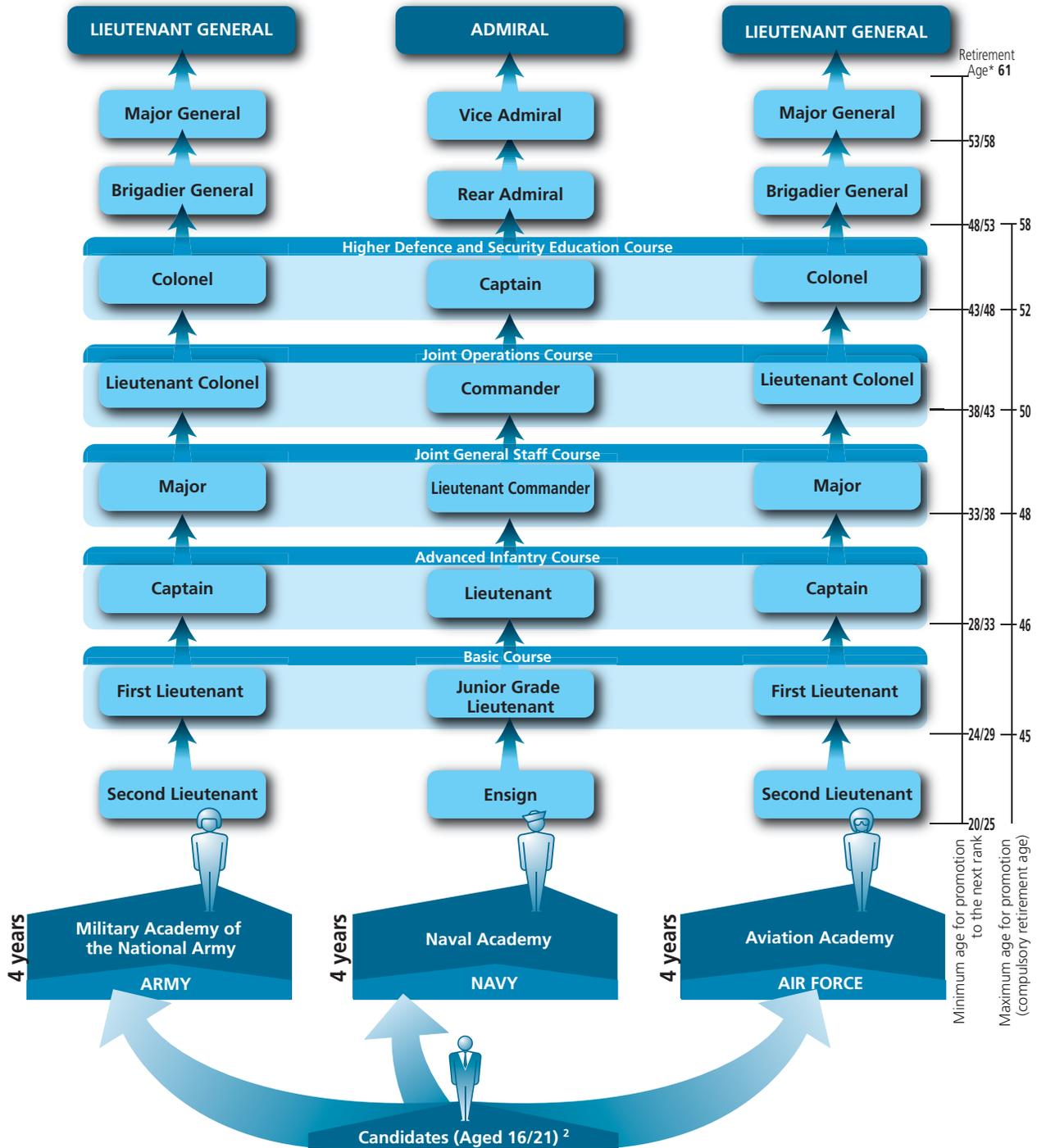
Soldiers, by sex, 2015



Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 139 – 2013/09/19) and Informe Estadístico 2015 of the Ministry of Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The diagram makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2. The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

* Retirement is obligatory when 40 years in service have been completed.

Number of cadets - December 2015		
Army	Navy	Air Force
181	86	118

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 139 - 2013/09/19) and *Informe Estadístico 2015* of the Ministry of Defence.

In accordance with the new Organic Law of the Armed Forces, INSUDE brings together all institutes for initial, medium and higher training.

Defence and National and International Community

Six Specialized Bodies are within the Ministry of Defence:

Activities in which Defence relates to:

- Public Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Environment
- Immigration
- Natural Disasters

Specialized Port Security Body: (CESEP):
It is responsible for security and the protection of the national port system. Its mission is to provide the Port Authority with the highest level of security for the country's port installations, whether they are nationalised, operating under concessions, or private. Furthermore, it is the implementing agency for the protection of Boats and Port Installations.

Ships entries	4,378
Detained stowaways	19
Subdued stowaways.....	76
Drug packages.....	1,796

Specialized Ground Border Security Body (CESFRONT):
Its mission is to establish permanent security and control in the country's formal entry and exit points as well as areas assigned to it along the Dominican land border. It performs patrols and establishes checkpoints, observation points and screening in coordination with the various agencies deployed along the Dominican-Haitian border.

People detained and sent to the Immigration Office for repatriation purposes	47,156
Firearms without proper documentation	76
Firearms with outdated license	11

Specialized Body in Airport Security and Civil Aviation (CESAC):
It is responsible for ensuring security services in domestic and international airports, by applying rules, methods and procedures established by the International Civil Aviation Organization for the safeguarding of international civil aviation against acts of unlawful interference.

Deported individuals or not admitted into the country	3,742
Extradites.....	43

Specialized Body for Metro Security (CESMET):
Its mission is to establish permanent security and control throughout the metro transport system and the national railway system in order to provide the highest level of security, ensuring its good functioning. It consists of a joint force, 60% of which is formed by members of the Army, 20% Navy and 20% Air Force, as well as assimilated military personnel required for the protection of its facilities.

Arrests due to aggressions.....	31
Users assisted for health problems.....	662

Specialized Tourist Security Body (CESTUR):
Created in 2014 following an agreement between the Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Tourism to replace the former Tourist Police, its mission is to ensure the comprehensive security of the Dominican tourism sector, through prevention, protection and the provision of guidance to tourists, ensuring sustainable development consistent with the performance of the law.

Operations conducted	4,210
Detainees.....	12,096
Retained vehicles	1,940

Specialized Fuel Control Corps (CECCOM):
Its mission is to enforce security and control policies in the process of fuel trade and distribution.

Search and seizure of illegal fuel storage and trade facilities.....	75
Patrols for the detection of fraudulent activities in the hydrocarbon sector .	1,907
Checkpoints for vehicle inspection	863



Operation Shield

This operation was executed in early 2015 with the aim of providing security along the border with Haiti. The Army sends around 300 troops monthly to reinforce border surveillance conducted by specialised units.

As of August 2016:

156,061 undocumented immigrants were detained
2,726 smuggling cases were detected

Army personnel	Sent
Senior Officers	152
Junior Officers	356
Enlisted	1,472
TOTAL	1,980

Military Support

The **Army** recorded **162,104** illegal entries through the border in 2015.

The **Navy** made **1,101** arrests of illegal vessels in 2015.

Plan for Domestic and Citizen Security in Support of the National Police Force

In 2016, 500 members of the Armed Forces were called up to enhance protection in the northern area of the country.



In terms of training for peace operations, Armed Forces personnel have participated in courses at the CREOMPAZ Regional Center (Guatemala). The courses attended were Basic United Nations Soldier, Military Observer, General Command Officer and United Nations Terminology, as well as Gender and Peace Operations.

Wildfire operations in los Haitises National Park, Loma Miranda (La Vega), Loma El Curro (Barahona), Loma Nalga de Maco (Constanza).

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Ministry of Defence and websites of the Specialized Security Body, Specialized Ground Border Security Body, Specialized Port Security Body, Specialized Body in Airport Security and Civil Aviation, Specialized Body for Metro Security, and the Ministry of Defence.

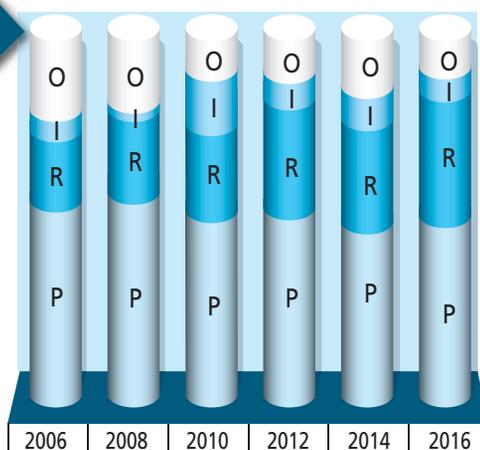
Ecuador



Population	16,385,000
Territorial Extension	256,370 km ²
GDP (US\$)	94,014,000,000
Armed Forces Personnel	41,403
Defence Budget (US\$)	2,510,507,785

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / **I:** Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1935 and its incumbent Minister is Economist Ricardo Patiño Aroca.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

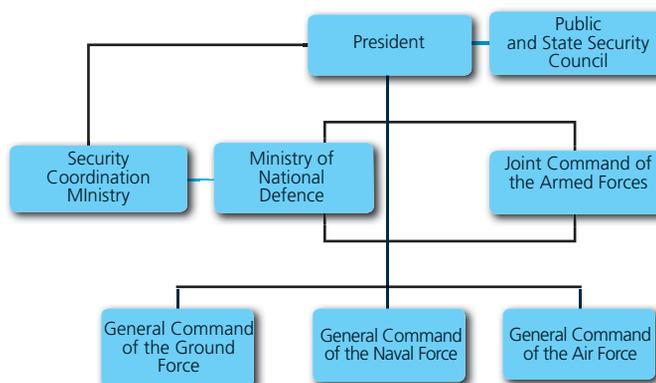
Systems and Concepts

- Organic Act for National Defence (N° 74 • 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 – 2009/09/28).
- Public and State Security Act (N° 35 • 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 – 2014/06/09).

Military Organization

- Armed Forces Pensions Act (N° 30 – 1961/11/06. Last amendment: 2011/03/09).
- Armed Forces Personnel Act (N° 32 • 1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2015/02/20).
- Armed Forces Social Security Act (N° 169 • 1992/08/07. Last amendment: N° 399 – 2011/03/09).
- Law for the recognition of armed combatants in conflict (N° 83 – 1995/03/31. Last amendment: 2007/07/18).
- Law amending the Criminal Code to classify crimes committed in the military and police service (2010/05/19).
- Law for the recognition of national heroes and heroines (2011/03/09).

The Defence System



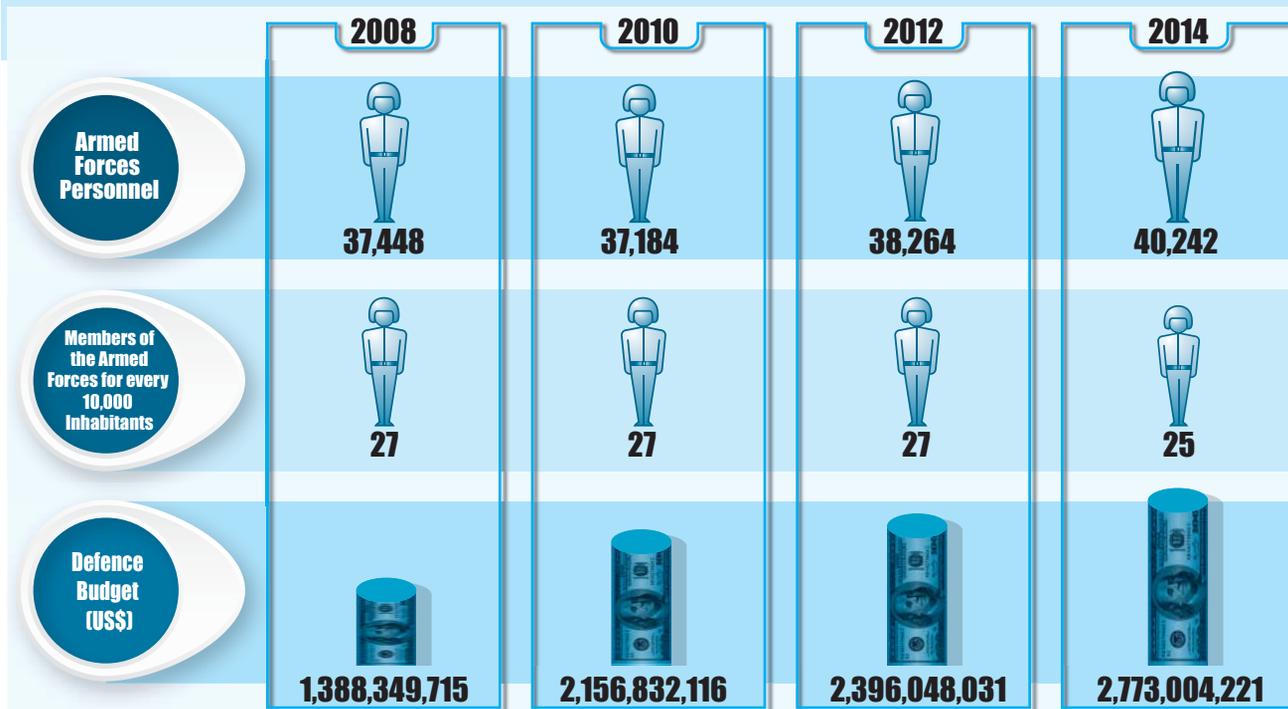
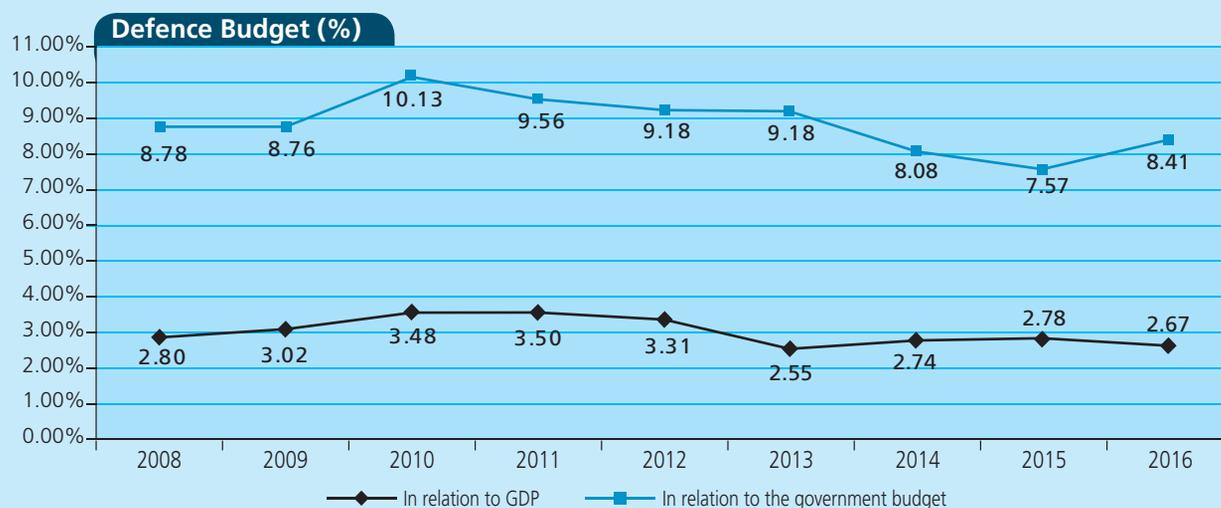
The President may request the advice of the Public and State Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the National Assembly and the National Court of Justice, the Ministers of Coordination for Security, Defence, Government, Police and Religion, Foreign Affairs, the Chief of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the General Commander of the Police. The Ministry of Coordination for Security is responsible for the global planning and coordination of the bodies that make up the Public and State Security System. The Ministry of Defence is the political, strategic and administrative organ of national defence. The Joint Command of the Armed Forces is the highest organ of planning, preparation and strategic conduction of military operations. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committee.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional* (N° 74 - 2007/01/19. Last amendment: N° 35 - 2009/09/28) and the *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 - 2009/09/28. Last amendment: N° 263 – 2014/06/09).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	1,388,349,715	15,817,954,065	49,597,000,000
2009	1,679,073,897	19,167,809,880	55,613,000,000
2010	2,156,832,116	21,282,062,279	61,958,000,000
2011	2,288,966,006	23,950,249,957	65,308,000,000
2012	2,396,048,031	26,109,270,276	72,466,000,000
2013	2,396,048,031	26,109,270,276	94,144,000,000
2014	2,773,004,221	34,300,637,010	101,322,000,000
2015	2,748,990,738	36,317,119,043	98,828,000,000
2016	2,510,507,785	29,835,098,321	94,014,000,000



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado* from 2006 to 2016. For 2013, electoral year and installation of a new government, the budget approved for the previous year is considered as an initial budget, as expressed in the Constitution. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in the "Annual Investment Plan".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces shall have the fundamental mission to preserve national sovereignty and defend the integrity of the State. (Constitution, Art. 158)

The Armed Forces, as part of the public forces, have the following mission: maintain national sovereignty, defend the integrity, the unity and independence of the State; and guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law. Moreover, they shall collaborate with the social and economic development of the country; they can participate in economic activities exclusively related with the national defence; and, intervene in the rest of the aspects regarding national security, in accordance with the law.

(Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional, N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 – 2009/09/28, Art. 2)

The **Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Ecuador** is the highest body for the planning, preparation and strategic conduct of military operations and counseling on military, war and national defence policies, and its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity, to support with its contingent national development, to contribute to public and State security and to participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations.

Its Chief is appointed by the President of the Republic from among the three General officers with the higher seniority of the Armed Forces to hold office for a 2-year period.

Specific Missions

Army



To develop ground power to attain the institutional objectives while ensuring defence and contributing to the Nation's security and development in order to reach military strategic planning goals.

Navy



Achieving and maintaining the highest degree of readiness for Naval Power and promote the development of maritime interests, so as to contribute to the defence of national sovereignty and territorial integrity, and to the country's social and economic process.

Air Force



To develop air military power to attain institutional objectives aimed at ensuring the Nation's defence and contributing to its security and development.

Employment of the Armed Forces



Supporting actions of the State

- Protection of strategic areas and infrastructure.
- Maritime safety and control of shipping.
- Supporting risk management.
- Supporting public order control, fighting against drug trafficking, organized crime and terrorism.
- Response to crisis.

Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity

- Surveillance and control of the territory, maritime and air spaces.
- Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity
- Unconventional operations.



International cooperation

- Confidence-building and security measures.
- Peacekeeping operations
- Multinational operations.

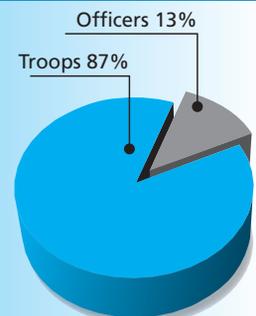
Supporting national development

- Research in defence areas.
- Scientific research and military development.
- Products and services for defence.
- Support to maritime, livestock, sanitary, health, education, environmental and transport activities

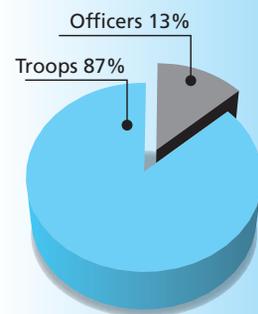
Armed Forces Personnel 2016:

41,403

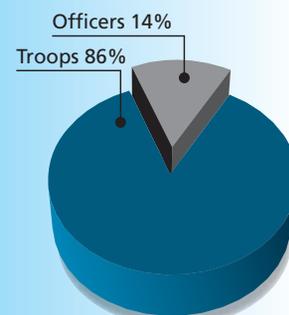
Army



Navy



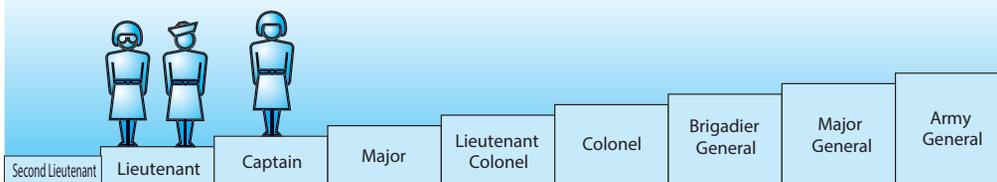
Air Force



Source: Compilation based on the Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional (N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: N° 35 – 2009/09/28), website of the Armed Forces, information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel 2014) and Rendición de Cuentas 2015 (military personnel Dec. 2015 according to ISSFA).

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)

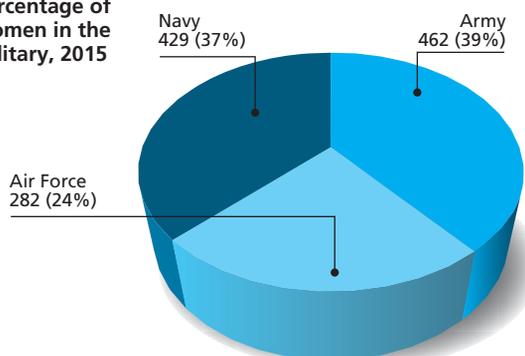


Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant in the Navy is Lieutenant Senior Grade, and for the Air Force it is the same. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

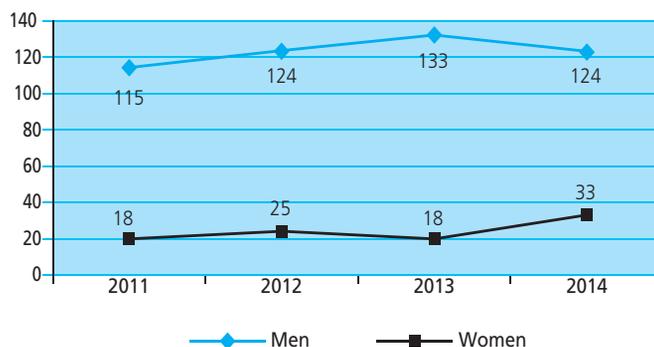
In 2013, the Gender Policy of the Armed Forces of Ecuador was published. It seeks to contribute to the integration of women in the military, and to equality of rights and opportunities.

2.9 % of the total Armed Forces are women.

Number and percentage of women in the military, 2015



Graduated from the Military Superior School Eloy Alfaro, by sex



Civic Military Service

In accordance with the 2008 Constitution, it is voluntary for both men and women, and has a duration of 1 year.

Process:

- Registry: process through which citizens update their information
- Qualification: medical exams that evaluate suitability for military service.
- Quarters: (3 calls: February, May and August): those deemed suitable are incorporated into military installations where they will complete the service.

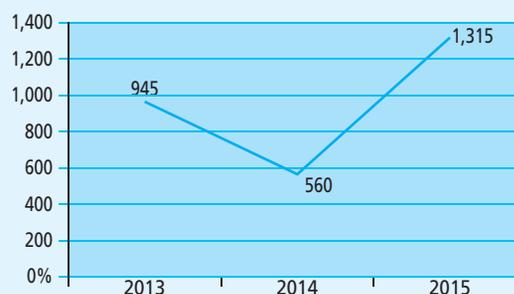
Military Service – In Quarters

	2014	2015
	16,664	15,000

Air Force – In Quarters

	Class 1996	Class 1994
1st call	119	260
2nd call	148	175
3rd call	139	185

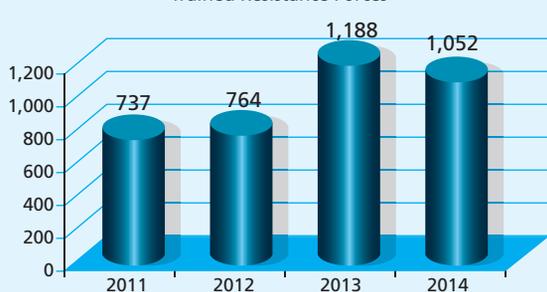
Army. Reserve Training.



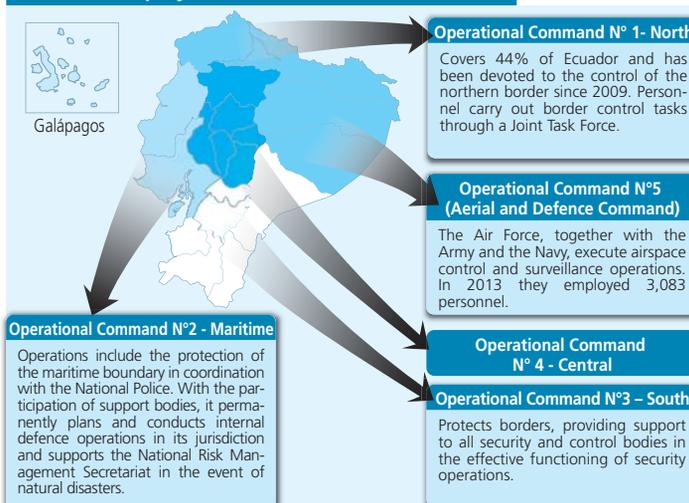
Resistance Forces

They are units formed by reservists who receive military instruction in order to complete the missions laid out in the Defence Plan.

Trained Resistance Forces



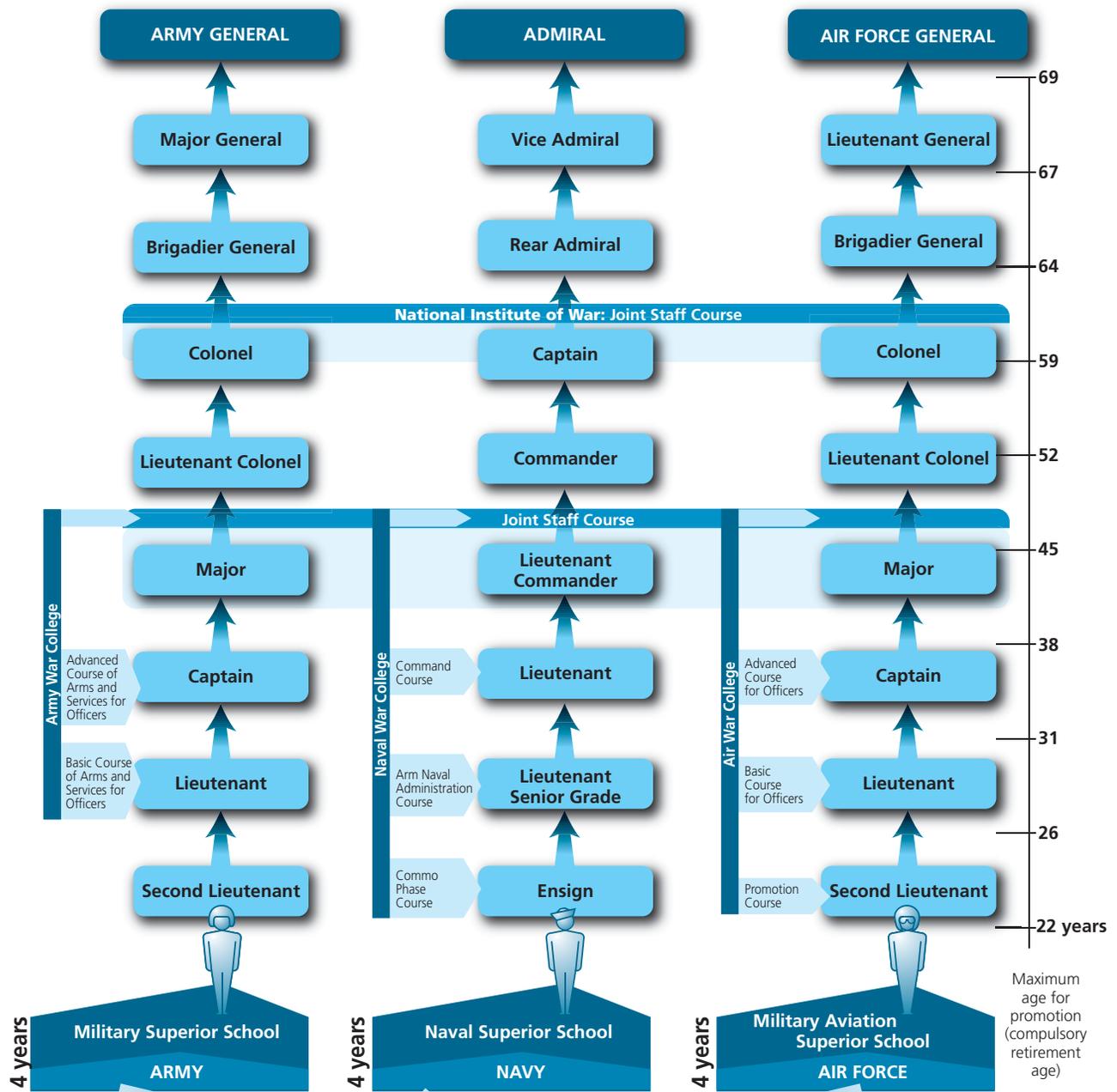
Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Informe de Rendición de Cuentas 2015 of the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces; Informe de Gestión del Ejército 2015; Informe de Gestión 2014-2016 de la Fuerza Aérea; Ministry of National Defence; and website of the Joint General Command of the Armed Forces.

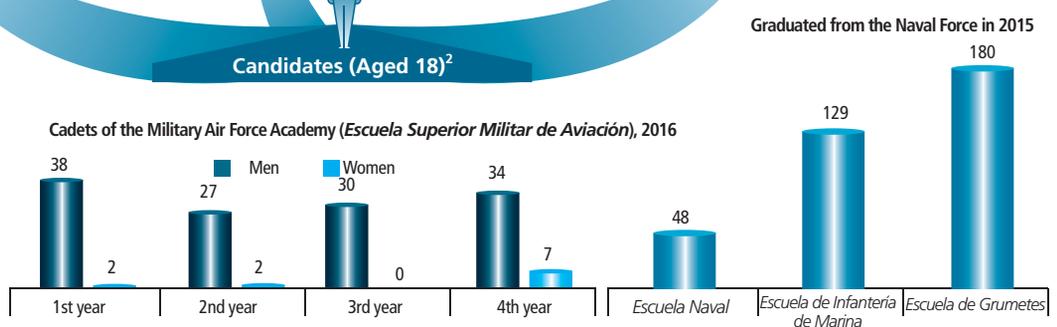
Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army 18-22 years old, Naval Force 18-21 years old, Air Force 16-21 years of age.



Source: Compilation based on Ley de personal de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 32 - 1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2015/02/20), Informe de Gestión de la Dirección General de Educación y Doctrina de la Armada del Ecuador, 2015 and Informe de Gestión 2014-2016 of the Armed Forces..

Defence and the National and International Community

Support to the National Risk Management Secretariat (SNGR) in natural disasters, 2015

105
support operations

1,091
people evacuated

37
fire extinction support actions

4,321
troops

In 2013, the Army alone deployed **1,709 personnel** through military detachments, carrying out **3,936 patrols** to prevent the illegal entrance of persons into the national territory.

Energy Sovereignty

The Armed Forces are also engaged in operations whose stated aim is to protect non-renewable natural resources that are declared as strategic. They support institutions responsible for the control, transportation, distribution and commercialization of fuels in marine and terrestrial areas. Among other actions, they seize illegal goods.

5,076
military patrol operations

80,753
gallons of fuel confiscated

11,643
searched vehicles

Support Operations in Combat of Border Contraband

In 2015 were involved in these operations



579
Military



344
Police Officers

The military/police officer ratio is 1.68

The Ecuadorian Armed Forces helped rebuild bridges in Saint Vincent and the Grenadines following the flooding that afflicted that country.

31,000 military troops provided security during Pope Francis' visit to Ecuador in 2015.

Support to the Secretary of Assistance of Challenged Persons

Number of people attended **19,714**

Aid handed **25,156**

Personnel deployed **901**



patrol operations

seized weapons

inspected vehicles

detainees

confiscated dynamite sticks

seized ammunitions

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	1	-
UNAMID (Darfur)	3	-	1	-
UNISFA (Sudan)	2	-	1	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	-	-	-

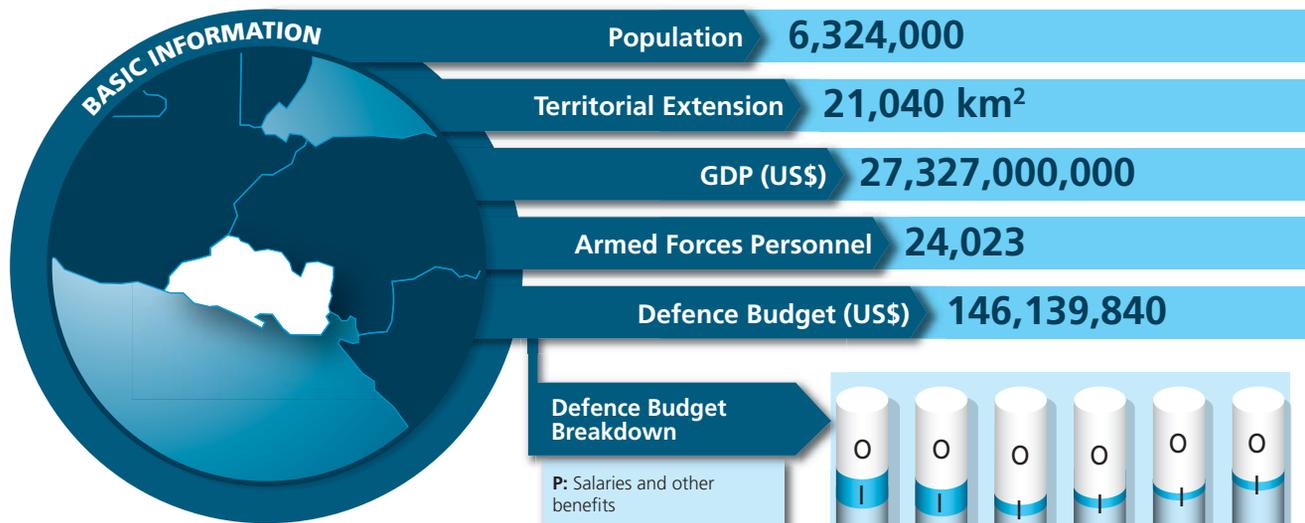
MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.



Ecuador contributes with 10 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions.

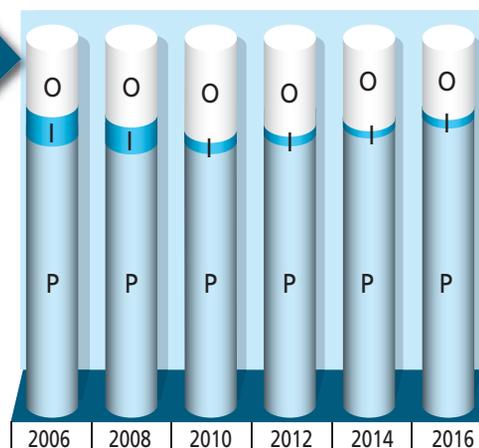
Source: Ministry of National Defence, *Rendición de Cuentas* 2015. Statistics of military and police personnel contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations, June 2016.

El Salvador

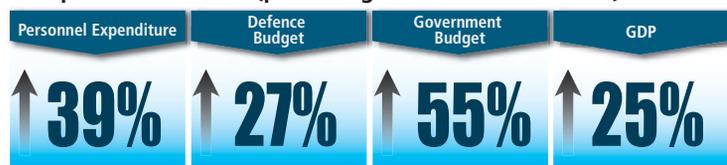


Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
 R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
 O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1939 and its incumbent Minister is the Major General (R) David Munguía Payes.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

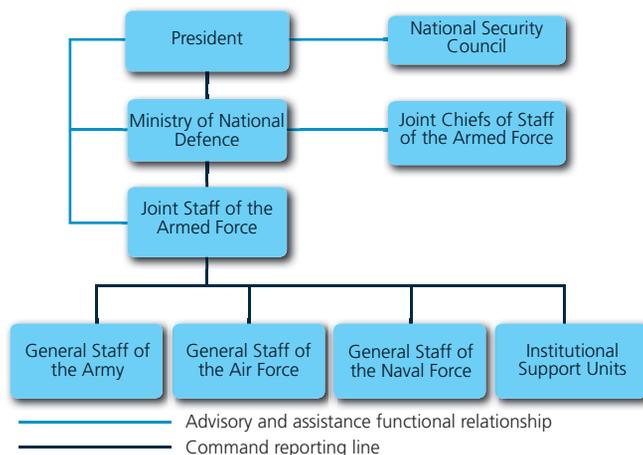
Systems and Concepts

- Organic Law of the Armed Force of El Salvador (DL N° 353 – 1998/07/30).
- Act on the Intelligence Agency of the State (DL N° 554 • 2001/09/21).
- National Defence Act (DL N° 948 – 2002/10/03).

Military Organization

- Military Justice Code (DL N° 562 – 1964/05/29. Last amendment: DL N° 368 – 1992/11/27).
- Act of Military Decorations (DL N° 520 – 1969/10/24).
- Act of the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DL N° 500 – 1980/11/28. Last amendment: DL N° 1027 – 2002/11/20).
- Act on Military Career (DL N° 476 – 1995/11/30. Last amendment: DL N° 247 – 2016/02/19).
- Act on Fire Arms, Ammunitions, Explosives and similar Articles Control and Regulation (DL N° 665 – 1999/07/26. Last amendment: DL N° 282 – 2013/02/19).
- Act on Military Service and Reserves of the Armed Force (DL N° 298 – 2002/08/10. Last amendment: DL N° 664 – 2011/05/11).
- Act on Regulation and Control of Fireworks (DL N° 810 – 2014/10/24).
- Act on Benefits for FMLN Veterans (DL N° 187 – 2015/12/09).

The Defence System



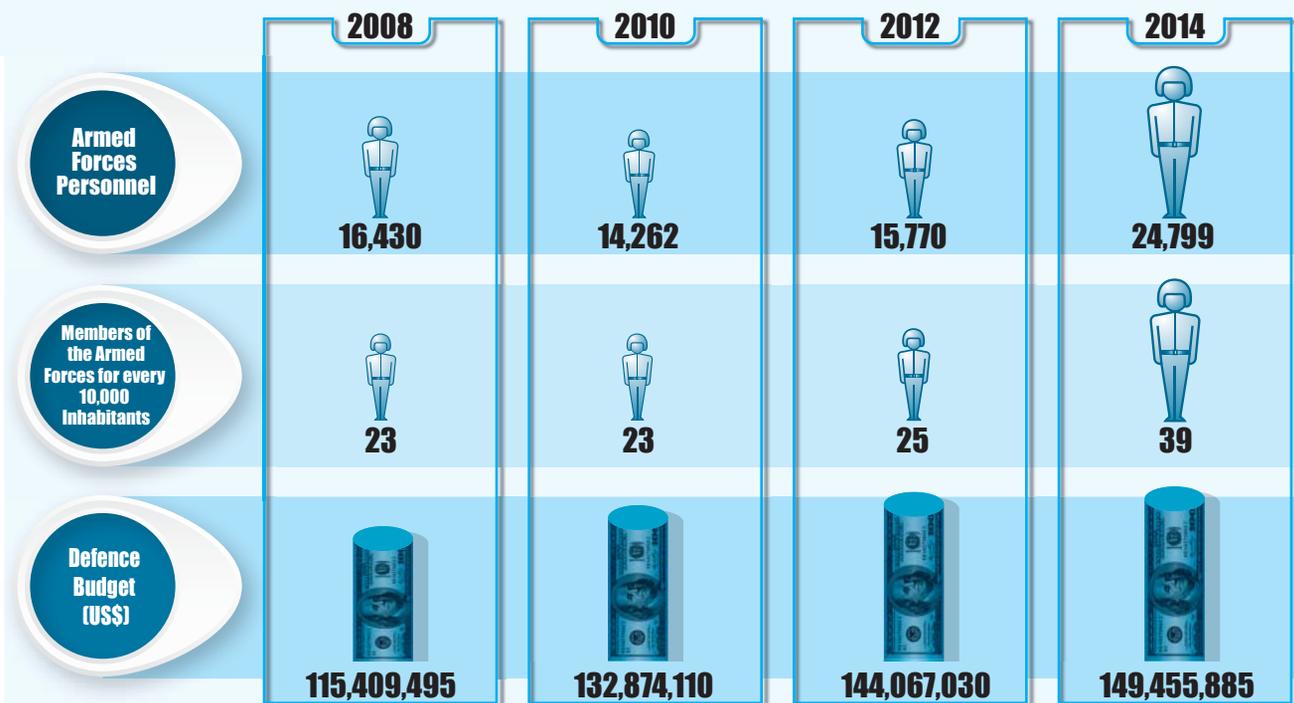
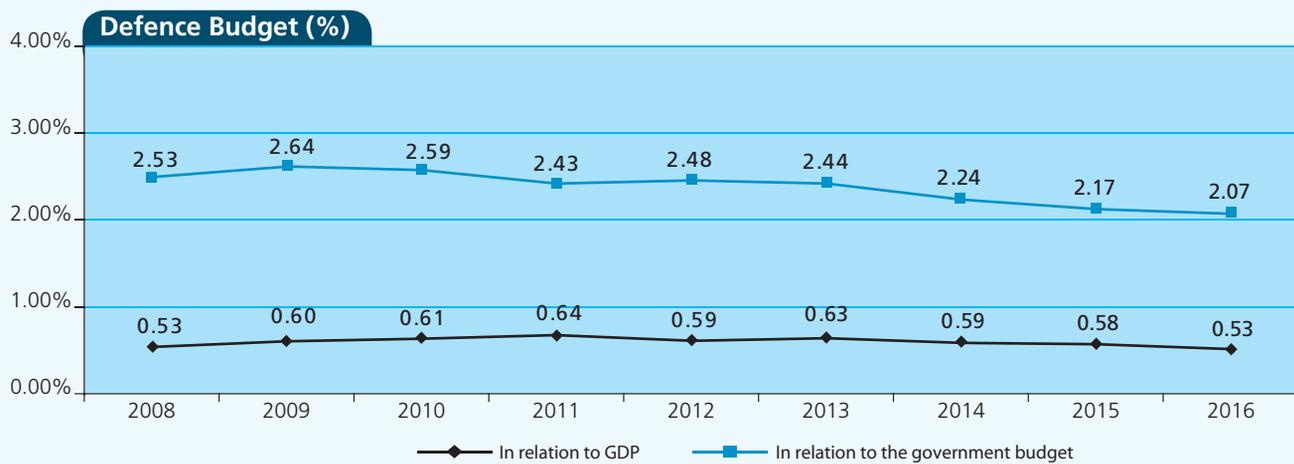
The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government, Economy and Defence, the General Director of the National Civil Police, the Executive Director of the State Intelligence Agency and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the communication line for all the orders issued by the President to the Armed Forces, through the Joint Staff, responsible for the conduction of the branches and the support units, and advisory body for everything related to the employment and administration of the institution. The Joint Chiefs of Staff advise the Minister on aspects related to military policy and the employment of the military power in national defence. The Legislative Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the Defence Committee.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (en US\$)
2008	115,409,495	4,558,300,000	21,824,000,000
2009	132,861,405	5,038,433,545	22,166,000,000
2010	132,874,110	5,124,169,115	21,805,000,000
2011	145,784,585	5,989,727,385	22,616,000,000
2012	144,067,030	5,814,371,405	24,421,000,000
2013	153,316,645	6,279,127,770	24,512,000,000
2014	149,455,885	6,665,549,015	25,495,000,000
2015	148,398,485	6,853,128,192	25,766,000,000
2016	146,139,840	7,060,614,375	27,327,000,000



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado y de presupuestos especiales* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in "Institutional investment".
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Force is to defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the territory. The President shall exceptionally make use of the Armed Force to keep internal peace, in accordance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate in actions for public benefit as assigned by the Executive and shall assist the people in case of national disasters. (Constitution of the Republic, Sec. 212)

Specific Missions:

Army

Its mission is to defend the country's sovereignty and the land territory in coordination and support of the other Armed Force branches; render aid to the population in case of national disaster; cooperate with acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Navy

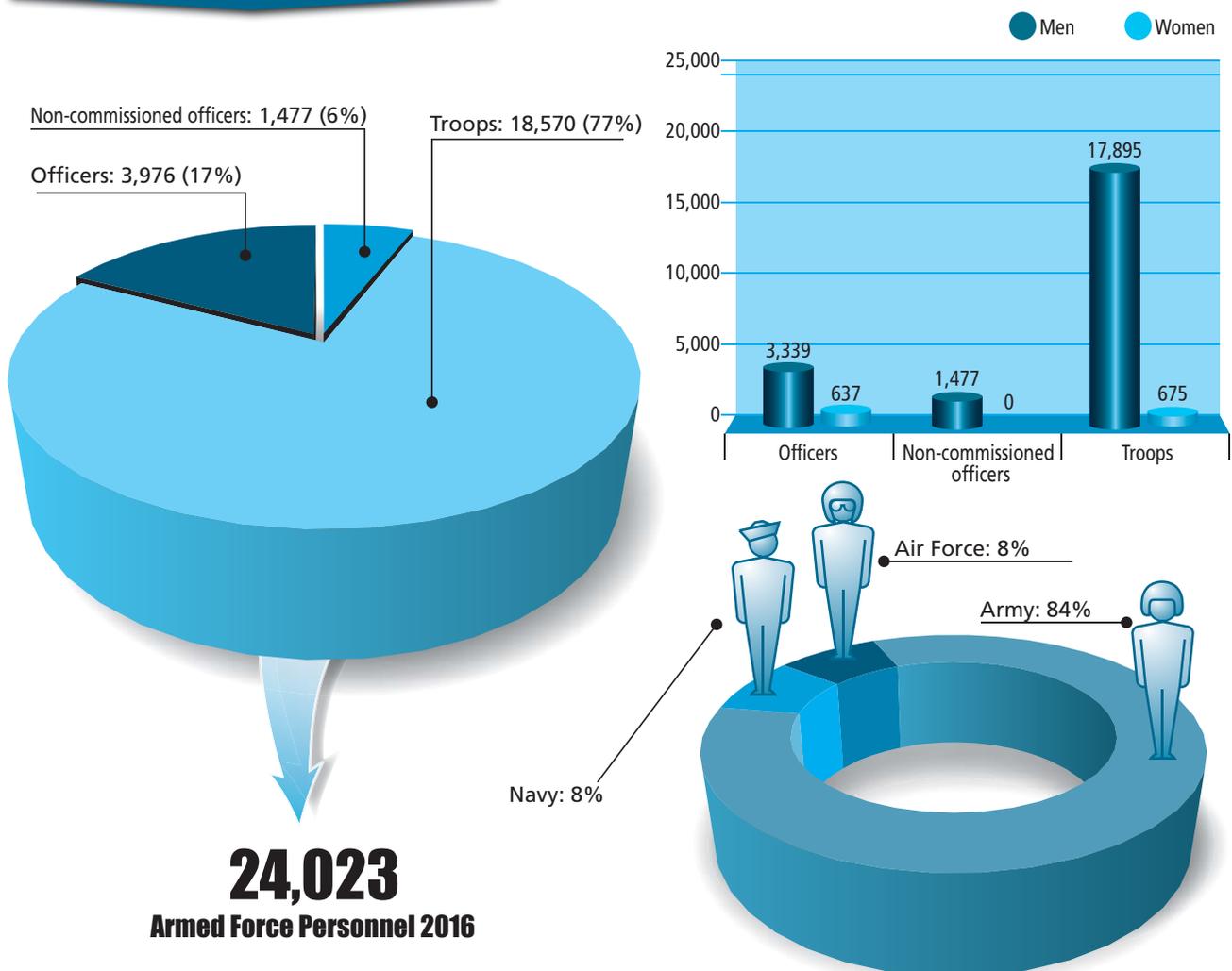
Its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the State in its territorial waters and --in a combined manner-- the Gulf of Fonseca and insular territory in coordination with the other Armed Force branches; protect marine riches, the subsoil and national seabed; render assistance to the population in the event of national disaster; cooperate in acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace, as well as execute maritime jurisdiction tasks to enforce navigation laws and assist the respective authorities for compliance with tax and immigration laws

Air Force

Defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the national air space, support ground forces in the accomplishment of their respective missions; render assistance to the population in cases of national disaster, cooperate in public benefit work and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

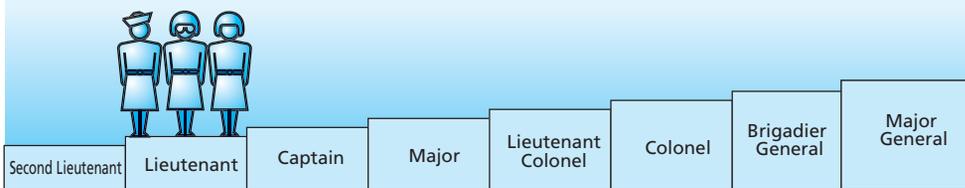
In 2016, the National Ministry of Defence created the Institutional Gender Unit to promote a gender perspective among its personnel.

Armed Force Personnel 2016



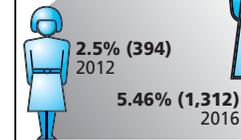
Source: Compilation based on the *Libro de Defensa Nacional 2006* (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant in the Air Force and Lieutenant Senior Grade in Navy. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

The presence of women in the Armed Forces has increased from:



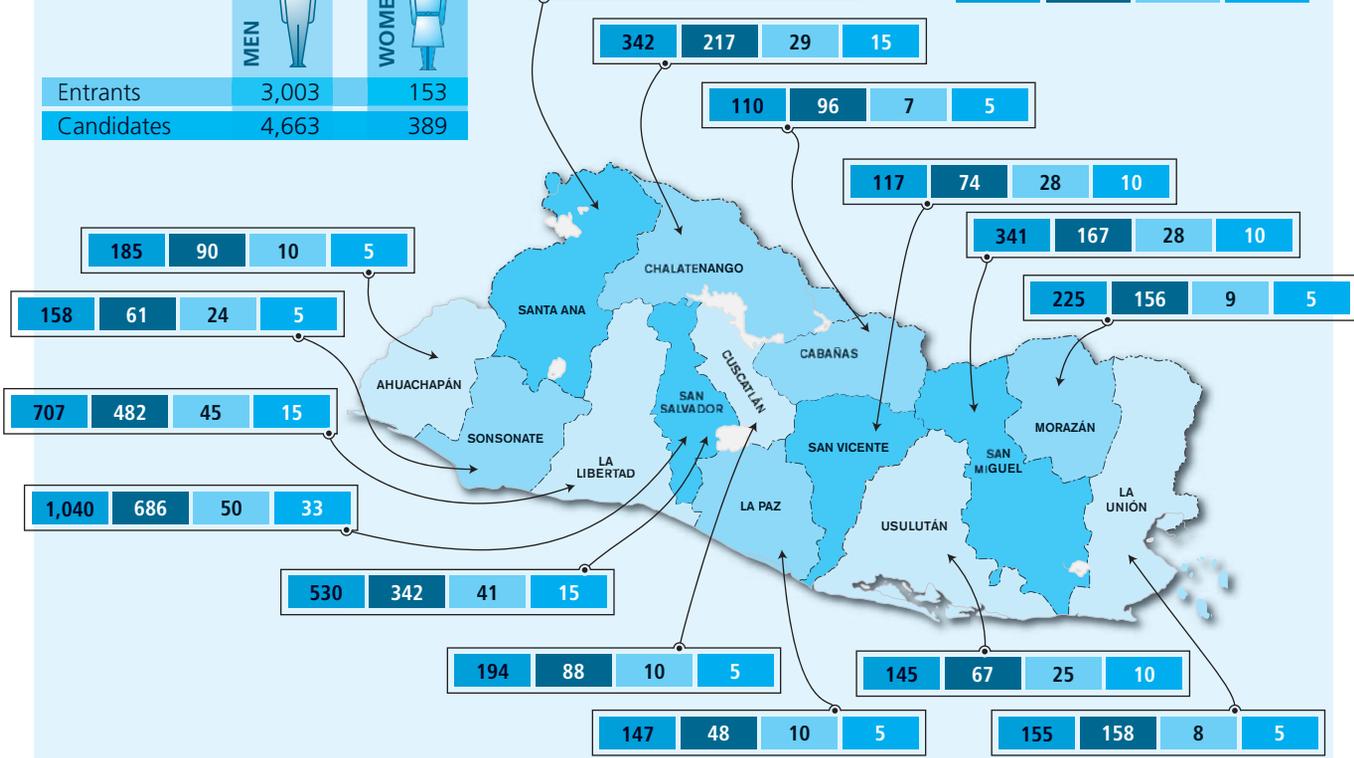
Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens and is carried out within the national territory. Women may join voluntarily. In March 2011, article 5 of the Military Service and Armed Forces Reserve Law was reformed, establishing that military service will have a duration of 18 months.

Armed Force

	MEN	WOMEN
Entrants	3,003	153
Candidates	4,663	389

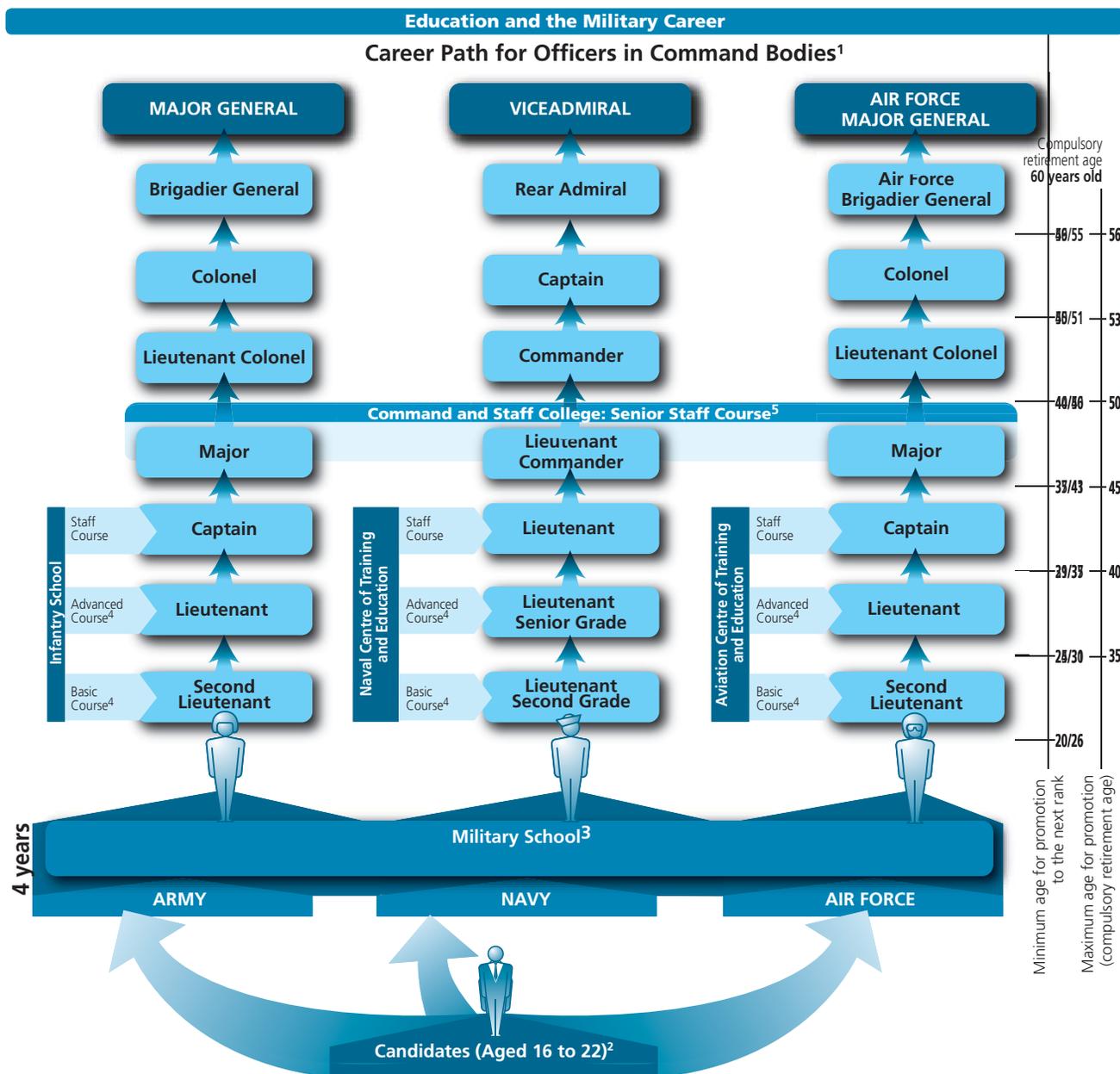
Men		Women	
Candidates	Entrants	Candidates	Entrants
267	118	65	10



Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Ley de servicio militar y reserva de la Fuerza Armada (DL N° 298 – 2002/08/10. Last amendment: DL N° 664 – 2011/05/11) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



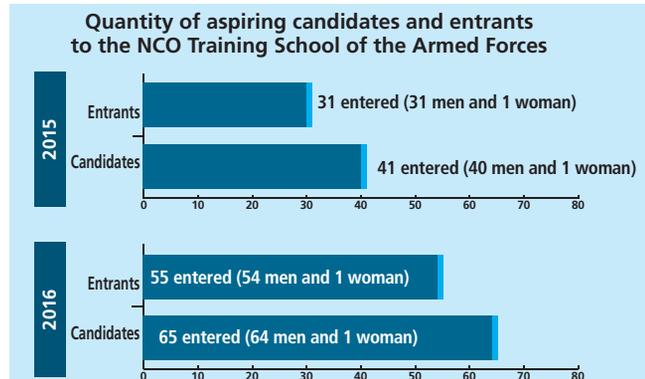
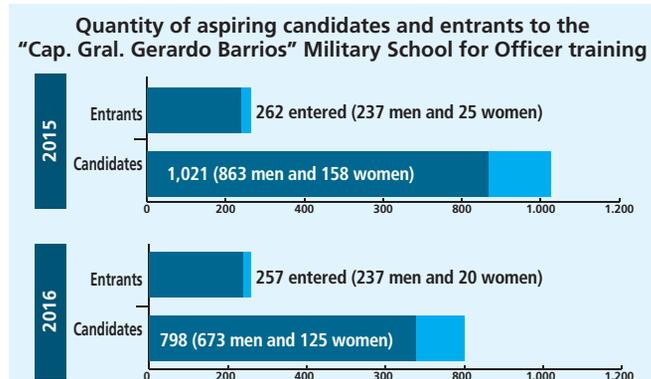
1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The ages of 16-22 have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3 Air Force and Naval Force cadets attending the Military School shall do their third and fourth years at the Military Aviation School and Military Naval School respectively.

4 Basic and advanced courses are taken at the corresponding service's school.

5 According to the Military Career Law Regulation, the first year of the Senior Staff course must be to get promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.



Source: Compilation based on *Ley de carrera militar* (DL N° 476 – 1995/10/18. Last amendment: DL N° 247 – 2016/02/10); *Reglamento de la Ley de carrera militar* (DE N° 50 – 1996/05/23). *Reglamento del sistema educativo de la Fuerza Armada* (DE N° 13 – 1998/01/26. Last amendment: D.E. N° 17 – 2004/02/27), website of the Armed Forces of El Salvador and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Civil protection and environment
- Security
- Education
- Health

In support of the Ministry of Justice and Public Security, the New Dawn Campaign has been elaborated with the aim of contributing to the security of the population through the implementation of preventive anti-crime operations in coordination with other institutions:

Support in Public Security

National Civil Police

General Directorate of Migration and Foreign Persons

General Directorate of Penitentiary Centers

- 3,100 Armed Forces personnel have been deployed in 8 task forces localized in 9 departments and 42 zones with the highest rates of crime as part of the **Zeus Operational Plan**.
- **Eagle Command:** Within the framework of the Prevention and Community Support Plan, 1,200 military personnel are deployed in 300 Joint Community Support Groups.
- **Thunder Command:** This command is made up of three units of Special Rapid Reaction Forces (FER, Fuerzas Especiales de Reacción) which conducts joint rapid reaction and anti-crime operations throughout the national territory, following the underlying concept of supporting public security activities.

As part of the **Sumpul Operational Plan**, 700 Armed Forces personnel are deployed across 130 unofficial crossings across the national territory in order to assist in the fight against contraband, and the trafficking of drugs, firearms, live-stock, stolen vehicles, and persons

Through the **San Carlos Operational Plan** and the **Penitentiary Support Groups**, 1,800 personnel are deployed in 11 high-risk penitentiary centers, 7 low-risk penitentiary centers and 3 centers for the rehabilitation of minors.

Results	2015	2016
Searches of people	1,305,345	925,775
Vehicle inspection	577,194	306,134
Foot patrols	486,477	155,053
Vehicle controls	27,548	33,534
Vehicle patrols	274,830	23,934
Seizures of marihuana (portions)	7,589	19,117
Seizures of cocaine Kg	2,761	6,076
Firearms confiscation	253	531
Vehicle confiscation	46	37

Support to the Ministry of Health

	2015	2016
Fumigations	43,559	68,550
Abatizations	17,333	28,133
Personnel deployed	1,374	3,384

Development support activities

	2015			2016		
	Quantity	Beneficiaries	Participants	Quantity	Beneficiaries	Participants
Military-Civilian actions	32	39,837	1,767	21	19,286	1,523
Health campaigns	9	3,319	214	7	1,375	104

Participation in Peace Operations

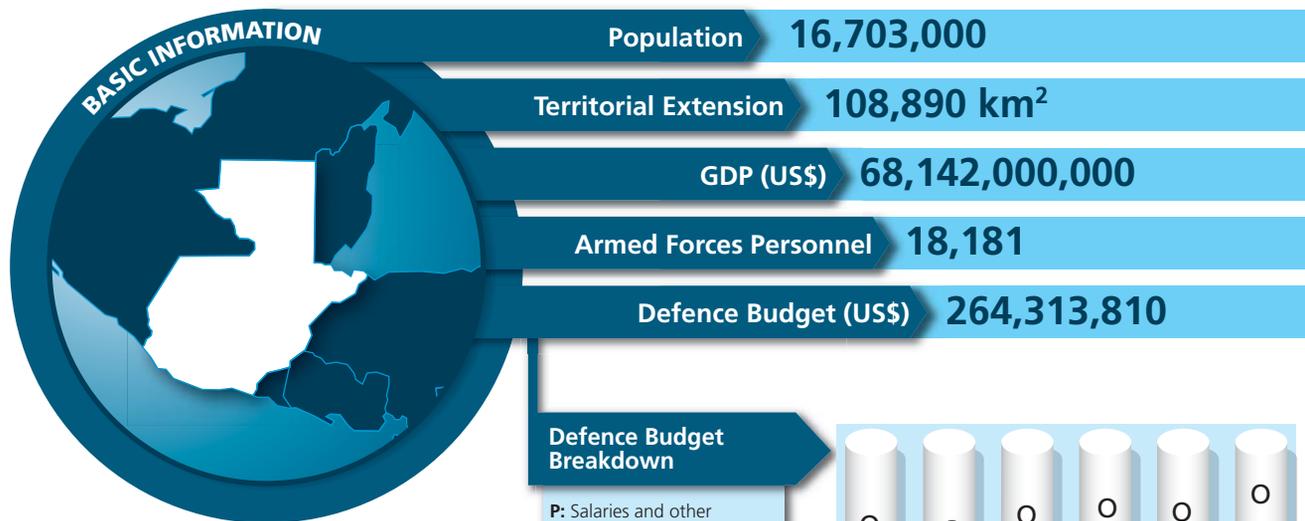
Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	3	-	-	-
MINUSMA (Mali)	1	-	87	4
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	44	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	50	2
UNISFA (Sudan)	1	-	-	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	2	-	1	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	-	-

El Salvador contributes with 198 military personnel to United Nations peace missions

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

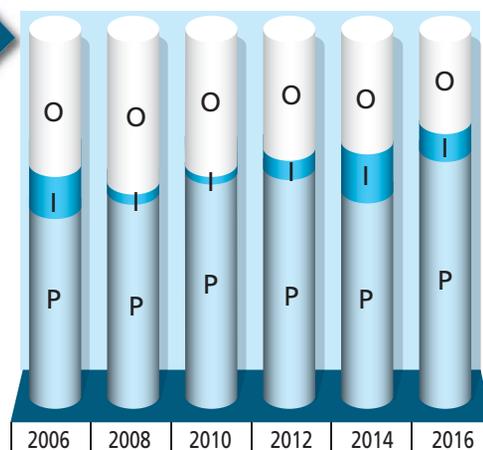
Source: Statistics of military and police contributions to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016, Informe de rendición de cuentas 2015-2016 and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Guatemala



Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1945 and its incumbent Minister is Major General Williams Agberto Mansilla Fernández.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

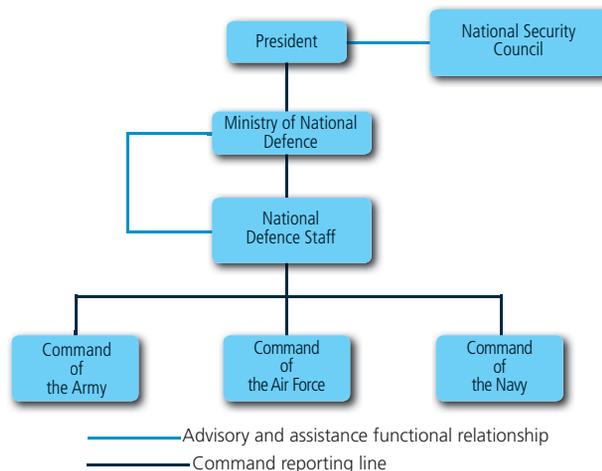
Systems and Concepts

- Constitutive Act of the Guatemalan Army (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13).
- Executive Body Act (DL N° 114-97 - 1997/11/13. Last amendment: DL N° 1-2012 - 2012/02/07).
- General Bureau of Civil Intelligence Act (DL N° 71-2005 - 2005/10/12).
- Framework Act on the National Security System (DL N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15).

Military Organization

- Military Code (Decree N° 214 - 1878/09/15. Last amendment: Decree N° 41-96 - 1996/07/10).
- Military Social Security Institute Organization Act (Decree Law N° 75-1984 - 1984/07/20. Last amendment: Decree N° 21-2003 - 2003/06/11).
- Act on Support to Civil Security Forces (Decree N° 40-2000 - 2000/06/16)
- Civil Service Act (Decree N° 20-2003 - 2003/05/12).
- Law on weapons and ammunition (Decree N° 15-2009 - 2009/04/21).

The Defence System



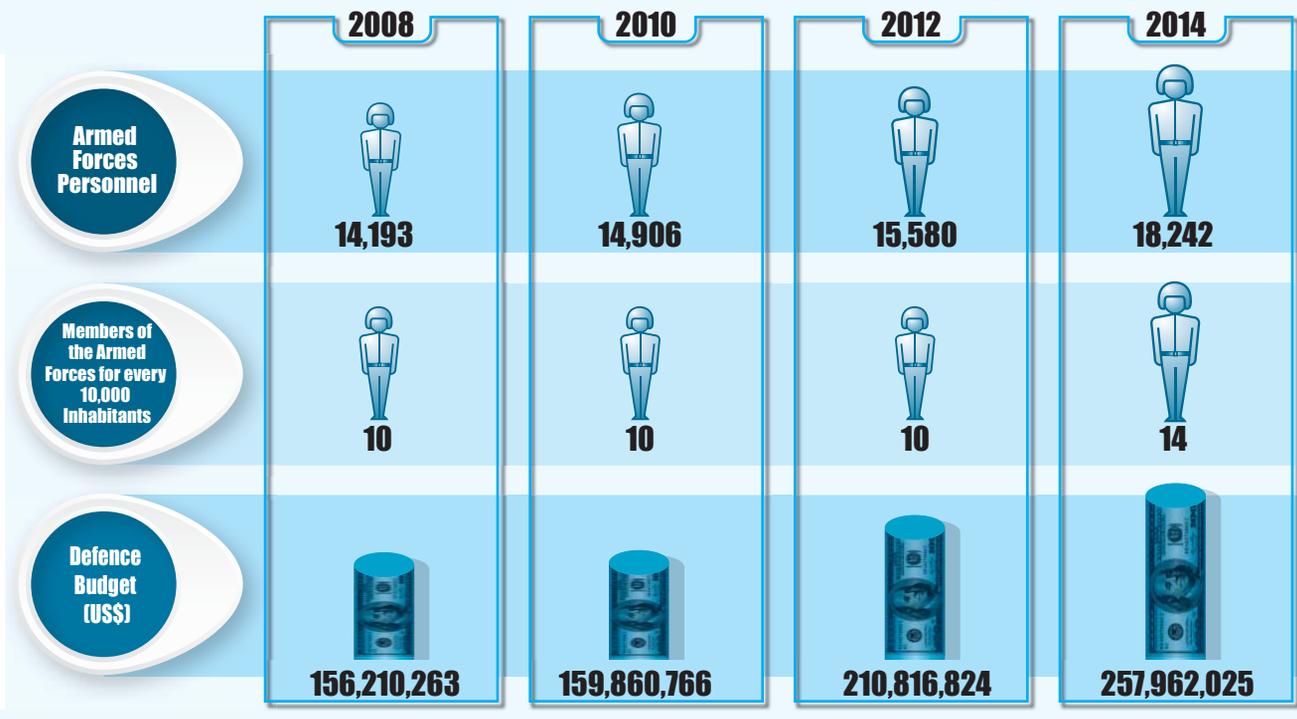
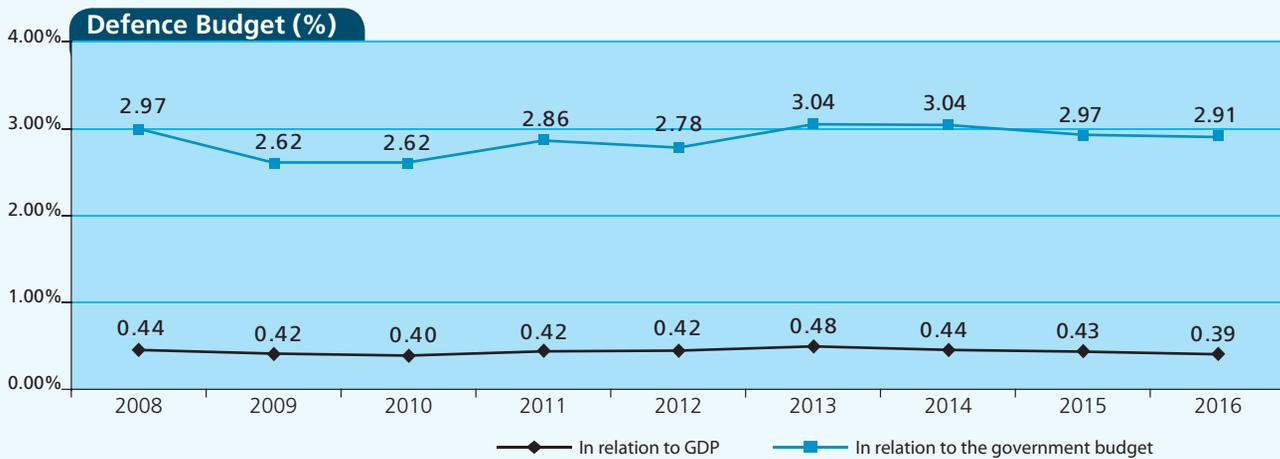
The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government and Defence, the Secretary of Strategic Intelligence of the State and the Attorney General. The President issues the orders through a General or Senior Officer who holds the position of Minister of Defence, and also has the General Staff of the National Defence as technical and consulting body, responsible for the command of the Army. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence Committee.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad* (DL N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15) and *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	156,210,263	5,251,290,771	35,729,000,000
2009	153,090,192	5,849,777,368	36,471,000,000
2010	159,860,766	6,108,489,881	39,760,000,000
2011	197,818,891	6,919,961,396	46,730,000,000
2012	210,816,824	7,585,654,065	50,303,000,000
2013	258,945,362	8,511,491,383	54,383,000,000
2014	257,962,025	8,479,169,264	58,464,000,000
2015	274,542,902	9,228,758,170	63,911,000,000
2016	264,313,810	9,076,449,385	68,142,000,000



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos del Estado* for fiscal years 2006, 2008, 2009, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2015 and 2016. In 2007, 2010 and 2014, Congress did not approve the budgetary law, and as such the budget from the previous year was validated in accordance with the Constitution. The difference in values for these years is due to changes in the value of the dollar. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Property, equipment and intangible assets".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Guatemalan Army is an institution devoted to maintaining the independence, sovereignty and honor of Guatemala, the integrity of its territory, peace and internal and external security. It is composed of land, air and maritime forces. It has a hierarchical organization and is based on the principles of discipline and obedience. The Army shall cooperate in emergency or public disaster situations. (Constitution, Sec. 244 and 249)

Specific Missions

Army



Its fundamental mission is to preserve territorial integrity, ground deterrence, and to organize the Nation's military defence, as well as structuring the human, territorial, economic and material resources assigned to it by the State. In times of peace, its principal efforts will be dedicated to education, training, strategic readiness, peacekeeping operations and conducting humanitarian support missions, both domestically and abroad. Its mission also comprises organizing, training and equipping the forces required to effectively react and conduct military operations of any nature (territorial integrity, deterrence and ground military defence) that the senior leadership may order.

Navy

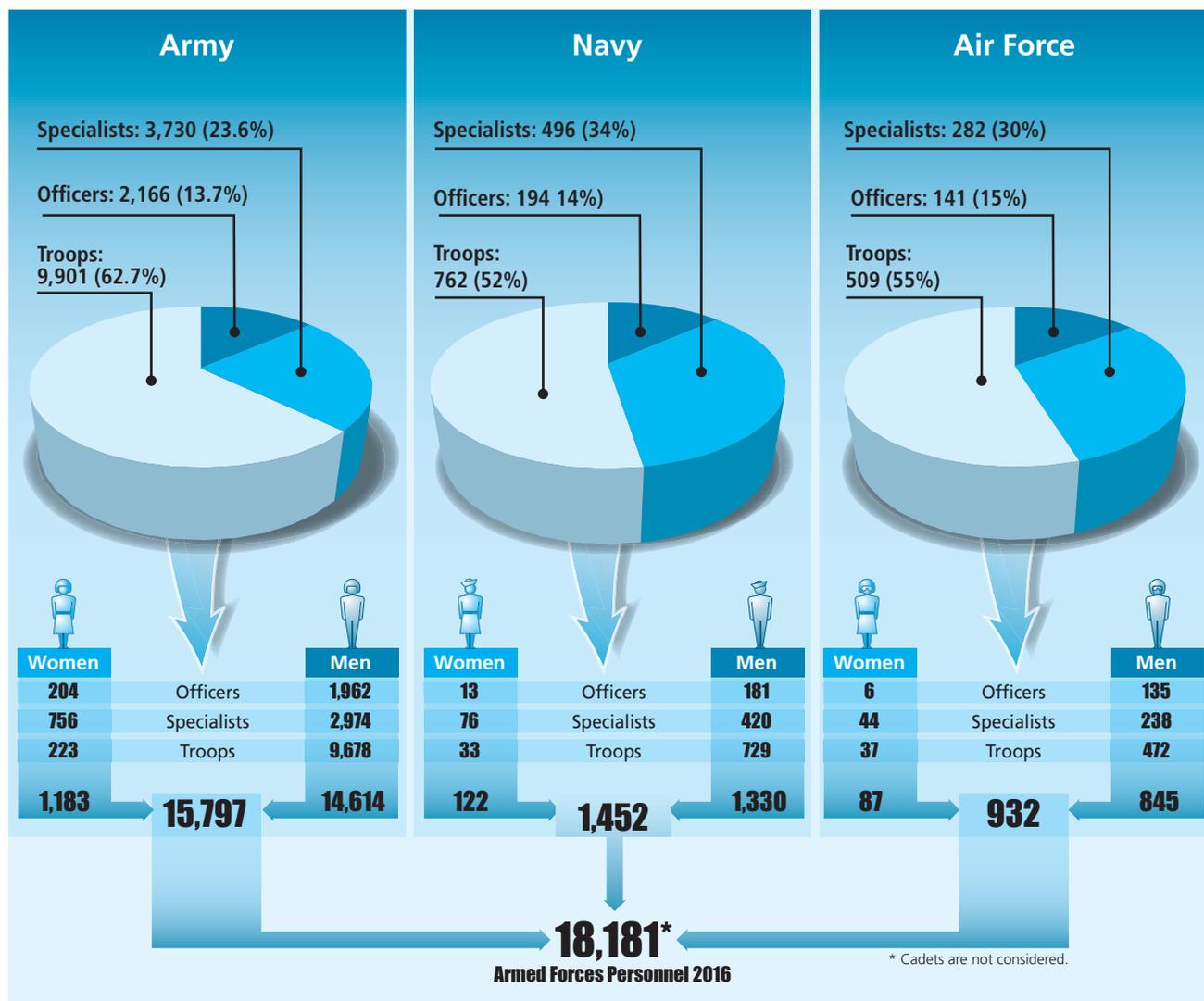


Guarantee national sovereignty in the country's maritime territory, contiguous zone, exclusive economic area, and the Republic's interior waters, lakes and rivers, exerting control over the maritime frontiers in order to contribute, together with the Army and Air Force, to ensuring national defence.

Air Force

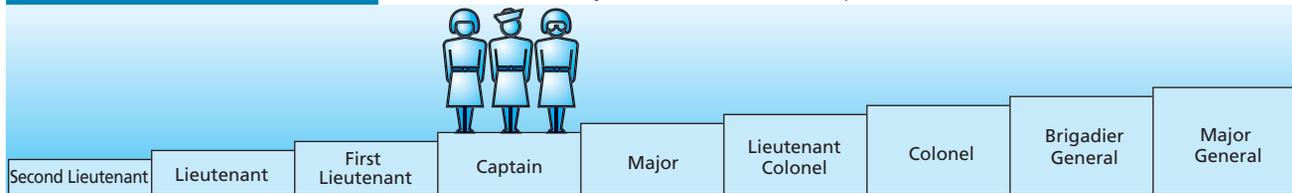


Engage in operations to maintain and guarantee the sovereignty of the national air space, including through aerial warfare and disuasion, providing support to military land and maritime units, with the aim of neutralizing or destroying any threats to national objectives. It shall also cooperate with other State institutions in national efforts.



Source: Website and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent Rank for Captain is Lieutenant (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Civil Service

In November 2010, the Government Decree No. 345-2010 approved the Regulation of the Civil Service Law which defines the modality for the civil service, its organization, principles, participation ways, exceptions and ways to render the service. It aims at training Guatemalans for the armed defence of the motherland, within a military doctrine respecting human rights and civil, political and moral values. Civil service is aimed at youngsters aged between 18 and 24, who may serve by complying 728 service hours. However, young people older than 16 and younger than 18, may accomplish civil service within the social environment.

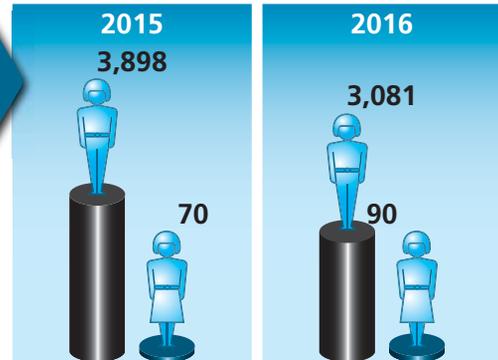
Forms of providing civil service:

Military service: Shall be provided in the different military commands, services and units.

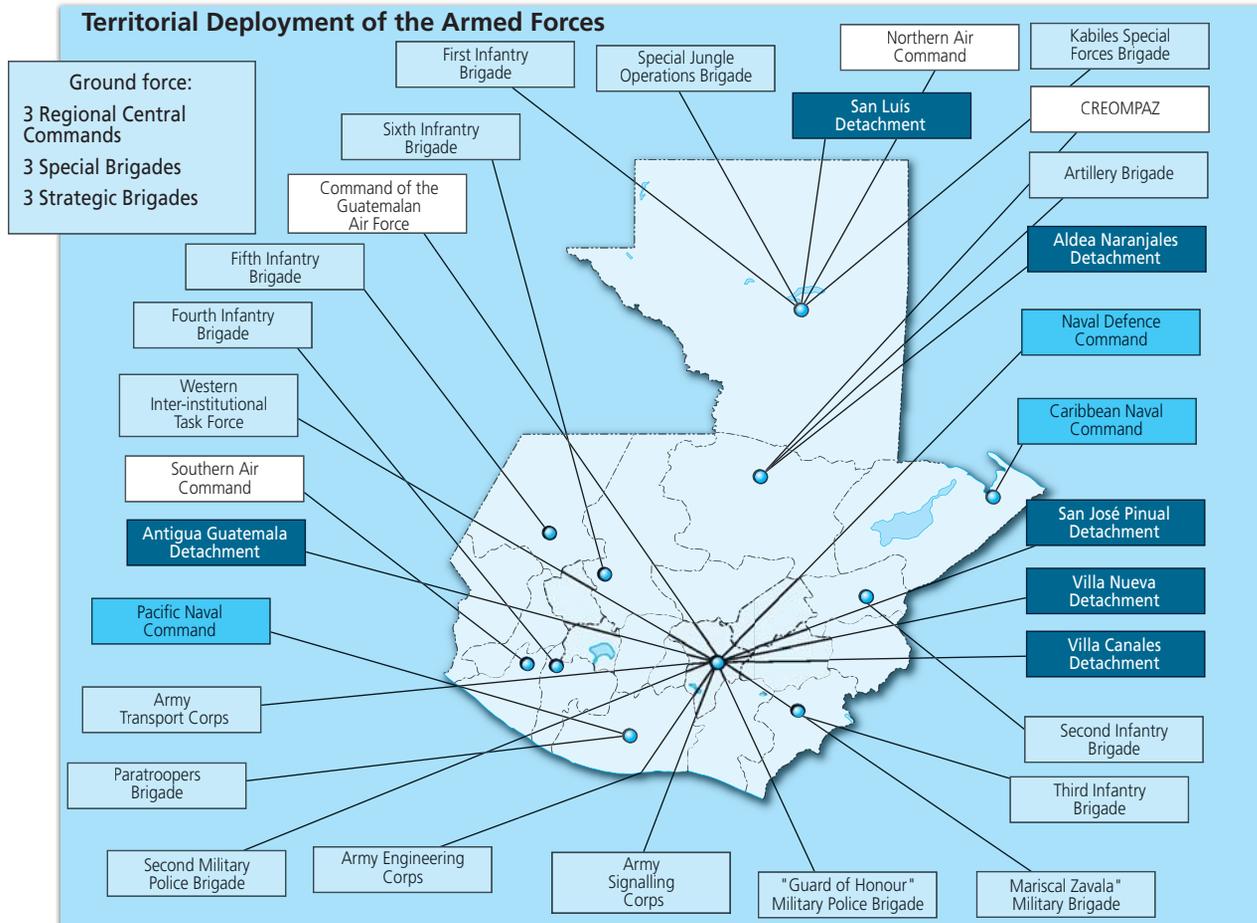
Social Service: Of civilian nature, it focuses on the implementation of programmes, projects and services for collective benefit and community assistance.

Military Service

Of total Armed Forces personnel **7,66% (1,392)** are women



Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Tecún Umán Task Force

Combat drug trafficking, contraband and human trafficking.

Kaminal Task Force

Recovery of public spaces and city patrols.

Maya Task Force

Recovery of public spaces and city patrols.

Task Force "San Juan"

Tasks in support of the National Police

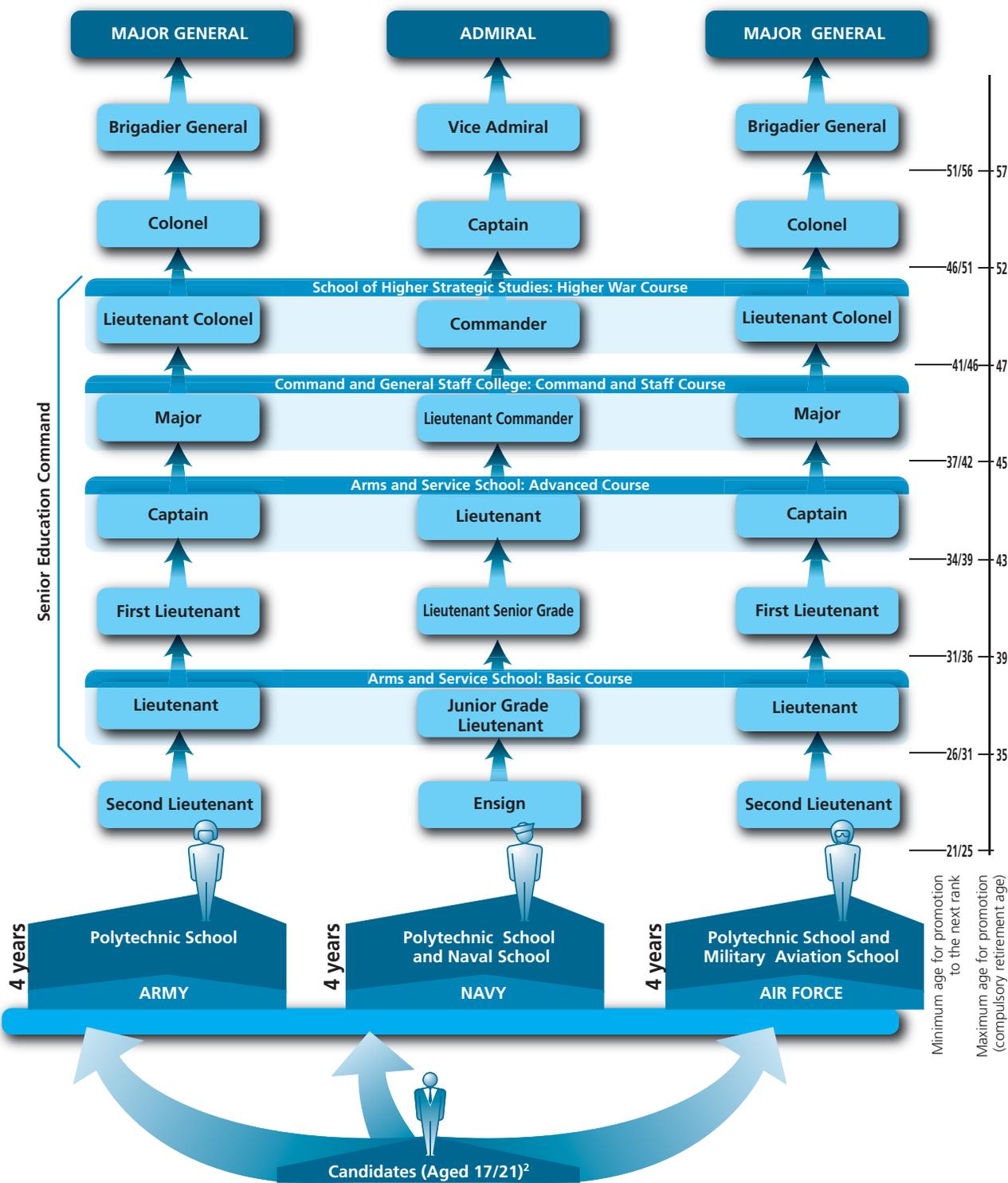
Chortí Inter-agency Task Force

It is aimed at preventing, combating, dismantling and eradicating criminal actions.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Ministry of National Defence, websites of the Ministry of National Defence, of the Secretariat of Social Communications of the Presidency, *Ley del Servicio Cívico* (Decree N° 20-2003), *Reglamento del Servicio Cívico* (AG 345-2010).

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

² The age of 17-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala* (DL N° 72-90 - 1990/12/13), *Reglamento de ascensos en el ejército de Guatemala* (Governmental Agreement N° 318-2009 - 2009/11/26).

Cadets candidates

	2015	2016
Men	535	608
Women	44	70

Activities in which defense is related to:

- Security and Organized crime
- Civil and environmental protection
- Education
- Health

Defence and National and International Community

Collaboration with Penitentiary Centers

The collaboration of the Armed Forces with the General Directorate of the Penitentiary System is also regulated by Decree 40 (2000), which sets out that the Ministry of Interior may request the support and cooperation of the Army in providing surveillance at the perimeter of detention and prevention centers and other such centers, without affecting the purely civil character of the prisons.

Ministerial Agreement 126 (2010/06/18) enabled the use, by the Directorate General of the Penitentiary System, of facilities within military bases or units in Guatemala City in order to transfer those detainees whose lives or personal integrity would be endangered due to the vulnerability of their security situation.

Support during the landslide in Santa Catarina Pinula

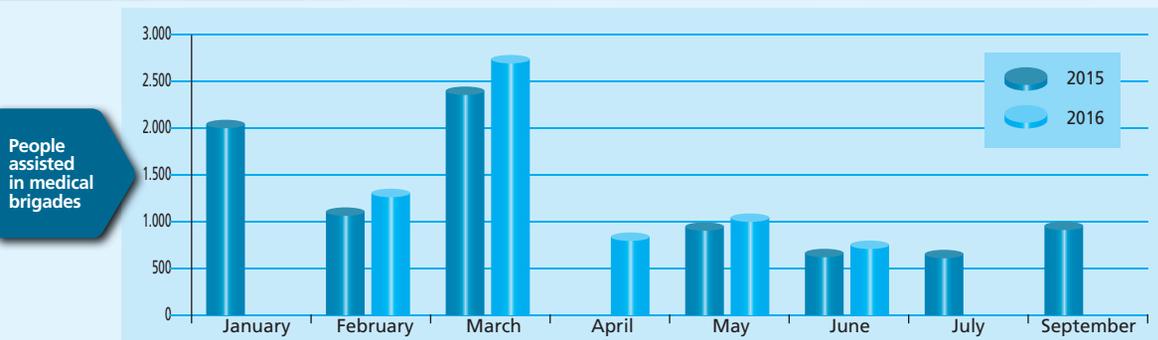
36 injured and
280 casualties

110 adults
and 80 children
unaccounted for

241 troops
committed

552,290
cubic meters of
land removed.

4 shelters
for 296 people



Citizen Security Squadrons

Formed by the military reserve, the Citizen Security Squadrons are deployed in 9 of the country's departments, where they are focused in municipalities prioritized by the Ministry of Interior. Their role is to support and reinforce the work of the National Civil Police (PNC).

Patrolling
125,752

Check-points
55,248

Security for schools
and buses
31,863

Others*
22,775

*The category of "others" includes mainly security at prisons, itinerating and river patrolling, border-area operations.

Two military brigades were created with the stated objective of protecting life and property and neutralizing organized crime, maras (gangs) and common crime: the Special Jungle Operations Brigade in Lan Libertad municipality (Peten) and the Second Military Police Brigade in San Juan Sacatepequez (Guatemala department).

Reforestation Plan

The Guatemalan Army carries out reforestation tasks in different areas of the country.

The Corps of Engineers carried out maintenance work along
821.82 Km
of road.



Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSCA (Central African Republic)	1	-	2	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	48	5
MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)	1	-	143	8
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	2	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	2	-	1	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	3	-	3	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	5	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Ministry of National Defence. Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations (UNDPKO), June 2016.



Guatemala is home to CREOMPAZ, a regional training center, and contributes with 224 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping operations.

Honduras



Population **8,183,000**

Territorial Extension **112,490 km²**

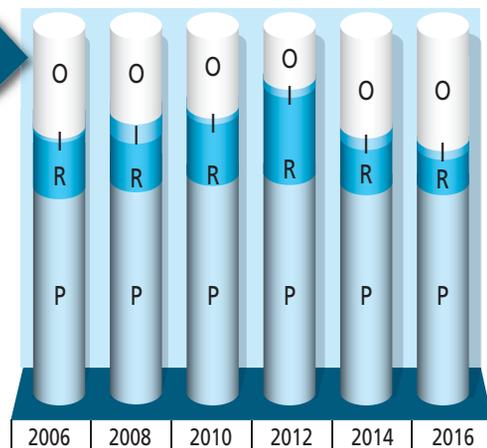
GDP (US\$) **20,632,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **15,216**

Defence Budget (US\$) **332,560,070**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Secretariat of National Defence was created in 1954. The incumbent minister is Eng. Samuel Armando Reyes.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

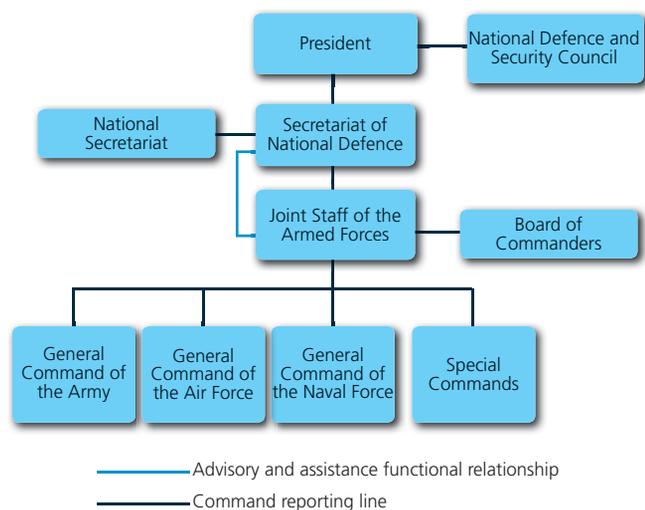
- Constitutive Act of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 39 – 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27).
- National Defence and Security Council Act (Decree N° 239 – 2011/12/12).
- National Intelligence Act (Decree N° 211 – 2013/04/15).
- Inter-institutional Security Strategy and Special Comprehensive Government Security Response (TIGRES) (Decree N° 103 – 2013/06/27).
- Air Space Sovereignty Protection Act (Decree N° 347 – 2014/03/03).

Military Organization

- Military Penal Code (Decree N° 76 – 1906/03/01. Last amendment: Decree N° 47 – 1937/01/22).
- Military Service Act (Decree N° 98 – 1985/08/22).
- Personnel Act for Members of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 231 – 2005/10/11).
- Military Prevision Institute Act (Decree N° 167 – 2006/11/27).
- Military Police of Public Order Law (Decree N° 168 – 2013/08/24. Last amendment: Decree N° 286 – 2014/02/14).

In 2014, the National Defence and Security Council (CNDS in Spanish) created the National Inter-Agency Security Force (FUSINA) to execute ordinary, extraordinary and special military and law-enforcement operations to restore order and security under the national legal system. FUSINA is composed of members from the Supreme Court of Justice, the Public Prosecutor's Office, the Armed Forces and the General Office of Migration and Foreign Affairs.

The Defence System



The President may receive the advice of the National Defence and Security Council. They exercise command of the Armed Forces, either directly or through the Secretary of Defence, who in turn has the Joint Staff as the highest military technical body for advice, planning, coordination and supervision. The Board of Commanders is the consultative body, composed of the Chairman and the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Inspector General of the Armed Forces and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Congress exercises the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the National Defence Committee.

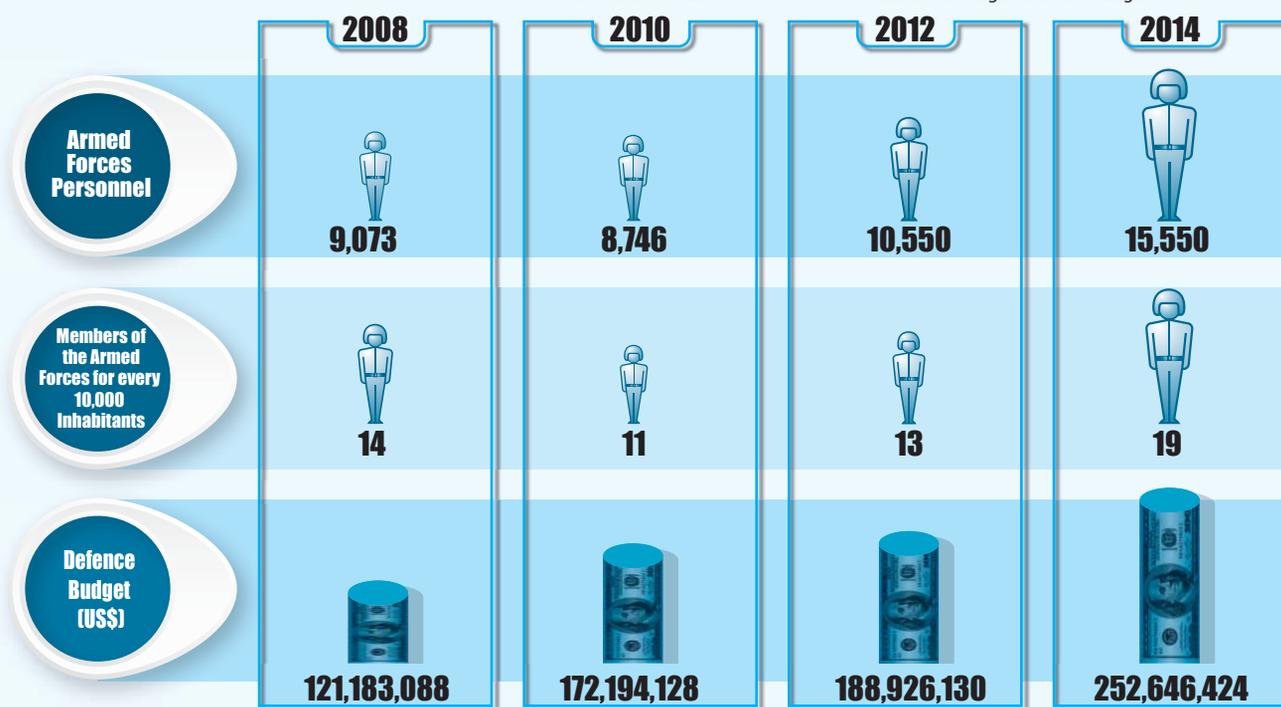
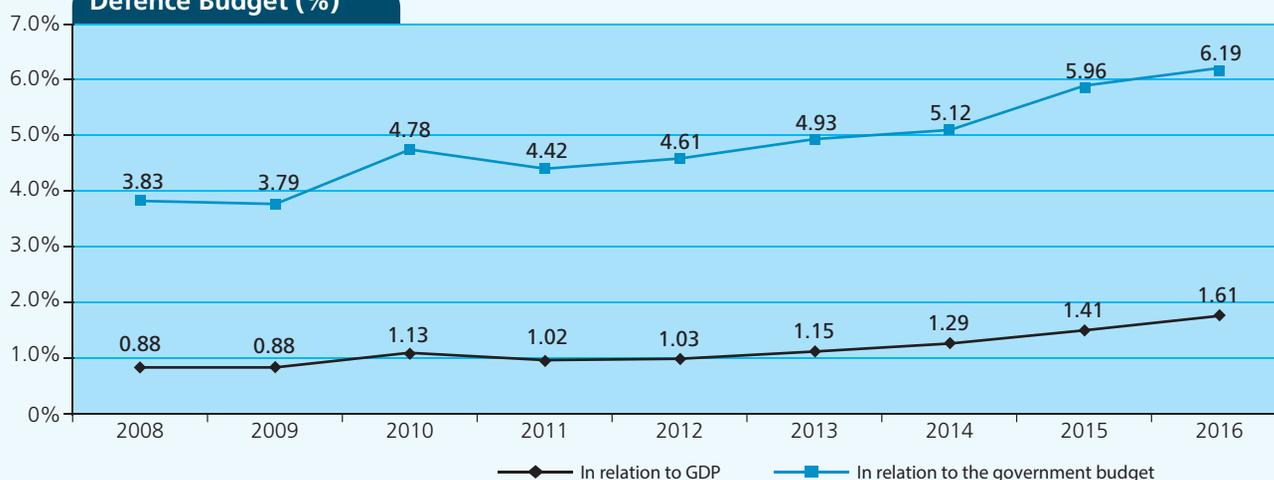
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Decree N° 39 - 2001/10/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 230 – 2013/02/27) and *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional*, 2005.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by Secretariat of National Defence (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	121,183,088	3,167,154,298	13,779,000,000
2009	127,963,147	3,377,085,767	14,581,000,000
2010	172,194,128	3,598,658,227	15,288,000,000
2011	175,902,076	3,980,813,557	17,250,000,000
2012	188,926,130	4,094,634,429	18,320,000,000
2013	216,011,344	4,385,133,283	18,813,000,000
2014	252,646,424	4,937,455,490	19,567,000,000
2015	285,376,609	4,786,297,629	20,295,000,000
2016	332,560,070	5,376,171,615	20,632,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the *Decreto-Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos de la República* from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of capital goods".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are formed to defend territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain peace, public order and the respect for the Constitution, the principles of free vote and rotation of the Presidents of the Republic. They shall cooperate with the National Police to keep public order. They shall cooperate with the Secretaries of the State and other institutions, at their request, in tasks related to literacy, education, agriculture, protection of the environment, road systems, communications, health and agriculture reform. They shall participate in international peace missions, based on international treaties; provide logistic support on technical advice, communications and transportation in the fight against drug trafficking. They shall cooperate with personnel and means to face natural disasters and emergency situations which impact people and assets; as well as in protection and conservation programs for the ecosystem, and academic and technical training of their members, and other matters of national interest. They shall also cooperate with public law-enforcement agencies, at the request of the Secretary of Security, to fight terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and Elections Court, at the request of these, in their installation and operation. (Constitution, Sec. 272 and 274)

Specific Missions

Army



The Army is the Service responsible for defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic in the land space.

Navy



The Navy contributes to the compliance with the constitutional mission established for the Armed Forces, mainly in the maritime, fluvial and lacustrian space and in the insular territory, maintaining the security and control of the sea coasts and borders and preserving maritime resources in territorial waters, in adjacent areas, exclusive economic zone and in the continental shelf.

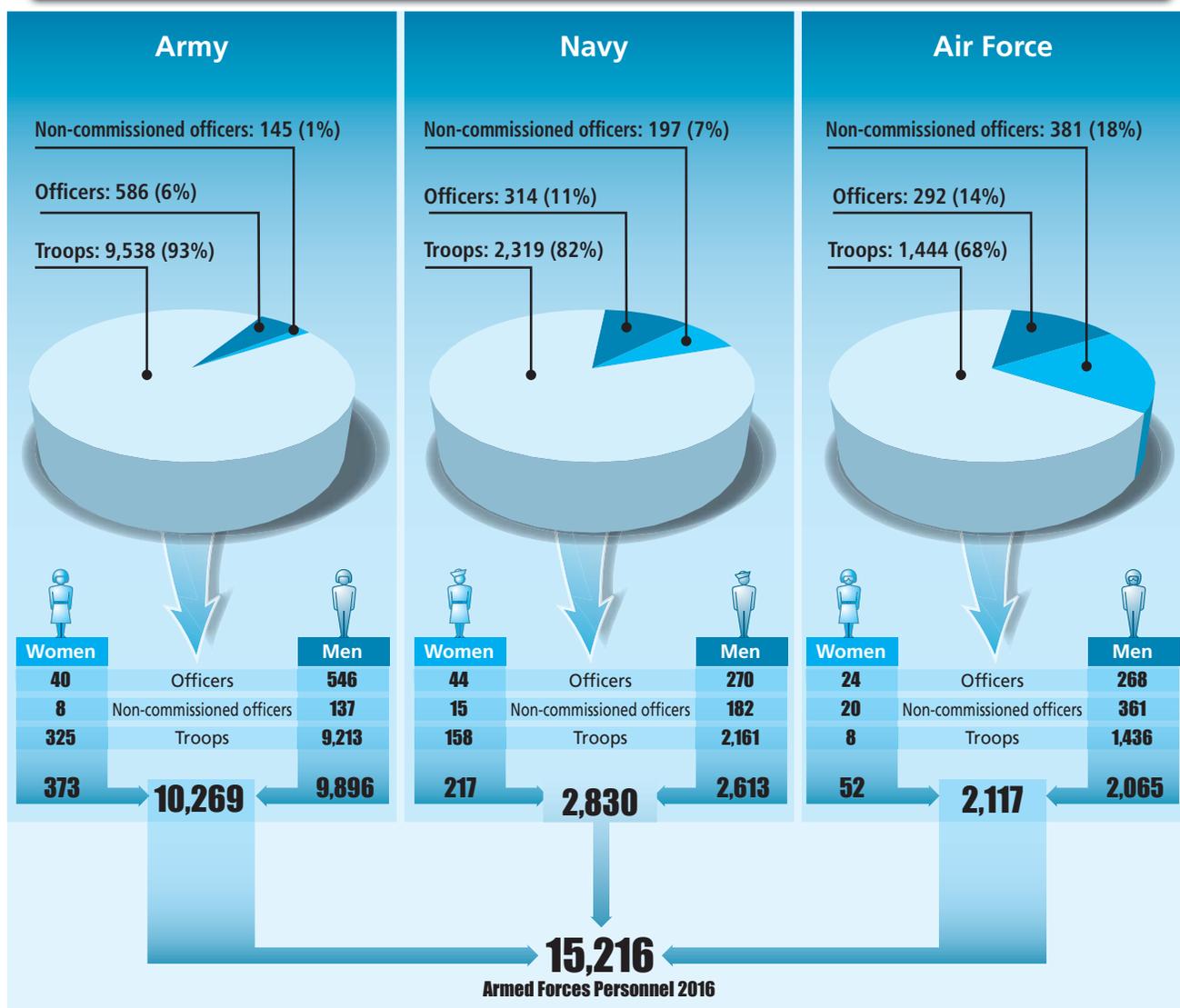
Air Force



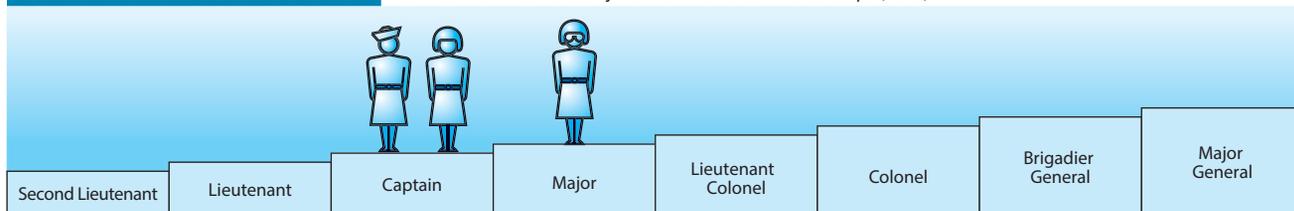
The Air Force contributes to defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic especially regarding the air space.

Joint Staff

This is a higher technical military body to provide advice and carry out military planning, coordination and supervision, which reports to the Secretary of Defence.



Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank is Major (Air Force) and Lieutenant (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military

Of the total Armed Forces personnel, 4.22 % (642) are women.

Gender Policies

Within its organizational structure, the National Defence Secretariat set up the **Gender Equality and Equity Unit** under Executive Order PCM-28-2010, with the purpose of coordinating efforts, allocating technical and financial resources and providing cooperation for the successful attainment of objectives set forth under the National Women's Policy and **Honduras Second Plan for Gender Equality and Equity 2010-2022 (II PIEGH, in Spanish)**. The Unit was created to implement the necessary policies for an institutional modernization process within the Armed Forces, seeking to ensure equitable integration of their members, whether women or men. The Unit is also linked to national and international organizations responsible for monitoring compliance of the agreements in place.

Command of Support to the Management of Ecosystems and the Environment

Their role is to protect hydrographic basins, support the conservation of flora and fauna, and control national parks and forest reserves in order to prevent illegal forestry, control forest fires, engage in forest regeneration, prevent the illegal exploitation of marine resources and develop programs aimed at educating the population on these issues.

Coordination with other institutions

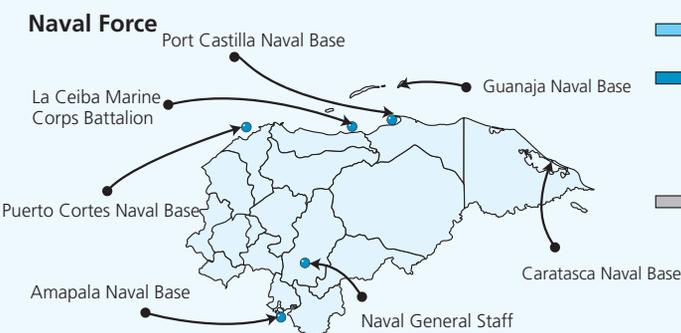
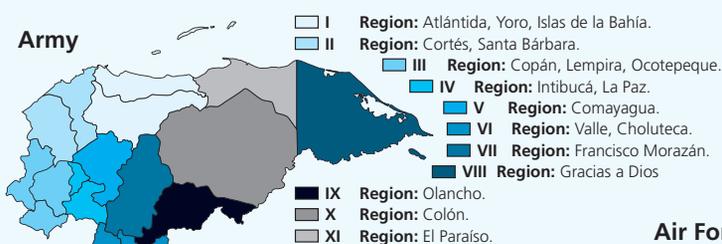
- Institute of Forest Conservation, Protected Areas and Wildlife (ICF).
- Secretariat of Natural Resources and the Environment (SERNA).
- Secretariat of Agriculture and Livestock (SAG).
- Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO).
- Office of the Public Prosecutor
- Fire Service.
- Municipalities.

Functions

- Monitor the application and enforcement of laws related to environmental protection.
- Implement preventive, combative and repair measures to avoid damage to natural resources.
- Support the development of social and environmental programs and projects.
- Inform the citizenship regarding legal aspects linked to these issues.
- Carry out sensitization and training tasks regarding the protection and conservation of natural resources.
- Combat the trafficking and illegal sale of species of fauna and flora.

Military Service	Year	Army		Navy		Air Force	
		Candidates	Admissions	Candidates	Admissions	Candidates	Admissions
2015	Army	Men	2,554	Men	997	Men	159
		Women	59	Women	13	Women	11
	Navy	Men	2,376	Men	1,010	Men	170
		Women	54	Women	573	Women	82
	Air Force	Men	2,322	Men	554	Men	80
		Women	54	Women	19	Women	2
2016	Army	Men	1,586	Men	554	Men	80
		Women	44	Women	19	Women	2
	Navy	Men	1,481	Men	573	Men	82
		Women	39	Women	19	Women	2
	Air Force	Men	1,442	Men	554	Men	80
		Women	39	Women	19	Women	2

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



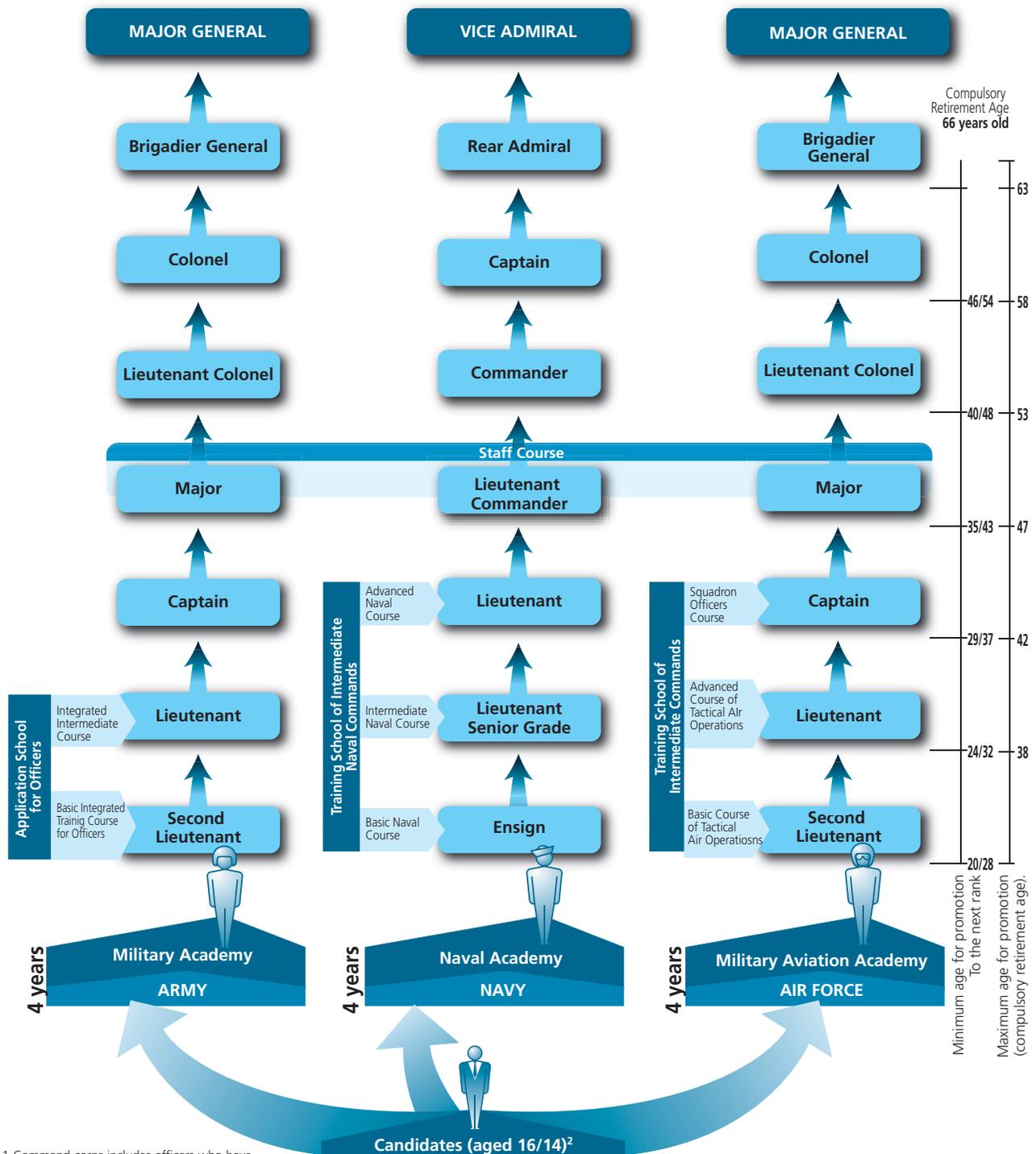
Air Force



Source: Political Constitution, *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (2005), *Ley del servicio militar* (Decrete N° 98 – 1985/08/22) and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 Ages 16-24 years have been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: Army up to 22 years old, Air Force, from 16 to 24 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Candidates to military academies (officers and non-commissioned officers)

	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force
2015	616	129	1,338	66	19	110
2016	990	158	1,508	136	13	108

Admitted to military academies (officers and non-commissioned officers)

	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force
2015	236	67	158	28	15	20
2016	138	83	182	19	5	24

Source: Secretariat of National Defence and website of the Armed Forces.

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Health
- Drug trafficking
- Environment
- Education
- Natural disasters
- Infrastructure
- Security

Military Police of Public Order

It is a Special Command of the Armed Forces. Troops that form the Military Police must undergo the same 'confidence tests' that are currently practiced within the National Police. Must be accompanied by judges and prosecutors with national competence and jurisdiction.

Functions:

- Act rapidly in circumstances that affect public order, constitute emergencies, and/or affect people or their properties.
- Cooperate in the recuperation of areas where there is a presence of organized criminal groups or their activities
- Carry out investigation and intelligence tasks.
- Make arrests and place those arrested into the custody of the relevant authorities.

TIGRES Police Unit

Operates within the Inter-institutional Security and Special Comprehensive Government Security Response Strategy. It aims to provide a comprehensive response to the principal threats to public security through coordination between State institutions, such as the National Police, Public Prosecutor's Office, etc.

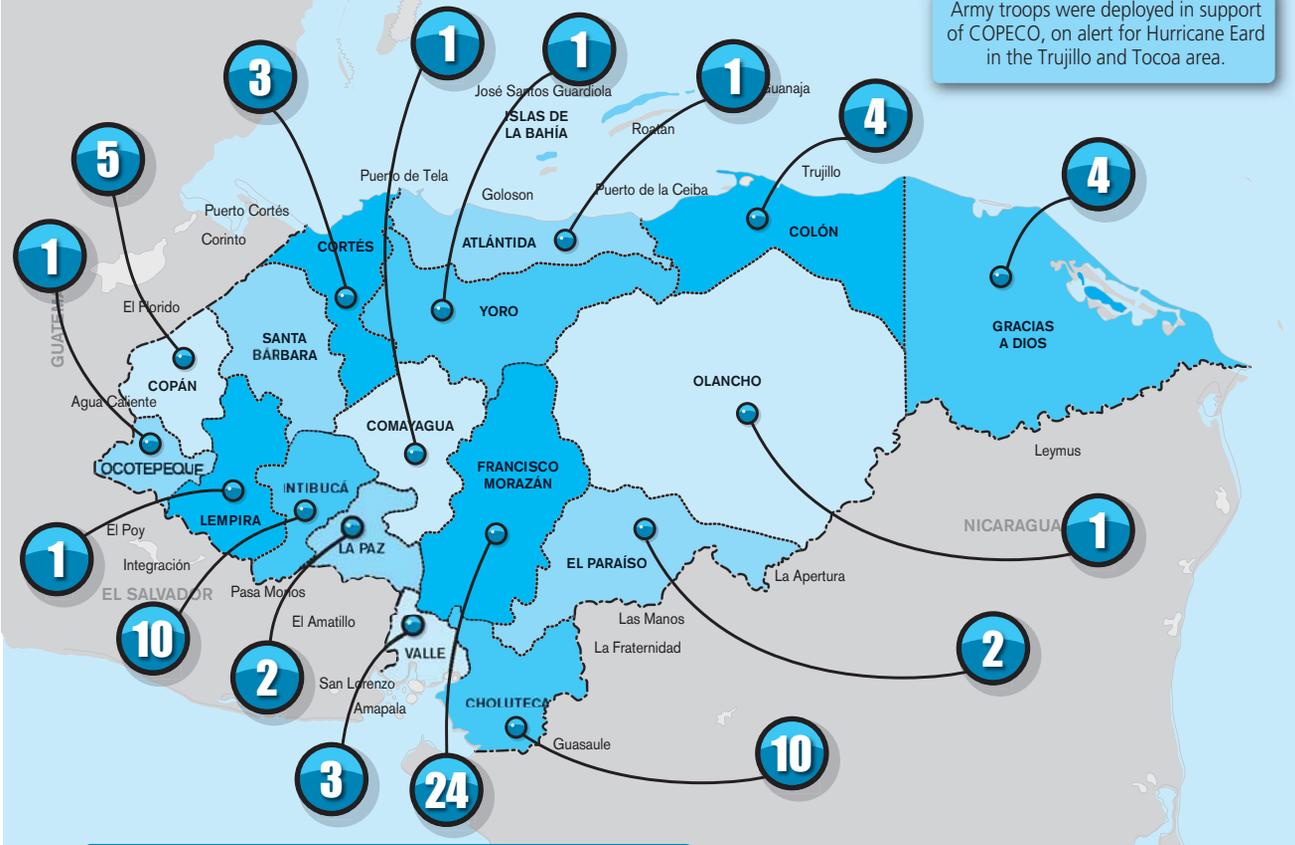
It is a special unit of the National Police under the leadership of the Director General, which can require the support of the Armed Forces.

Functions:

- Combat all manifestations of insecurity through police and interdisciplinary activities.
- Protection of lives and property.
- Maintenance of public order, crime prevention and control and arrests.
- The TIGRES have a specialist investigation unit.
- All members must pass confidence tests.

Support operations, 2015-2016

Army operations: Medical Brigades



"Guardians of the Motherland" Program

The program was initiated by the military in 2000 and the support and collaboration of different institutions was added.

It has the stated aim of contributing to the preparation and comprehensive development of youth, strengthening moral, spiritual, ethical and cultural values.

It is aimed at children and youth, from 9 to 23 years, which are divided across 3 different age groups.

It links up with trustees and neighborhood associations to discuss the project and solicit contributions, especially from parents, for each area.

Parents sign consent.

In the case of children, they attend the military unit on Saturdays from 8am to 4pm.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	12	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	47	-



Honduras contributes with 59 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions.

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent

Source: Information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence. Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Mexico



Population **126,248,000**

Territorial Extension **1,964,380 km²**

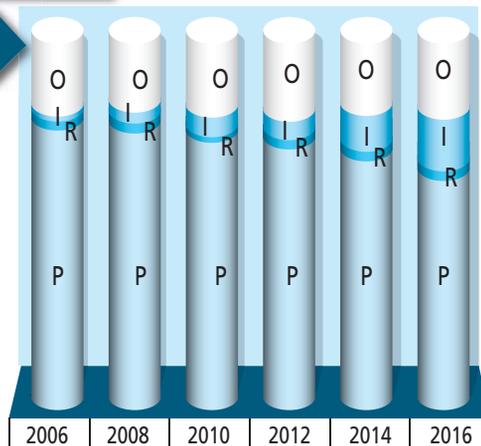
GDP (US\$) **1,082,431,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **267,656**

Defence Budget (US\$) **5,978,115,551**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The National Defence Secretariat was created in 1937 and its current Secretary is General Salvador Cienfuegos Zepeda. The Office of the Secretary of the Navy was created in 1940 and the current Secretary is Admiral Vidal Francisco Soberón Sanz.

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act to Preserve the Country's Neutrality (DOF 1939/11/10).
- Organic Law for Federal Public Administration (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2016/07/18).
- National Security Act (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).
- General Act on the Public Security System (DOF 2012/06/14. Last amendment: DOF 2016/06/17).
- General Civil Protection Act (DOF 2012/06/06. Last amendment: DOF 2014/06/03).

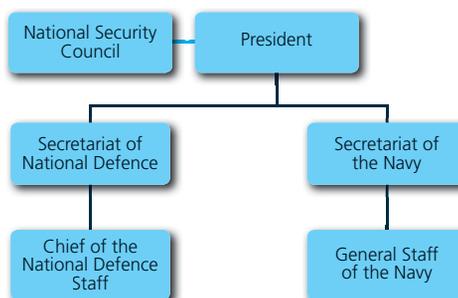
Military Organization

- Navy General Ordinance (DOF 1912/01/08).
- Discipline Act of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1926/03/15. Last amendment: DOF 2004/12/10).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (DOF 1929/06/22. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/09).
- Military Justice Code (DNL N° 005 • 1933/08/31. Last amendment: DOF 2016/05/16).
- Military Service Act (DOF 1940/09/11. Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23).
- Act on Firearms and Explosives (DOF 1972/01/25. Last amendment: DOF 2015/11/12).
- Act which creates the Army and the Air Force University (DOF 1975/12/29).
- Reward Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 1985/01/14).
- Organic Law of the National Bank of the Army, Air Force and Navy (DOF 1986/01/13. Last amendment: DOF 2014/01/10).
- Organic Law of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06).
- Discipline Act for the Personnel of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/13).
- Organic Act of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: 2012/12/31).
- Act on Promotions and Rewards of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2003/10/30. Last amendment: DOF 2011/08/05).
- Act for the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DOF 2003/07/09. Last amendment: DOF 2015/01/27).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Navy (DOF 2004/06/14. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).
- Promotions Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2004/06/25. Last amendment: DOF 2011/06/01).
- Military Education Act for the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2005/12/23).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the services of the Army and Air Force (DOF 2006/02/09. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).
- Military Code of criminal procedure (DOF 2016/06/15).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015*, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (personnel).

The Defence System



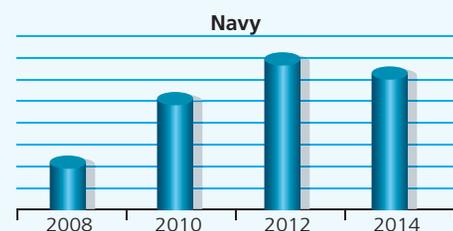
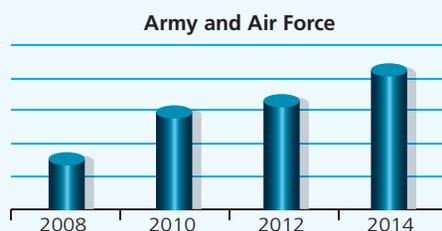
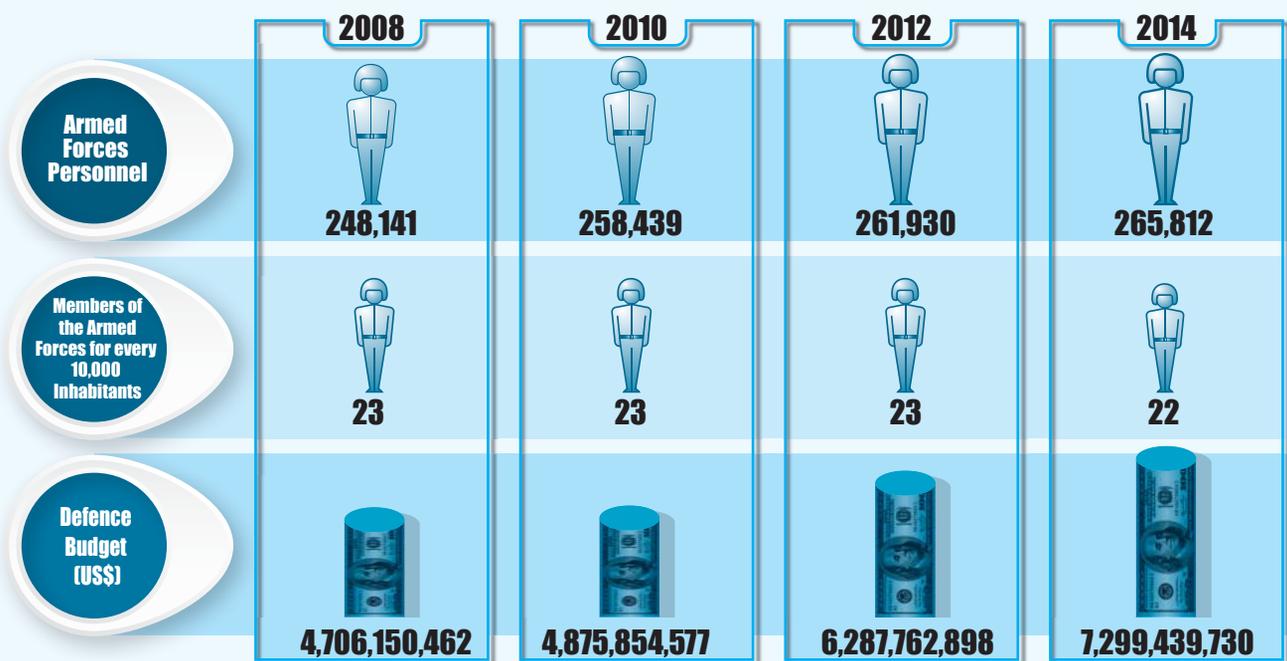
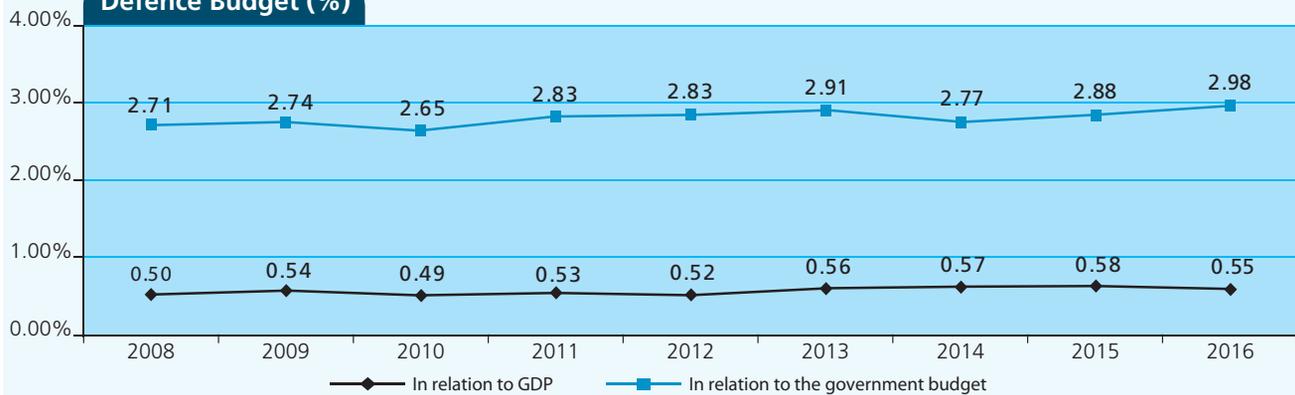
The President convenes the National Security Council, composed of the Secretaries of Government, Defence, Navy, Public Security, Economy and Public Credit, Public Service, Foreign Affairs and Communication and Transportation, the Attorney General of the Republic and the General Director of the National Research and Security Centre, as a deliberative body to establish and articulate the relevant policies. The Secretary of Defence holds the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, and the Secretary of the Navy commands the Mexican Navy. Each Secretary has a Staff as a technical and operational body for the accomplishment of their functions. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Administración Pública Federal* (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2016/07/18), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2012/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/12/31), *Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06) and *Ley de Seguridad Nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	4,706,150,462	173,350,821,168	949,576,000,000
2009	4,681,259,477	170,865,419,735	866,336,000,000
2010	4,875,854,577	184,312,515,198	995,918,000,000
2011	6,247,798,082	220,937,481,045	1,185,215,000,000
2012	6,287,762,898	221,932,173,241	1,207,820,000,000
2013	6,985,999,813	239,684,847,298	1,258,544,000,000
2014	7,299,439,730	263,474,509,804	1,287,557,000,000
2015	6,669,930,384	231,534,107,256	1,144,334,000,000
2016	5,978,115,551	200,818,797,327	1,082,431,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto de egresos de la Federación* 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Investment". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation, guarantee internal security and external defence.

Help civilian citizens in cases of public necessity; carry out civic and social work aimed at the country's progress and in case of disaster, aid in keeping public order, assistance to the people and their assets as well as with reconstruction of affected areas.

Make use of the Federation's naval power for external defence, and render assistance for the country's internal security.

(Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea, DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06, Sec. 1 and Ley Orgánica de la Armada de México, DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12, Sec. 1).

Specific Missions

Army



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in case of public need.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In case of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, help people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Navy



Its mission is to use the naval power of the Federation for providing external defence and contributing to the internal security of the country.

Air Force



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in cases of public necessity.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In cases of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, aid the people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Armed Forces Personnel 2016:

267,656

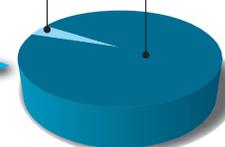
Secretariat of the Navy:
54,179

Secretariat of National Defence:
213,477

Secretariat of National Defence personnel:

Air Force:
7,788 (4%)

Army:
205,689 (96%)

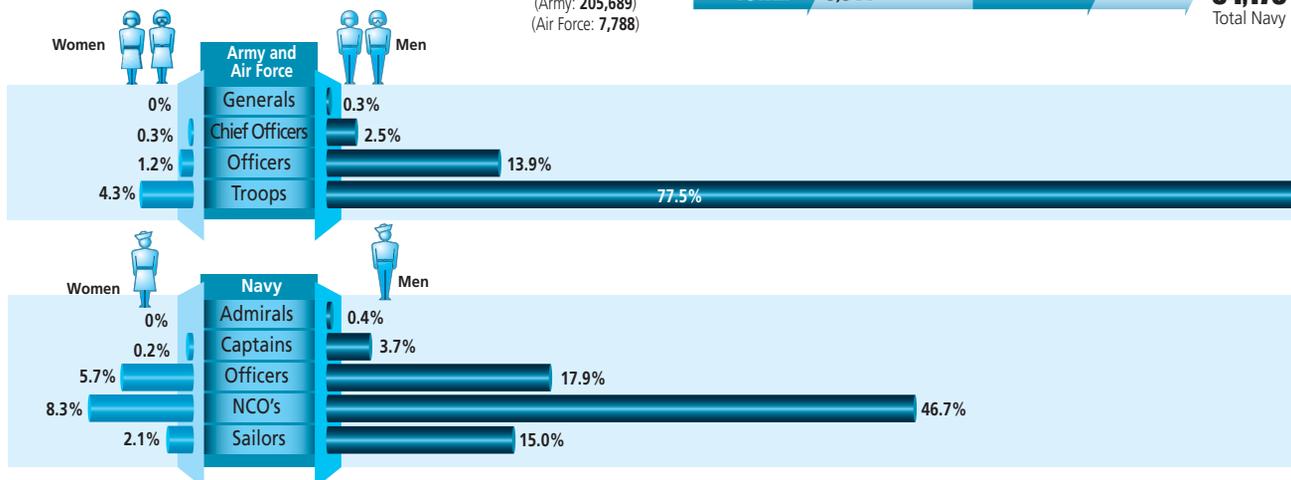


Women		Rank		Men		Total
3	Generals	538		541		541
719	Chief Officers	5,401		6,120		6,120
2,568	Officers	29,748		32,316		32,316
9,225	Troops	165,275		174,500		174,500
TOTAL: 12,515		TOTAL: 200,962		213,477		213,477

Total Army and Air Force (Army: 205,689) (Air Force: 7,788)

Women		Rank		Men		Total
0	Admirals	238		238		238
119	Captains	2,020		2,139		2,139
3,082	Officers	9,676		12,758		12,758
4,488	NCO's	25,277		29,765		29,765
1,155	Sailors	8,124		9,279		9,279
TOTAL: 8,844		TOTAL: 45,335		54,179		54,179

Total Navy



Source: Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06) and Ley orgánica de la Armada de México (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) (missions). Information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (personnel).

Military Service

The National Military Service (SMN) is mandatory for all male citizens of military age. It lasts one year. Women may participate voluntarily.

It may be served through two modalities:

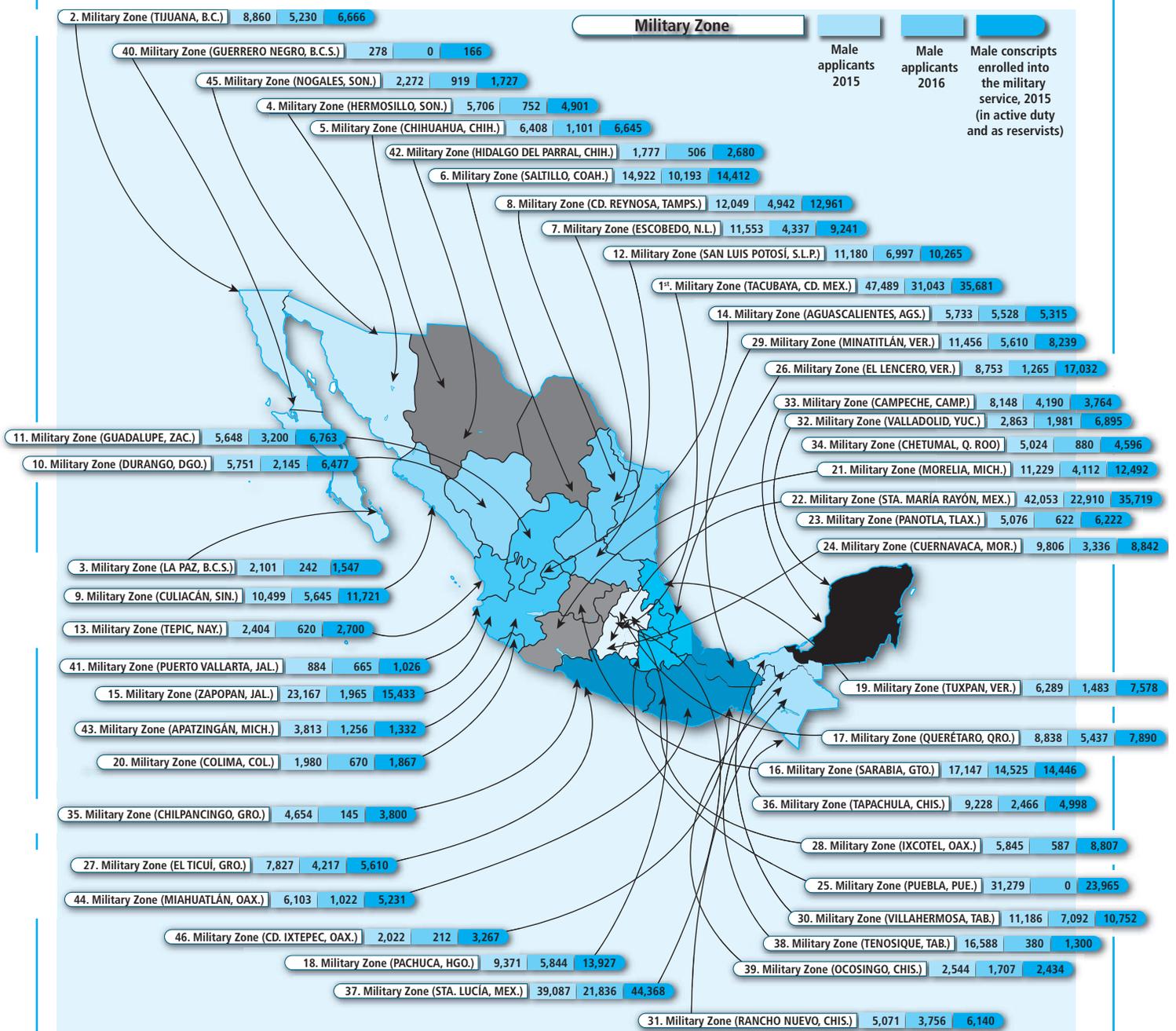
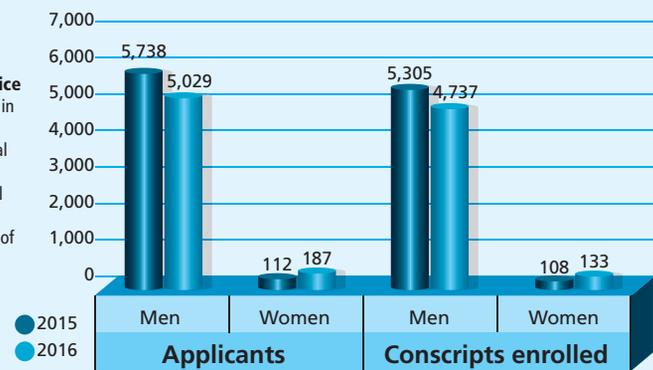
- **enrolled personnel:** they attend Saturday training sessions without receiving any monetary compensation;
- **stand by personnel:** they do not carry out Saturday training activities, they are just registered for the authorities' knowledge and control.

Naval Secretariat-National Military Service
It is carried out in the Training Centers of Naval Infantry, which includes coastal states and the Federal District of Mexico City.

Secretariat of National Defence - National Military Service

Candidates: **2015:** 471,961 **2016:** 203,571.

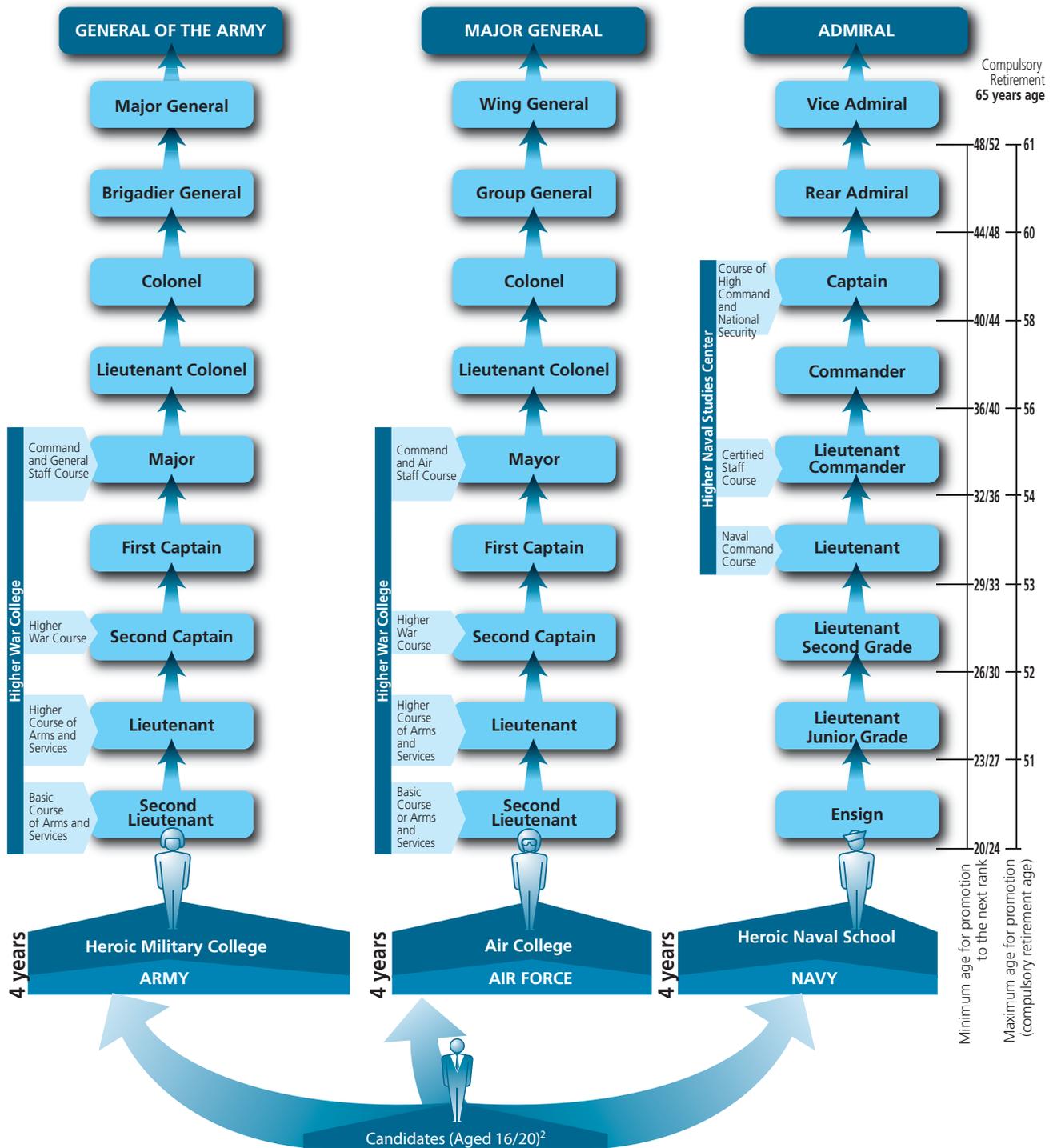
In 2015 **427,840** soldiers completed their military obligations



Source: Ley de Servicio Militar (DOF 1940/09/11. Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23). Information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies ¹



¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered. In the case of the Army and the Air Force, the number of officers that applied and got promoted to the next higher rank in 2008 and 2009 is shown.

² Ages 16-20 years have been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: Army 16-20 years, Naval Force 15-18 years, Air Force 16-20 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military education institution.

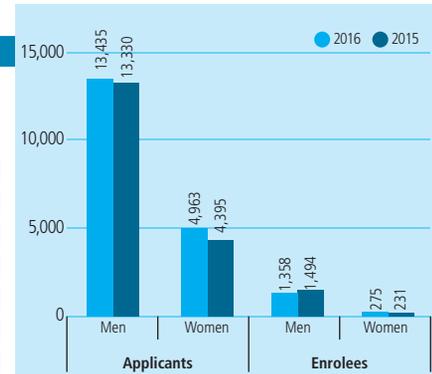
	Candidates registered 2016		Total	Candidates accepted 2016		Total
	Men	Women		Men	Women	
Heroic Naval School	2,732	851	3,583	177	33	210
Naval Medical School	945	1,294	2,239	44	47	91
Nursing School	86	400	486	4	27	31
Total	3,763	2,545	6,308	225	107	332

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de ascensos de la Armada de México* (DOF 2004/06/25. Last amendment: DOF 2010/08/27), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12), *Ley de ascensos y recompensas del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 2003/10/30. Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12), *Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2014/11/06), *Ley del instituto de seguridad social para las Fuerzas Armadas* (DOF 2003/07/09. Last amendment: DOF 2015/01/27). Information provided by the Naval Secretariat.

Education and training

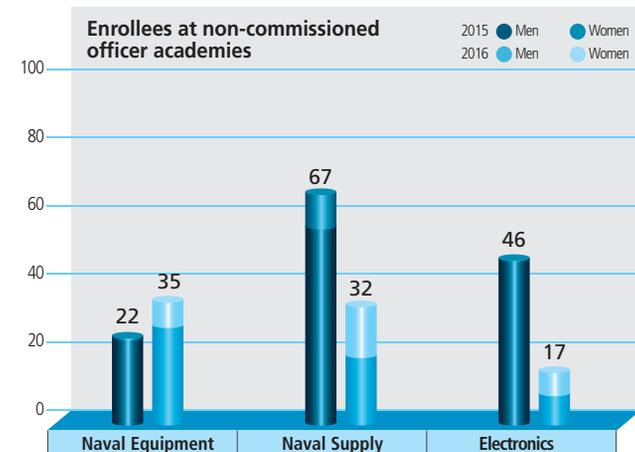
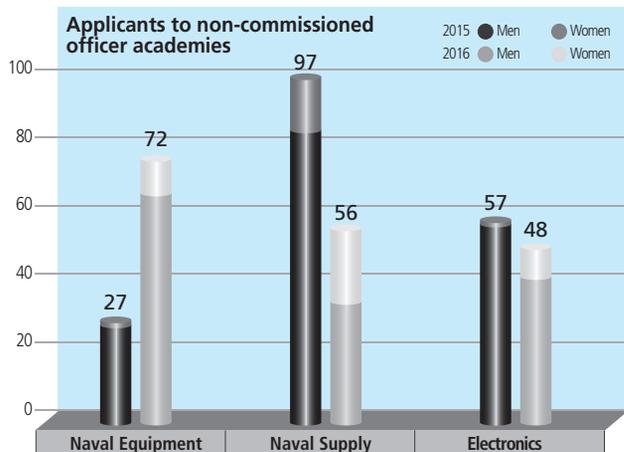
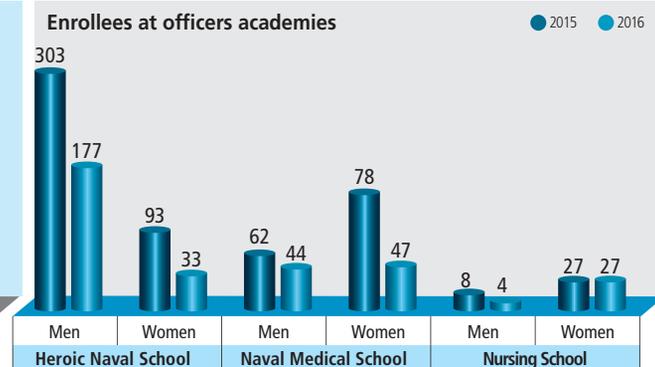
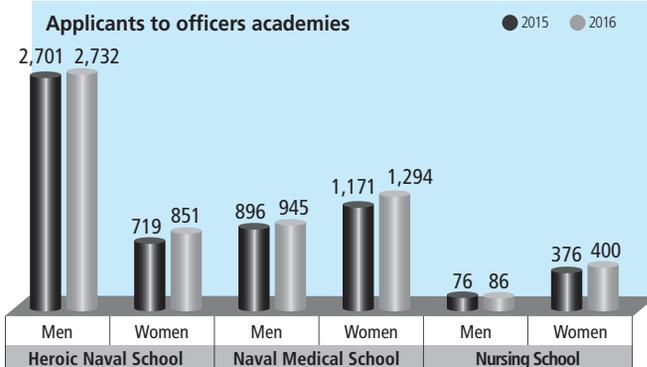
Secretariat of National Defence

	Candidates registered		Candidates accepted	
	2015 and 2016		2015 and 2016	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
Military School of Medicine	4,949	3,959	167	93
Military College of Engineers	4,015	703	235	28
Military Dental School	863	997	47	51
Heroic Military Academy	7,465	921	1,218	66
Military Nurse School	0	2,055	0	203
Military School of Health Care Officers	1,061	0	110	0
Military Aviation School	4,458	209	355	10
Military Communications School	874	121	147	7
Air Force College of Specialists	1,114	393	141	48
Military School of Aviation Maintenance	1,718	0	344	0
Military School of Warfare Materials	248	0	88	0



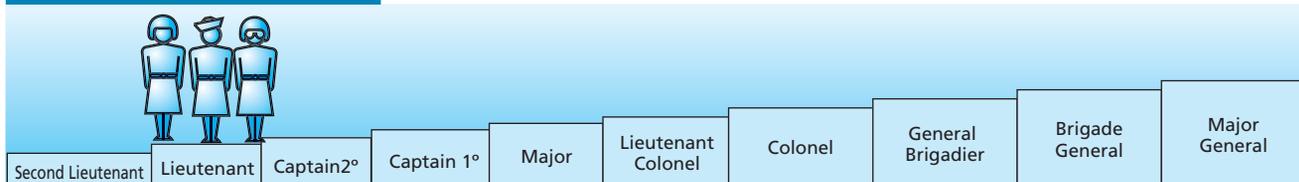
In 2016, there was a 2% increase in women who applied to the *Escuela Militar de Ingenieros* (Military College of Engineers); 8% more at the *Escuela de Especialistas de la Fuerza Aérea* (Air Force College of Specialists), and 2% more at the *Heroico Colegio Militar* (Heroic Military Academy).

Secretariat of the Navy



Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army for illustrative purposes. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant in the Navy is Lieutenant Junior Grade and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, as opposed to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated into the Armed Forces.

Of the total Army and Air Force personnel, 5.86% (12,515) are women.

Of the total Navy personnel, 16.3% (8,844) are women.

Source: Websites and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.

The number of women in the ranks has grown 239% in ten years.



Defence and National and International Community

Support Activities for Reducing Levels of Violence With the aim of guaranteeing peace in Mexico, both Secretariats of States engage in activities in support of public security authorities. These are divided across the following areas: eradication, interception, violence reduction, and high impact operations, among others, and are carried out in both rural and urban areas.

Secretariat of National Defence

The National Defence Secretariat cooperates with the institutions responsible for public security through an active involvement in the following

Inter-agency Coordination Groups

There is one group per state of the Republic. Military personnel take part in the meetings that bring together the leadership from the three levels of government to address issues related to organized crime, public security, crime incidence and high impact crimes.

2015: 724 meetings.

2016 (until August): 426 meetings.

Mixed Operational Bases

They are instruments that were created in order to meet the agreements met in the Coordination Groups. They carry out mobile and/or stationary surveillance operations.

• 2015: 158 Mixed Operation Bases were integrated.

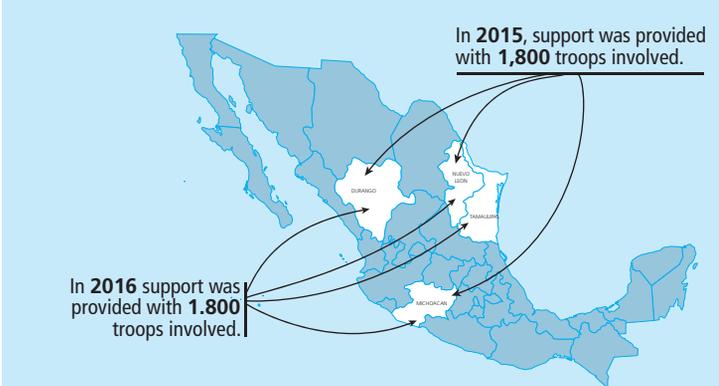
• 2016 (as of August): 137 Mixed Operation Bases are active.

Results: →

Seizures	2015	2016
Arrested people	480	112
Vehicles	483	90
Firearms	268	61
Cartridges	29,100	2,069
Magazines	1,061	80
Granades	87	0
Marijuana plantations	103	0
Marijuana kg	6,748,072	172,143
Cocaine kg	0.17	1,842

Support to the public security structure

By means of cooperation agreements, support is provided to States or entities with the highest crime rates. For instance:



Secretariat of the Navy

14,859 Support operations to public security from September 2015 to July 2016

- Eradication of marijuana: **42 plantations.**
- Eradication of poppies: **188 plantations.**
- Seizures of marihuana: **35.634 kg.**
- Seizures of cocaína: **3.2 tons.**
- Seizures of weapons: **100** short and **190** long.
- Seizures of ships: **12** different types.
- Seizures of vehicles: **316** different types.
- Arrest and hand-over to authorities: **373** people of Mexican nationality and 4 foreigners.

Secretariat of the Navy (from September 2015 to April 2016) Coast guard operation: 1,003 people were medically aided and 198 people were rescued. "Marina Rescate" Plan (Naval Rescue Plan): 233 calls were answered, providing aid to 172 ships and rescuing 43 shipwreck survivors.

Social work

Secretariat of National Defence

Activities 2015:
260,453 Beneficiaries
105 Activities
3,710 Troops committed

Activities 2016:
494,722 Beneficiaries
58 Activities
1,492 Troops committed



Results:	2015	2016
Repair of electrical equipment	3,410	1,909
Masonry Works	744	784
Plumbing Works	513	294
Electricity Works	541	357
Iron Works	513	390
Carpentry Works	373	373
Haircuts	14,843	18,776
Medical and dentist consultations	18,297	12,444
Medicines distributed	20,559	9,539

National crusade against hunger

The initiative is carried out in support of the Secretariat of Social Development, by setting up community kitchens: 96 located in 16 districts in 2015, 153 located in 49 districts in 2016

	2015	2016
Committed personnel	1,151	1,183
Rations provided	98,274	113,345
Beneficiaries	49,142	57,112

Protection of strategic installations

The **National Defence Secretariat** has signed cooperation agreements with the following national and international production companies:

- *Petróleos Mexicanos.*
- *Servicio de Administración Tributaria*
- *Comisión Federal de Electricidad.*
- *Comisión Nacional del Agua.*
- *Caminos y Puentes Federales.*
- *Instituto Nacional de Investigaciones Nucleares.*
- *Aeropuertos y Servicios Auxiliares.*
- *Banco de México*

SEDENA personnel provide physical security to strategic facilities; define instructions and guidelines to improve the cooperation with the different entities and authorities that are responsible for the security, operation and functioning of such facilities.

Activities:

Item	Quantity
Participating troops	5,018
Ground kilometers travelled	997,120
Air kilometers overflown	68,050
Ground patrolling	6,940
Air patrolling	148

Source: *Cuarto Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional (2015-2016)*, and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy.

Assistance in Natural Disasters

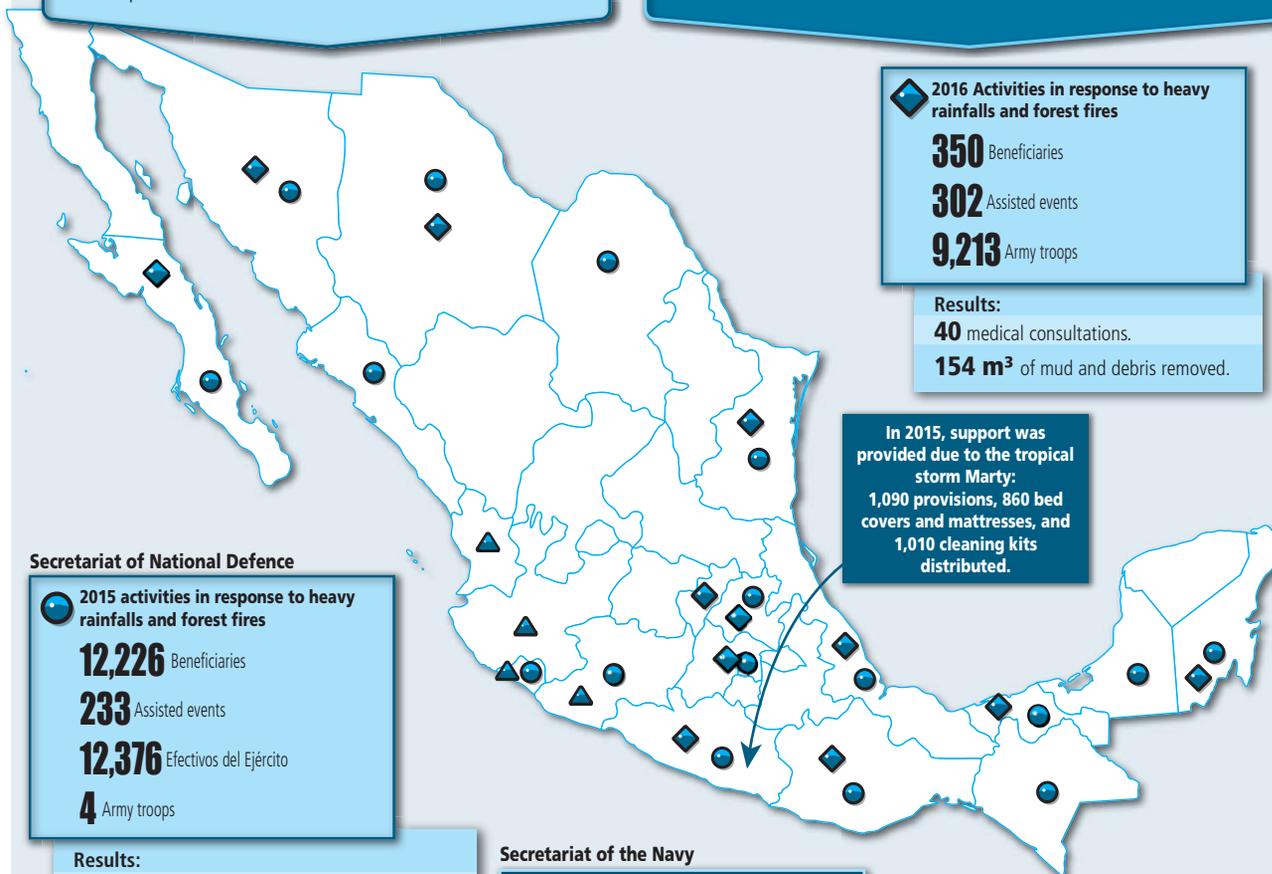
The National System of Civil Protection (SINAPROC) provides for the assistance of the Armed Forces and state and local governments in the preparation, implementation and conduction of corresponding rescue plans, in order to assist civilian populations affected by a disaster.

The Secretariat of National Defence

has DN-III-E Plan as a military operational tool, which provides guidelines for activities to help civilians affected by any kind of phenomenon that results in a disaster.

The Naval Secretariat

has a plan for supporting the civilian population in disaster or emergency situations.



Secretariat of National Defence

2015 activities in response to heavy rainfalls and forest fires
12,226 Beneficiaries
233 Assisted events
12,376 Efectivos del Ejército
4 Army troops

Results:
1,298 evacuated people.
5 shelters set up to harbor **698** people.
13,459 hot meal rations distributed.
4,951 provisions distributed.
8,991 mats distributed.
82,636 liters of water distributed.
2,245 bed covers distributed.
2,150 personal hygiene kits distributed.
1,750 cleaning kits distributed.
1,738 medical/dentist consultations.
1,074 m³ of mud and debris removed.
22 tons of provisions carried by air.

2016 Activities in response to heavy rainfalls and forest fires
350 Beneficiaries
302 Assisted events
9,213 Army troops

Results:
40 medical consultations.
154 m³ of mud and debris removed.

In 2015, support was provided due to the tropical storm Marty:
1,090 provisions, **860** bed covers and mattresses, and **1,010** cleaning kits distributed.

Secretariat of the Navy

In October 2015, support was provided to 20 communities due to hurricanes "Patricia" and "Sandra":
11,930 people evacuated
549.2 tons of waste and mud removed
1,645 provisions and
14,300 water liters distributed
1,720 medical consultations

In April 2016, aid was provided to Ecuador in response to the earthquakes that afflicted the country. In coordination with the Emergency Assistance Control Unit, **3,150m²** of debris were removed.

After the activities developed to strengthen cooperation relations with other instances of the Executive Branch in the area of Cybersecurity, and the training of SEDENA personnel on the matter, the Cyberspace Operations Center of the National Defense Secretariat was created in 2016.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	4	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	6	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	2	-

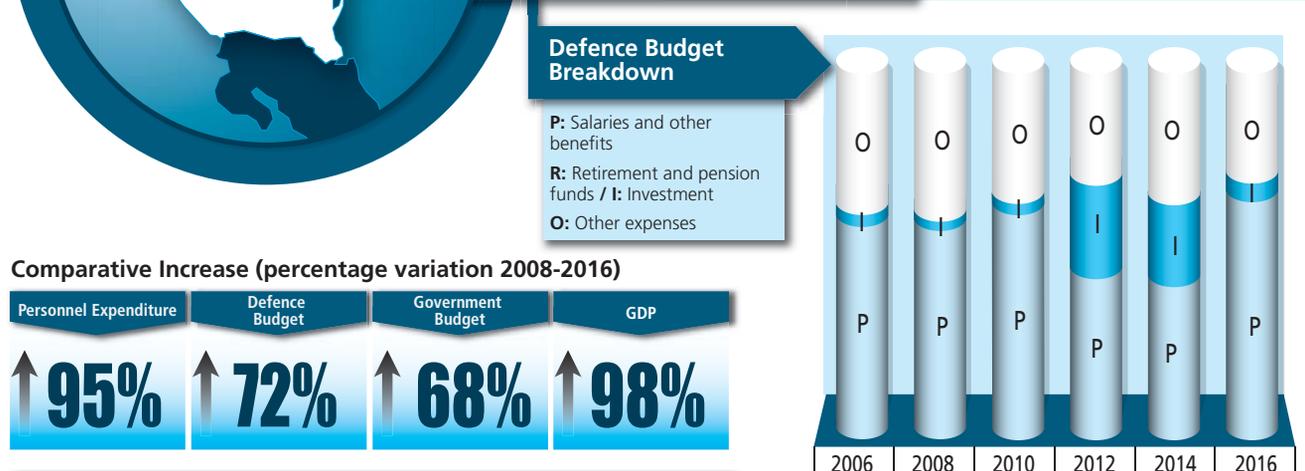


Mexico contributes with 12 military personnel to United Nations peacekeeping missions

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: *Cuarto Informe de Labores de la Secretaría de Defensa Nacional* (2015-2016), and information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Nicaragua



The Ministry of Defence was created in 1979 and its incumbent Minister is Dr. Martha Elena Ruiz Sevilla.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

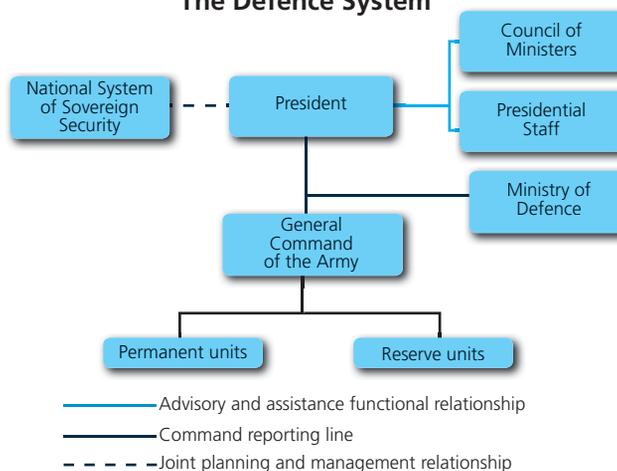
Systems and concepts

- Act on the Organization, Competence and Procedures of the Executive Power (N° 290 - 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Act N° 929 - 2016/05/25).
- Law establishing the national system for disaster prevention, mitigation and response (N° 337 -2000/04/07. Last amendment: Law N° 863 - 2014/05/19).
- National Defence Act (N° 748 - 2010/12/22).
- Law on the legal framework on borders (N° 749 - 2010/12/22).
- Law of sovereign security of the Republic of Nicaragua (N° 919 - 2015/12/18).

Military Organization

- Code of Organization, Jurisdiction and Military Social Benefits (Act N° 181 - 1994/08/23. Last amendment: Act N° 855 - 2014/02/11).
- Organic Act of Military Tribunals (N° 523 - 2005/04/05. Last amendment: Act N° 567 - 2005/11/25).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 566 - 2006/01/05).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures (Act N° 617 - 2007/08/29).

The Defence System



National Defence is conducted through the higher military and political bodies. The President is the Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua. The Council of Ministers is the main advisory body on defence and security matters. The Presidential Cabinet is a consultative body for national defence matters available to the President of the Republic. The Ministry of Defence is the consultative body in matters relating to the creation and implementation of national defence plans and policies, and manages the elaboration of defence policies throughout the national territory on behalf of the President. The High Command structure is under the leadership of the General Command of the Army and is made up of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, the Chief-of-Staff and the Inspector General.

The Commander-in-Chief is the senior military advisor to the President with regard to his/her role as Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua, including the elaboration of national security and defence plans and policies as well as coordinating their implementation. The Assembly exercises the powers granted to it by the Constitution and continuously monitors defence-related matters through the Committee of Peace, Defence, Interior and Human Rights.

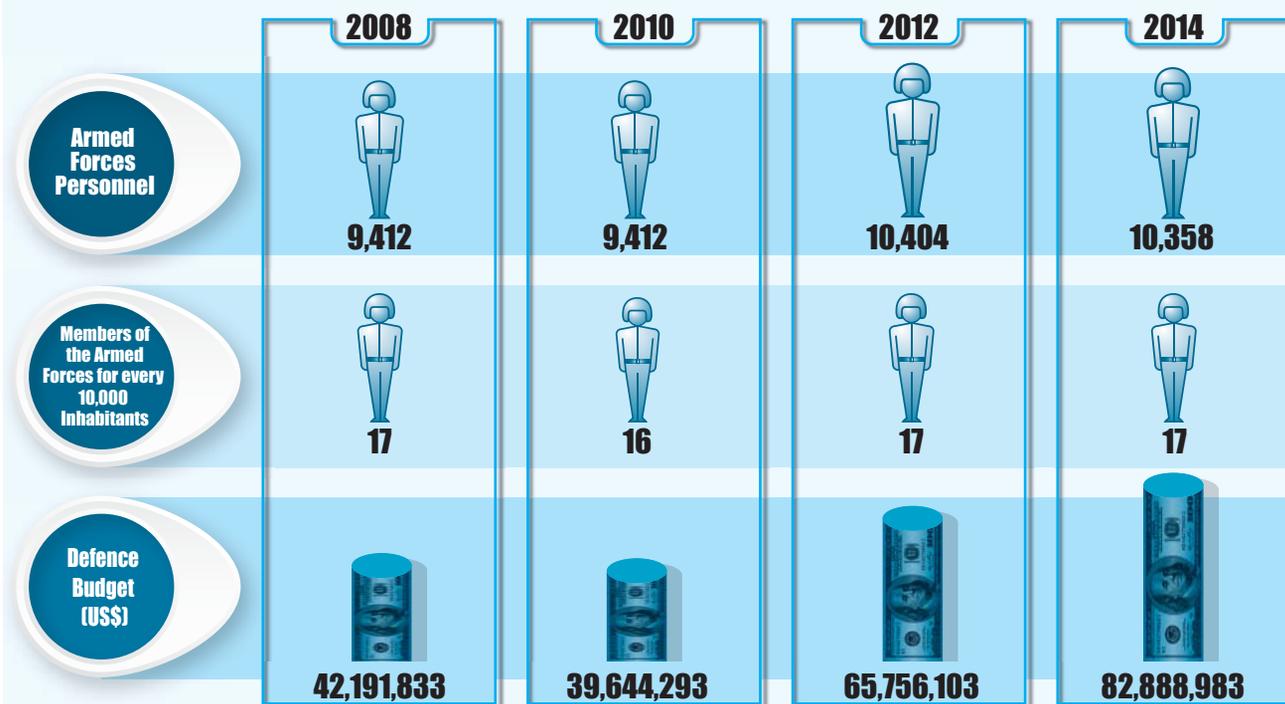
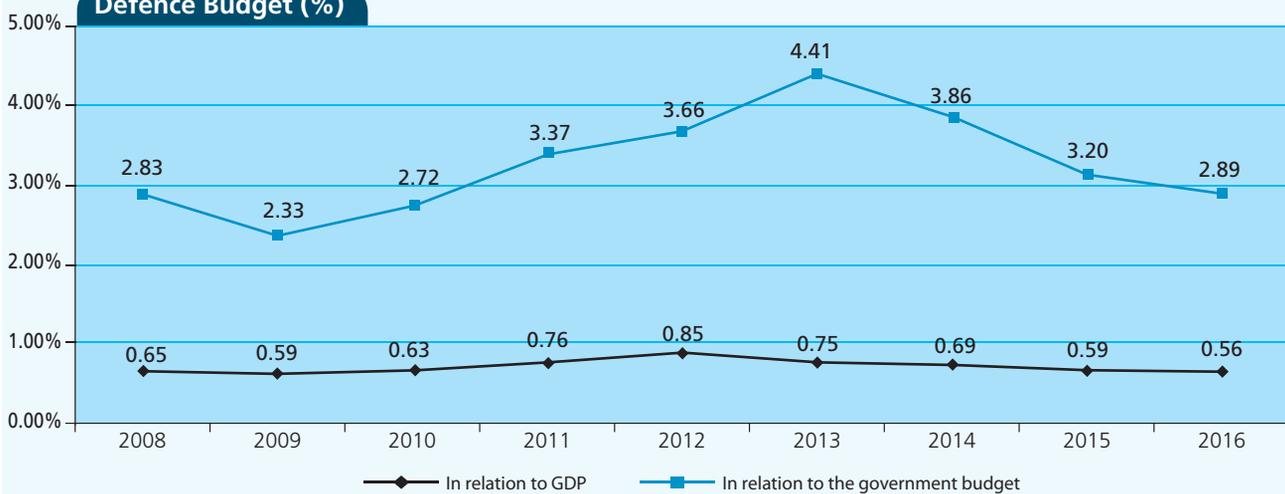
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 - 1998/06/03. Last amendment: N° 929 - 2016/05/25), *Ley de la Defensa Nacional* (N° 748 - 2010/12/22) and *Ley de seguridad soberana de la República de Nicaragua* (N° 919 - 2015/12/18).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP: projection 2016), and *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República* 2016 (personnel).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	42,191,833	1,492,080,617	6,523,000,000
2009	37,293,776	1,598,952,131	6,298,000,000
2010	39,644,293	1,455,689,864	6,246,000,000
2011	53,774,224	1,596,112,400	7,078,000,000
2012	65,756,103	1,794,342,438	7,695,000,000
2013	85,080,114	1,931,049,585	11,272,000,000
2014	82,888,983	2,148,730,368	11,946,000,000
2015	71,613,275	2,238,993,587	12,222,000,000
2016	72,558,630	2,513,867,020	12,903,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República from 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget is considered as that passed by Congress in the aforementioned law. Investment is considered as that presented in "Capital Expenditure/Assets". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Army of Nicaragua is the armed institution responsible for defending the country's sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity. Only in exceptional cases, when stability of the Republic is threatened by severe internal disorders, calamity or natural disasters, shall the President, acting within a session of the Council of Ministers, be entitled to order the intervention of the Army of Nicaragua in support of the National Police. (Constitution, Sec. 92)

Its mission is to prepare, organize and lead the armed defence of the homeland, and to defend the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation. Its missions, composition and structure are defined according to the scenarios, threats and risks identified by the Nicaraguan State, which will provide the necessary public means and resources to provide the Army of Nicaragua with the ability required to comply with its missions and tasks in times of peace, with the purpose of preventing and deterring any type of international armed conflict.

The Army of Nicaragua shall plan, organize, prepare, manage and execute the national armed defence of the homeland and defend the territorial integrity, the independence and sovereignty of the nation. In turn, it shall intervene -in exceptional cases- to support the National Police, under the order of the President of the Republic within the Council of Ministers, where the stability of the Republic is threatened by large internal disorders, calamities or natural disasters and assist in the execution of work that contribute with the country's development.

It shall co-assist in case of extreme need, in maintaining peace and order in the nation, as well as in the fight against drug trafficking, arms trafficking and human trafficking and transnational organized crime. It shall contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on preventing, mitigating and managing natural disasters, safeguarding the life and property of the population. It shall participate in international peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance missions, in accordance to the UN Charter, approved by Resolution No. 84 of Nicaragua's Congress, international treaties or agreements signed and ratified by the State of Nicaragua based on regulations and principles of International Law.

(*Ley de la defensa nacional*, N° 748, Sec. 16 and 17).

Specific Missions

Army



The Land Force is the Army's main instrument to perform missions in defence of the country's sovereignty and territorial integrity, acting in coordination with the Air Force, the Navy and common bodies.

Navy



The Navy carries out missions to support the Army, and independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. Ground force units that carry out security and safeguarding missions of units and facilities form part of the Navy

Air Force



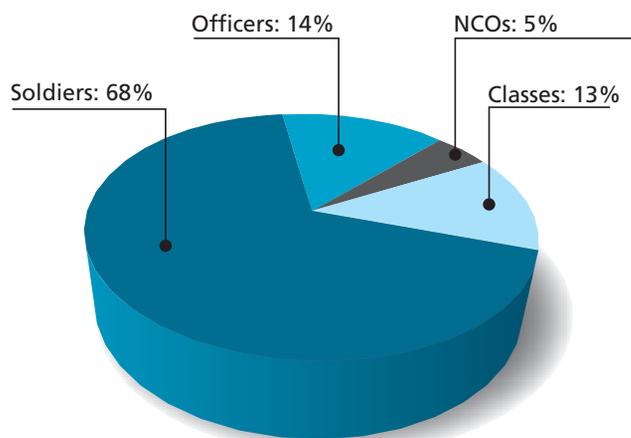
The Air Force carries out missions to support the Army and Navy as well as independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. The land force units, which carry out missions of air, defence, security and maintenance of the units and facilities form part of the Air Force.

Armed Forces Personnel:

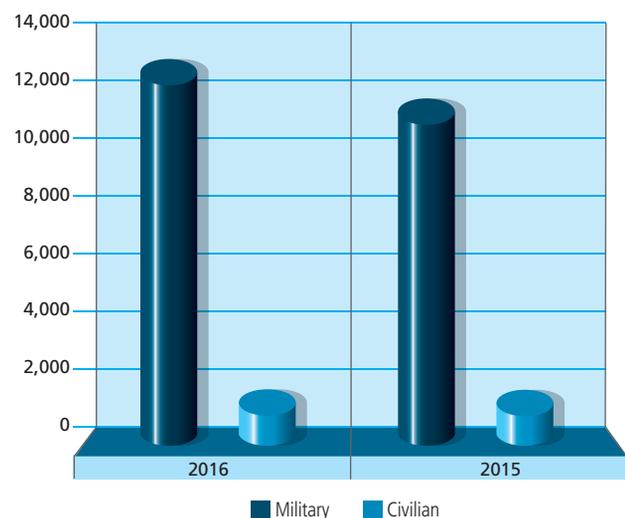
Officers:.....	1,802
NCOs:.....	587
Classes:.....	1,665
Soldiers:.....	8,739

Total Armed Forces Personnel: 12,793

Armed Forces Personnel

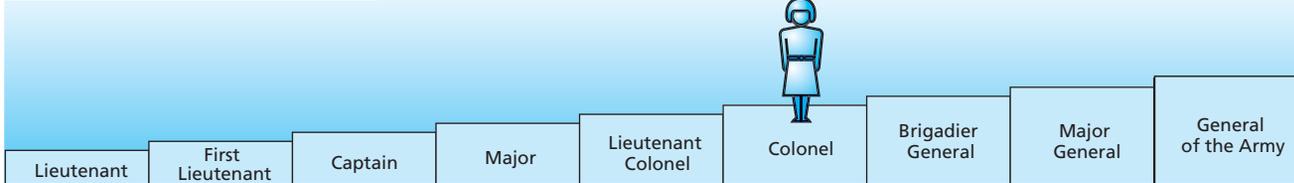


Defence sector personnel



Source: *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 748 – 2010/12/22) and *Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar* (N° 181 - 1994/08/23. Last amendment: Act N° 855 - 2014/02/11) (missions) and *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2015 and 2016* (personnel).

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The highest rank achieved since the creation of the National Army as the only armed force of the Republic, in 1979, is considered. The command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

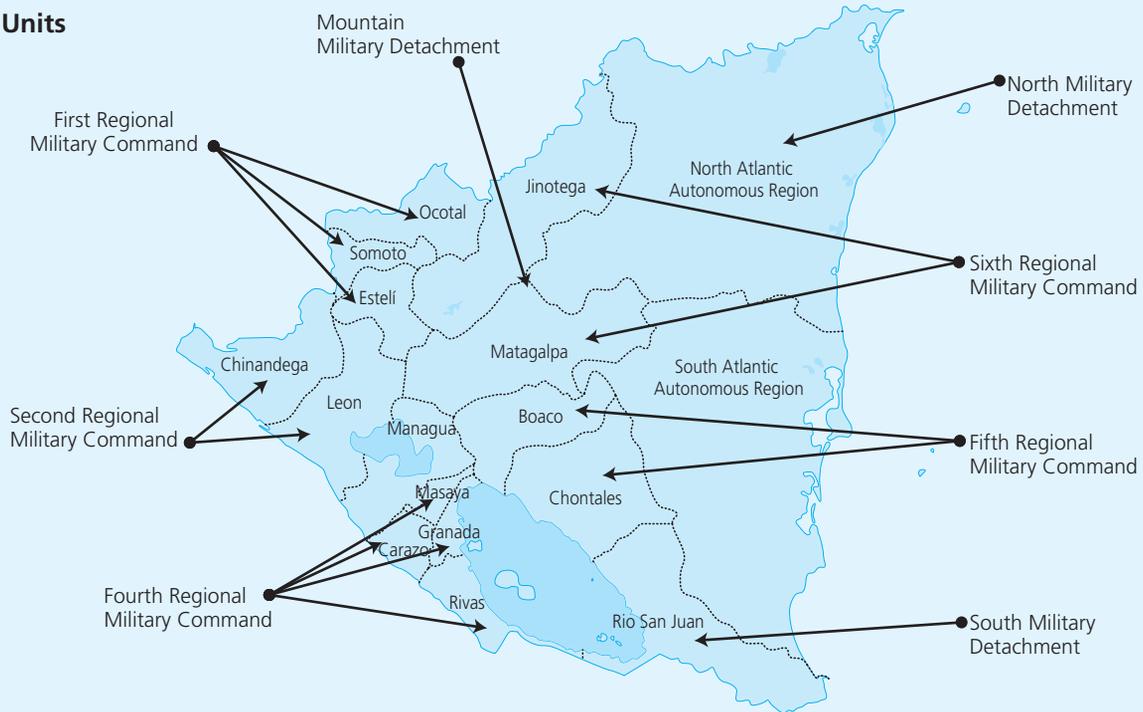
Military Service

Men and women are equally allowed to enter the military service, which has a one-year duration and the possibility of further extension. The Political Constitution forbids any type of compulsory recruitment and thus military service is optional.

Since 1998, the new soldiers of the Nicaraguan Army have received a 3-month training course at the National School of Basic Infantry Training "Soldado Ramón Montoya" (ENA-BI). Graduates from this School become temporary military members and can be hired for a 3 to 5-year period, after which they can continue with their active service for 5 additional years or access military courses that allow them to become career military personnel.



Army Units



Border Protection

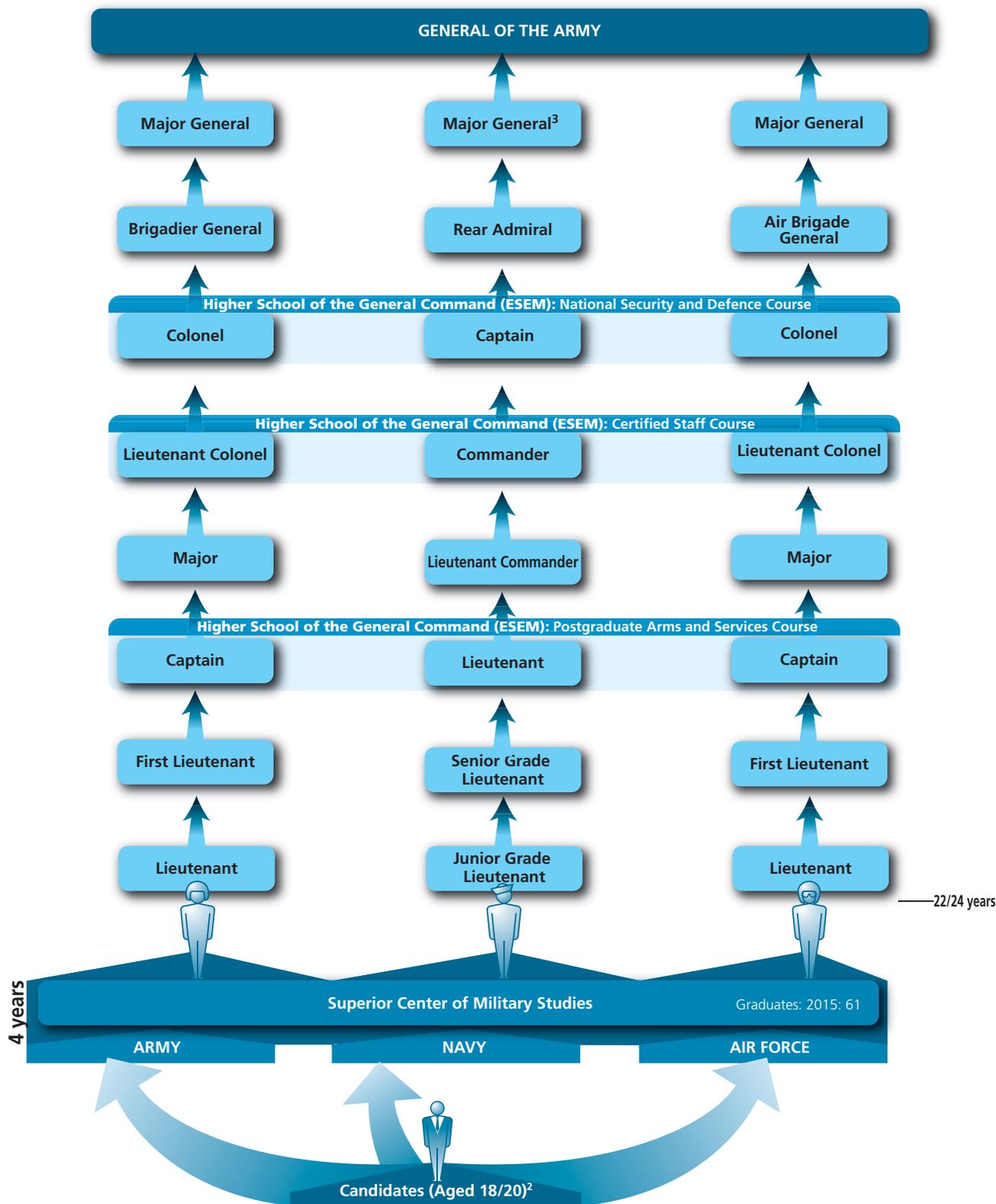
It falls under the so-called "Containment wall" strategy. It includes smuggling and illegal immigration detection. In the last few years, cooperation with Honduras has intensified, also within the framework of the CFAC. Combined operations between these countries, called "Morazan-Sandinó", have the operational aim of combating drug-trafficking (including crop growing, transfer and sale of marihuana), illegal arms trafficking and livestock smuggling in border areas.

The Nicaraguan Army serves as the Executive Secretary of the National Sovereign Security System. The Defense Information Directorate is the entity in charge of performing such role.

Source: Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2016, Ley de seguridad soberana de la república de Nicaragua (Nº 919 – 2015/12/18), Memoria Anual 2015 del Ejército de Nicaragua, Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua) and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officer' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

² Ages 18-20 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion shall depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

³ Senior Officers of the Naval Force who hold a position in the General Command of the Nicaraguan Army shall receive the rank corresponding to the military hierarchy of the Army.

Source: Compilation based on the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua*, 2005, and the website of the aforementioned institutions and the Nicaraguan Army.

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which the defence is related to:

- The Environment and Natural Resources
- Health
- National Police
- Immigration and Foreign
- Persons
- Education
- Supreme Electoral Council
- Transport and infrastructure

The Nicaraguan Army carries out a variety of plans linked to community support:

2015 Operational Plans

- A few results:
- 487 criminals arrested.
 - 15,488 undocumented individuals stopped.
 - 201 drug traffickers arrested (nationals and foreigners).
 - 142 firearms restricted.
 - 262 firearms of civilian use.
 - 4,457 ammunitions.
 - 2,958 Kg cocaine seized.
 - 714 Kg marijuana seized.

Through the Navy, Air Force, and the Airport Security and Protection Detachment (DEPSA), the Army cooperated in maintaining security at 5 ports.

Protection and Security of the Coffee Harvest:

Protection and security for coffee harvest: In the 2015 production cycle, they secured the collection of 2,130,222 quintals (100 lbs equivalent) of coffee, totaling around US\$290,000,000. Protection and security was provided to the transfer of money for the sale of coffee, remunerations of coffee growing workers, benefits and storage centers.

Fight against drug trafficking and organized crime

Airport and port security

Protection of strategic objectives

Rural security

Aims to neutralize the criminal activity of groups, permit the free and safe circulation of citizens and of transport, facilitate commercial agricultural, livestock and coffee-production activities.

Defence of objectives that, due to their political, economic and social importance, are considered to be strategic for security, stability and national development.

- 101 strategic objectives have been identified: energy, telecommunications, road infrastructure, ports, airports, large development projects, water supply stations, among others.

Disaster Support

Earthquake Contingency Plan

Seismic hazards in Nicaragua are common. The high seismic zone corresponds to the strip that runs parallel to the coast of the Pacific Ocean, where they occur at depths greater than 40 km, in the friction zone between the Cocos and Caribbean lithospheric plates.

The Earthquake Plan has a fundamental strategic objective of establishing guidelines and courses of action to be implemented from the moment of impact, clarification of the situation by relevant authorities, the disposition of forces and means by state institutions, municipal governments, relief agencies and local volunteers for the management and development of humanitarian assistance operations to assist the affected population in an effective and timely manner, facilitating the following actions:

- Search, locate and rescue.
- First aid medical assistance.
- Firefighting.
- Evacuation and protection of evacuees.

Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires

Oriented towards the prevention and control of forest fires and the need for correct operation planning that involves the variety of authorities from central government to community leaders in the municipalities located in the departments of Esteli, Madriz, Nueva Segovia, Chinandega, León, Masaya, Granada, Carazo, Rivas and RAAN.

For the implementation of this plan, coordination is established between troops of the Nicaraguan Army, the National Police, the Fire Department, Fire Brigades and the structures of the Committees for Prevention, Mitigation, and Response to Disasters, and departmental, municipal and local authorities.

Plan for tsunamis on the pacific coastal zone

The Plan is implemented by the General Command of Civil Defence in close coordination with the Executive Secretariat of SINAPRED, and with the participation of structures that form part of the Commission of Special Operations: Air Force, Navy, and Regional Military Commands 2 and 4, contingents of troops from the Military Unit of the Capital, and of the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR) of the Nicaraguan Army. They would act on the basis of the plan for the deployment of forces, equipment and vehicles in response to natural or man-made disasters.

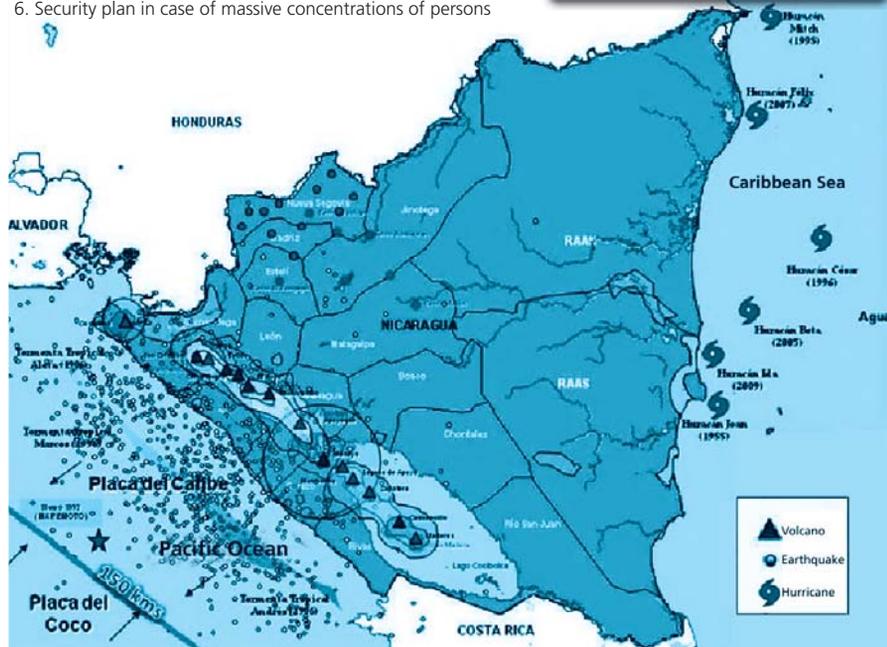
Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

Its main objective is to articulate courses of action and operational measures to implement together with the members of the Committee for Special Operations to ensure the evacuation, rescue and provision of first aid assistance to participants in different activities involving the mass concentration of persons, in case of sudden large-scale events that may cause damages to the concentrated population.

The **Army's General Command of Civil Defence** has 6 contingency plans for providing humanitarian assistance to civilian populations affected by natural or man-made disasters.

1. Earthquake Plan - Pacific Region
2. Winter Plan (heavy rains and hurricanes)
3. Volcanic Eruption Plan
4. Plan for the prevention and control of forest fires
5. Plan for tsunamis on the coastal zone of the greater pacific region
6. Security plan in case of massive concentrations of persons

These plans are implemented in coordination with the different structures of the National System for the Prevention, Mitigation and Response to Disasters (SINAPRED) and local volunteers organized in committees and brigades.



Winter Plan

The causes of these weather-related events, such as heavy rainfall, are associated with the flooding of rivers, creeks, streams, increases in the level of lakes and landslides lead to heavy damages to persons and property, transport and production infrastructure, and the environment.

The plan's main objective is to articulate courses of action to be developed in order to provide the forces, vehicles and equipment and State institutions in humanitarian assistance to the civilian population.

Volcanic Eruption Plan

The frequency of volcanic eruptions is also variable, from those that are almost constantly erupting (Masaya), to those that are active only every 100 or even 1,000 years (Apoyeque). In 2005, the Volcano Concepcion was active, generating eruptions and the expulsion of ash that reached the municipalities of Rivas, San Jorge, Buenos Aires, Potosi and Belen; without causing any material damage or loss of life. The basis of the plan is the analysis of risks and threats, including the implementation of a variety of operational actions and measures that seek to guarantee a rapid, efficient and opportune reaction in support of the civilian population. Thanks to the support of donor organizations, Nicaragua has access to various Early Warning Systems.

Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR) "Commander William Joaquín Ramírez Solórzano"

Launched in September 2010, it has 300 permanent members of the Army of Nicaragua, trained to support the population in response to natural or man-made disasters.

The Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations -CAOMPAS- was created in December 2007 to train personnel according to UN standards.

Source: Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2015) and the website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Paraguay



Population **6,723,000**

Territorial Extension **406,750 km²**

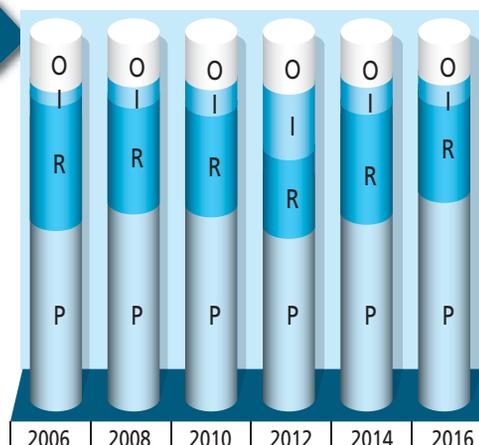
GDP (US\$) **26,804,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **16,087**

Defence Budget (US\$) **357,354,910**

Defence Budget Breakdown

- P:** Salaries and other benefits
- R:** Retirement and pension funds / **I:** Investment
- O:** Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Legal Framework

The Ministry of National Defence was established in 1943 and its incumbent Minister is Diogenes Martinez.

National Legislation

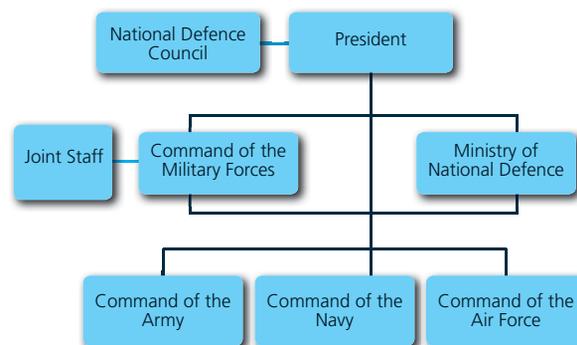
Systems and Concepts

- National Defence and Internal Security Act (N° 1337 - 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Law N° 5036 - 2013/08/22).
- Act that establishes the Border Security Zone (N° 2532 - 2005/02/17. Last amendment: Law N° 2647 - 2005/08/18).
- Act that creates the National Emergency Secretariat (S.E.N.) (N° 2615 - 2005/10/06).
- Act that creates the National Intelligence System (N° 5241 - 2014/08/22).
- Paraguayan Airspace Surveillance and Protection Act (N° 5400 - 2015/11/02).

Military Organization

- Obligatory Military Service Act (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Law N° 3360 - 2007/11/02).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (N° 840 - 1980/12/19).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 843 - 1980/12/19).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures in War and Peace Times (Act N° 844 - 1980/12/19).
- General Organization of the National Armed Forces Act (N° 216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: N° 4067 - 2010/11/08).
- Act of the Military Personnel Statute (N° 1115 - 1997/08/27. Last amendment: Law N° 2879 - 2006/04/06).
- Firearms, Ammunition and Explosives Act (N° 1910 - 2002/06/19).
- Act on the Right to Conscientious Objection (N° 4013 - 2010/06/17)
- Act that created the hierarchy of professional soldier within the troop category of the Armed Forces (N° 4733 - 2012/10/04).

The Defence System



— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

The President's advisory and consultative body is the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Foreign Affairs and Interior, the highest-ranking General Officer, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the official in charge of the State Intelligence Agency and its Permanent Secretary. The Ministry of Defence performs the administrative functions of the Armed Forces. The Commander of the Armed Forces holds the effective command of the Armed Forces as delegated by the President. He has the Joint Staff as the planning, advisory and coordinating body. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

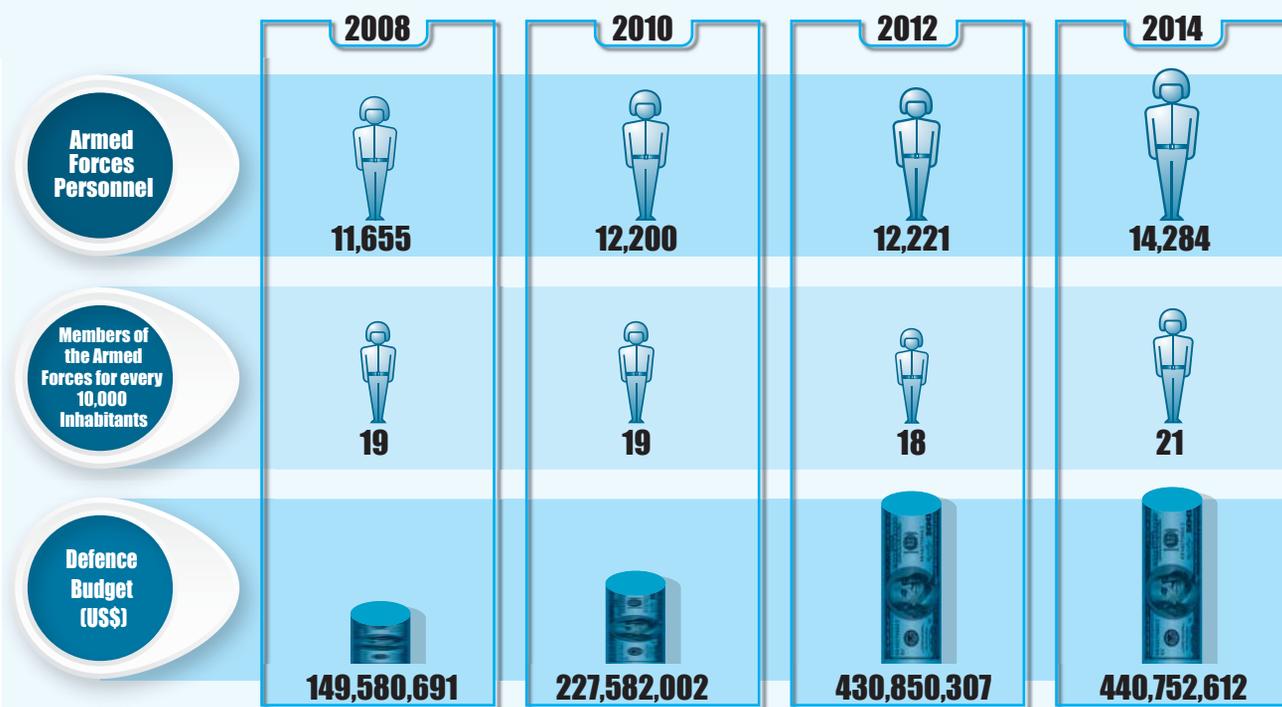
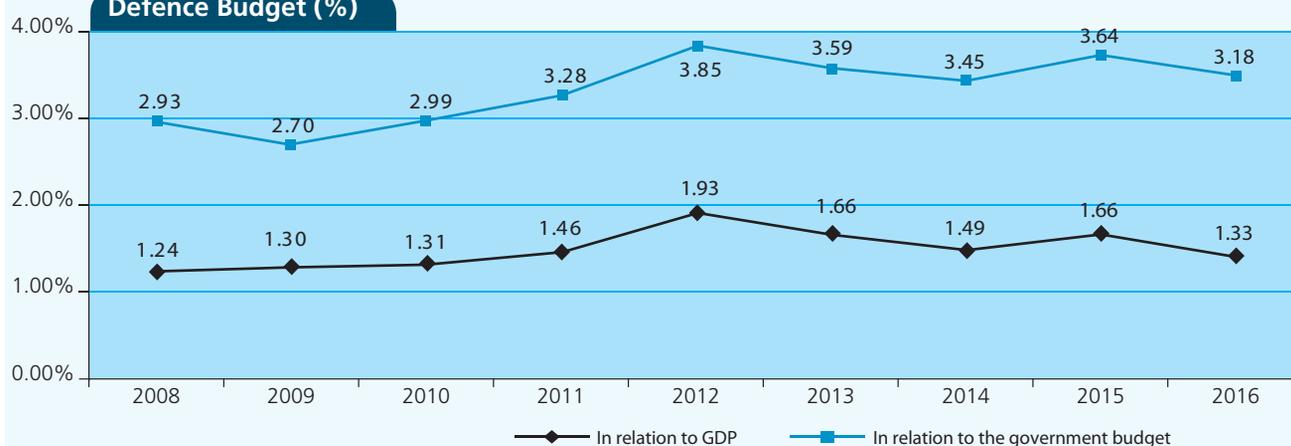
Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of Paraguay, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1337 - 1999/04/14. Last amendment: Act N° 5036 - 2013/08/22), *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (N° 216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: Act N° 406 - 2010/11/08).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016).

Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	149,580,691	5,097,997,863	12,076,000,000
2009	176,769,687	6,546,922,124	13,611,000,000
2010	227,582,002	7,611,749,604	17,311,000,000
2011	325,182,128	9,921,451,169	22,340,000,000
2012	430,850,307	11,200,038,518	22,363,000,000
2013	470,599,579	13,111,519,059	28,333,000,000
2014	440,752,612	12,772,499,394	29,550,000,000
2015	466,599,764	12,802,377,901	28,077,000,000
2016	357,354,910	11,242,199,541	26,804,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación* from fiscal year 2006 to 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Physical Investment".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to safeguard the territorial integrity and to defend the legitimately established authorities. (Constitution, Sec. 173)
 To comply with its objectives, the Armed Forces of the Nation shall maintain the inviolability of land, fluvial and air space borders; organize, equip and train forces to face any type of aggression; organize, manage and administer reserves. They also cooperate in civil defence; and cooperate in restoring internal order when the President of the Republic deems it necessary based on an issued decree.
 (Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, N° 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act N° 216 - 1993/06/16, Sec. 7)

Specific Missions

Army



The Army is a land force that performs strategic operations, plans, prepares and directs operations in its organic units and others under its command, to which it supports in carrying out specific missions.

Navy



The Navy is the Service that has the responsibility to execute specific missions of a naval nature

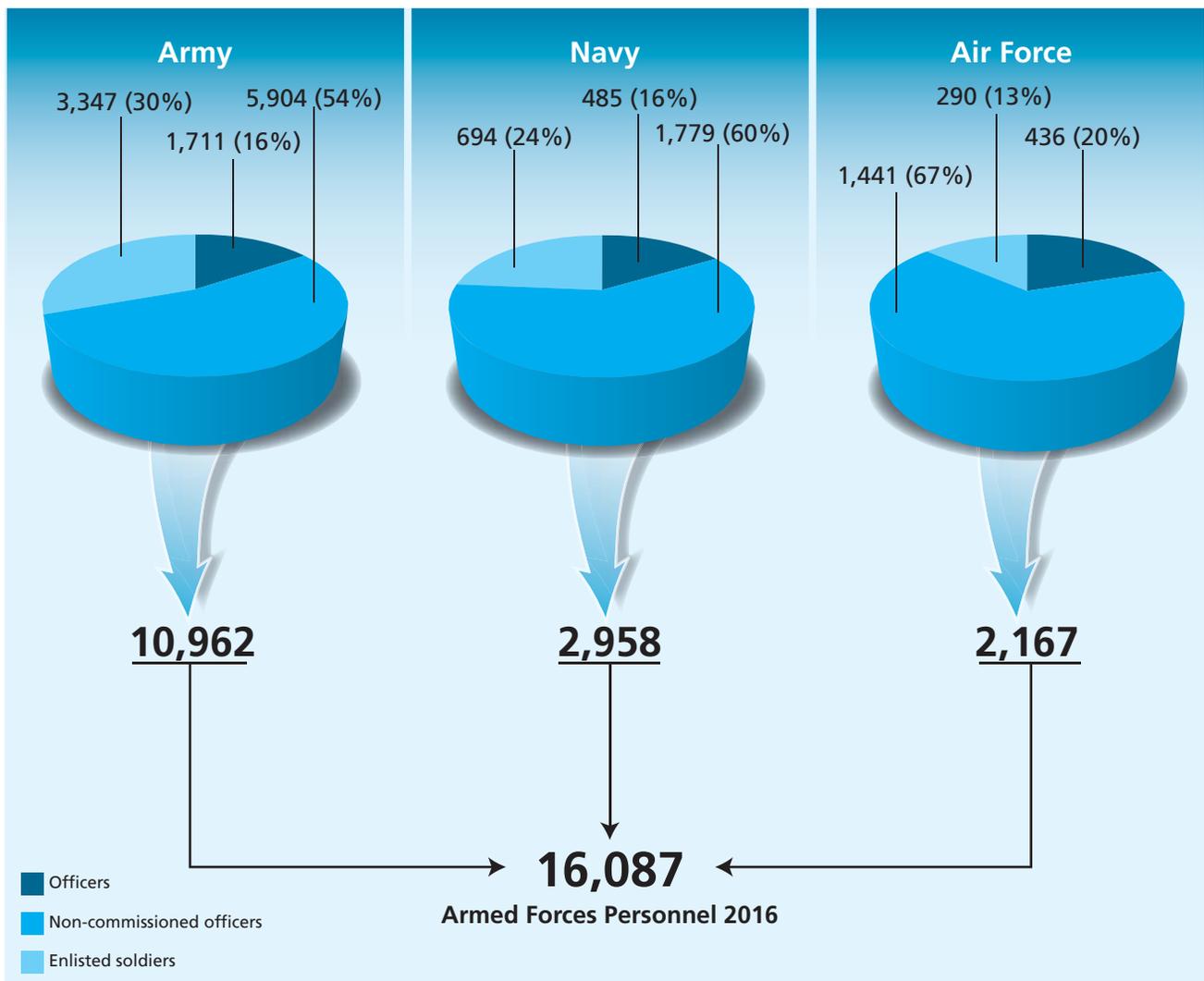
Air Force



The Air Force is responsible for the custody and defence of the national air space and for executing operations to comply with its mission.

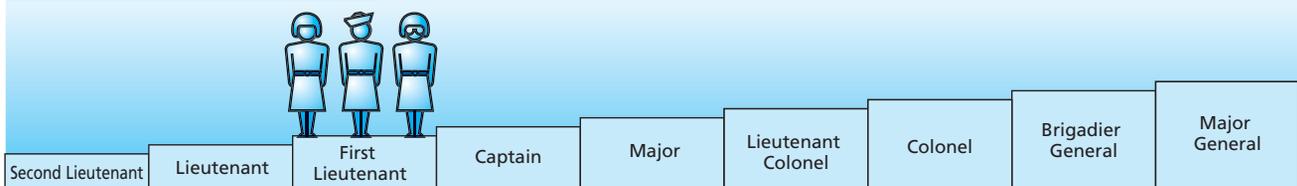
Command of the Military Forces It coordinates the actions of the Staffs of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Logistics division, and performs special military operations.

Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>



Source: Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (N° 216 - 1993/06/16. Last amendment: N° 4067 - 2010/11/08) (misiones), and Ley del Ejercicio Fiscal 2016.

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



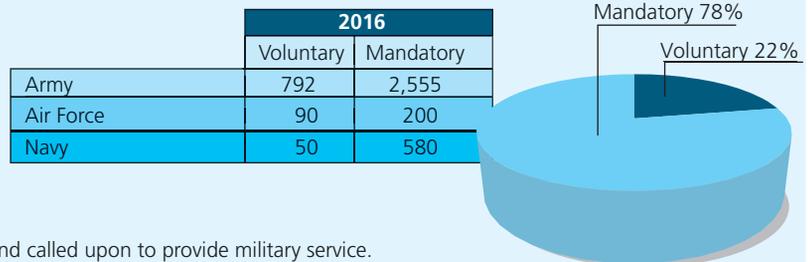
Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the equivalent rank for First Lieutenant is Senior Grade Lieutenant and in the Air Force it has the same rank. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 8.57% (908) are women.*

*Only officers and NCOs are considered.

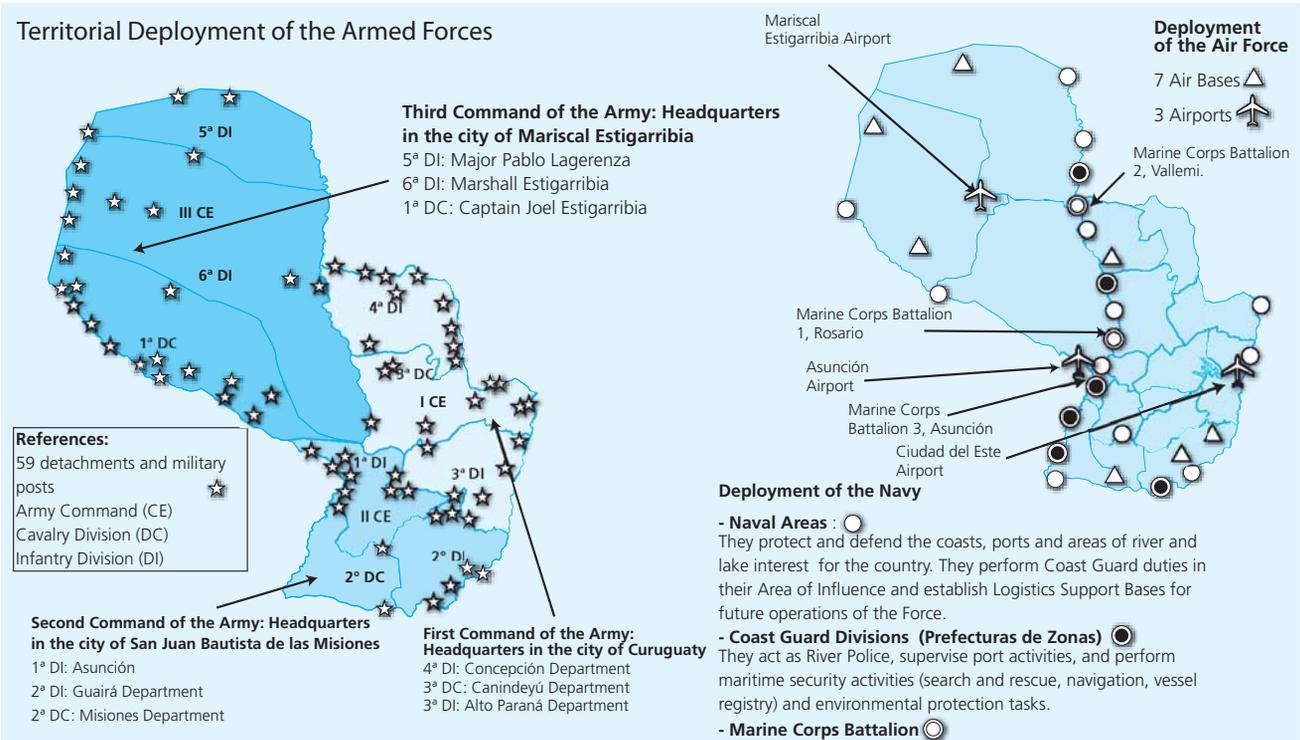
Military Service

All male citizens are required to perform military service for one year. Women may be called in the event of international war, to perform logistic and administrative activities, as well as to provide other services according to the requirements arising from the war. However, the National Constitution recognizes the objection based on conscience due to ethical or religious beliefs. People who assert their objection based on conscience shall provide services to the civil population by working in assistance centres.



Conscripts are those citizens of military age, enlisted and called upon to provide military service.

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Permanent Secretariat of the National Commission for Prevention and Response to Biological Emergencies (CONAPREB). Its permanent headquarters is within the Ministry of National Defence, which holds the Presidency and Permanent Secretariat.

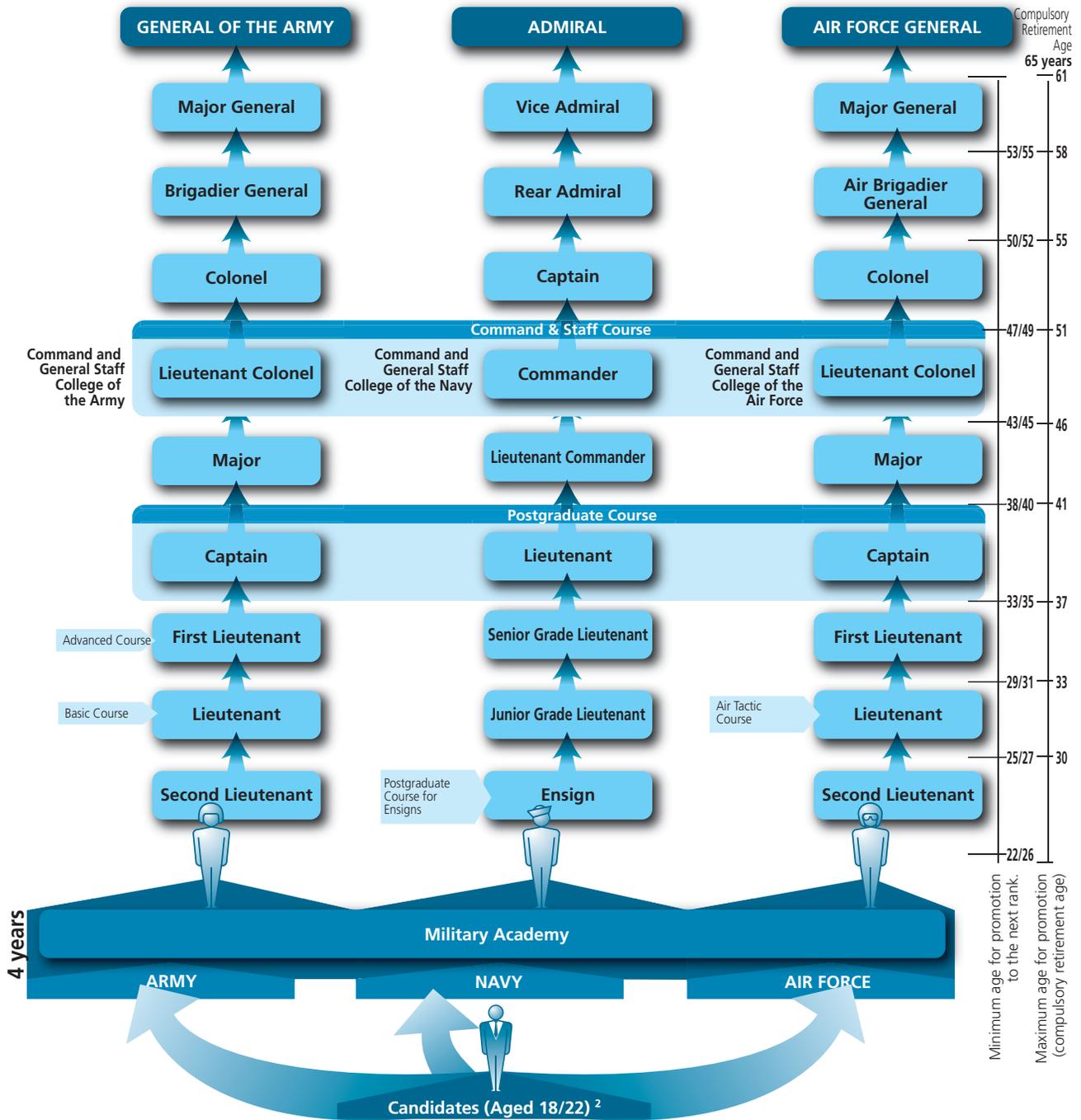
National Plan for Response to Biological Emergencies (Plan RER) Its principal objective is to establish an organized emergency response capacity, allowing for coordinated and appropriate action from the authorities in response to a radiological emergency or incident in peacetime. The Plan lays out the capacities and responsibilities of institutions and a mechanism for the integration of their activities. The Ministry of National Defence carries out these activities in coordination with the following institutions:

Armed Forces, the Ministries of Defence, Public Health and Welfare, Interior, Foreign Affairs, Agriculture and Livestock, Public Works and Communications, Education and Culture, the National Secretariats of Drugs, the Environment, Telecommunications, National Nuclear Energy Commission, Research Institute for Health Sciences, National Police, Social Welfare Institute, Volunteer Fire Department, Paraguayan Telecommunications Company, Sanitary Services Company, National Weather Service, Association of Municipalities, the National Directorates of Civil Aviation, Transportation, Medical Emergencies, Customs, and the National Administration of Shipping and Ports.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de servicio militar obligatorio* (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Law N° 3360 - 2007/11/02), public information and *Ley del Ejercicio Fiscal* 2016.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



119 cadets will graduate from the Military Academy in 2016.

"Francisco Solano López" Military Academy celebrated its 100 anniversary in 2015.

¹ Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

² Ages 18-22 years have been considered for comparative purposes. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley del estatuto del personal militar* (N° 1115 - 27/08/1997. Last amendment: Law N° 2879 - 2006/04/06).

Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

Activities in which the defence is related to:

- Health
- Education and Culture
- Environment
- Social well-being
- Agriculture

Defence and National and International Community

Defence activities in support of other sectors

Environment

- Creation of the Military Environmental Council as an advisory body for the study and coordination of the activities of the Armed Forces in defence of the environment.
- In August 2014, the Ministry of Defence signed an inter-agency cooperation agreement with the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock with the aim of training and updating the agricultural and livestock production techniques of both temporary and permanent Armed Forces personnel, with the aim of strengthening their technical capabilities and promoting good agricultural and livestock practices sustainable through basic technical knowledge.

Natural Disasters

Through coordinated work between the Armed Forces, the Secretariat of National Emergencies (SEN), departmental and municipal governments of the Western Region and other institutions, humanitarian assistance tasks were implemented in support of those affected by the flooding in 2015.

They collaborated through the evacuation of 2,500 families and through the distribution of food, mattresses, duvets and tents. Furthermore, camps were put up in the property of the Armed Forces for the temporary relocation of those affected.

Health: Ñepohano Operations

They consist of humanitarian activities of a 2-day duration, with the objective of providing medical assistance and free distribution of medicines to persons with few resources in rural areas beyond the reach of the public health service.

They have been implemented since 2008 in cooperation with the National Government, National Police, Health Ministry, Interior Ministry, Rural Association of Paraguay, Office of Defence Cooperation of the United States Embassy and departmental governments.

Since July 2014, the Secretariat of National Emergencies (SEN) together with other institutions such as the Ministry of Work's National System of Work Training, Employment and Social Security (Sinafocal), the National Professional Promotion Service (SNPP), the National Promotion Bank (BNF), and the Armed Forces have carried out the "Installing capacities for development in temporary refuges" project, with the objective of providing training to families affected by the flooding. The institutions involved combine their efforts to offer affected families the opportunity to acquire certain skills and achieve their development through short courses during their stay at the refuges. These courses are provided by professionals from Sinafocal and the SNPP, and provide them with the opportunity to improve their life quality through dignified and well-paid work.

Anti-Dengue Campaign

Use of Armed Forces personnel, vehicles, and infrastructure to help combat dengue.

..... zone affected by flooding

Since 2008, the Paraguayan People's Army (*Ejército del Pueblo Paraguayo, EPP*), an armed movement self-defined as Marxist-Leninist with an anarchic-communist and environmentalist orientation, has been operating in Paraguay. Its modus operandi includes kidnapping, threats and blackmailing to entrepreneurs, landowners and financiers from the area in which they operate, namely the north east of the country. In 2013, a Joint Task Force composed of military and police personnel was set up to respond to this issue, and it is currently operational.

Participation in Peace Operations

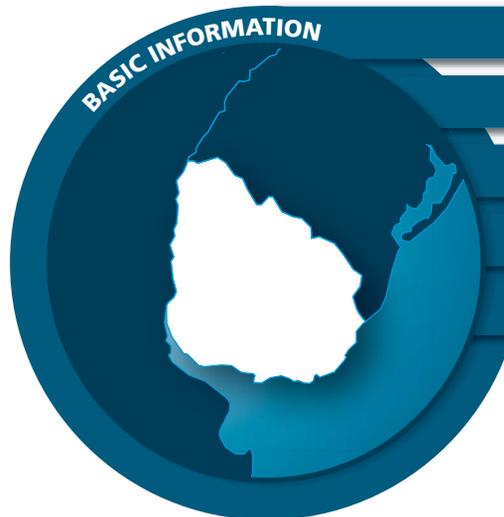
Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSCA (Central African Republic)	1	-	3	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	77	5
MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)	15	-	-	-
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	14	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	1	-	1	-

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Paraguay contributes with 119 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and the websites of the Ministry of National Defence, the Secretariat of National Emergencies, the Paraguayan Information Agency and the Rural Association of Paraguay. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Uruguay



Population **3,443,000**

Territorial Extension **176,220 km²**

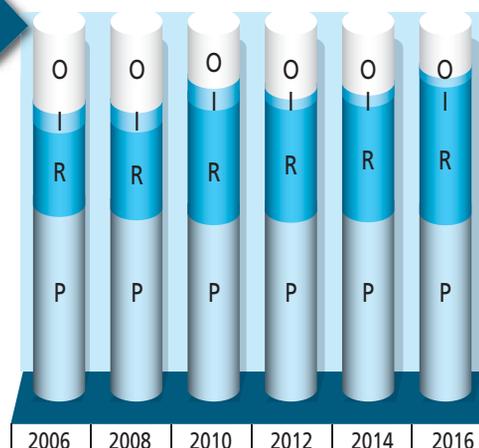
GDP (US\$) **53,145,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **22,316**

Defence Budget (US\$) **770,840,944**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / **I:** Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of National Defence was created in 1935 and its incumbent Minister is Dr. Jorge Menéndez.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

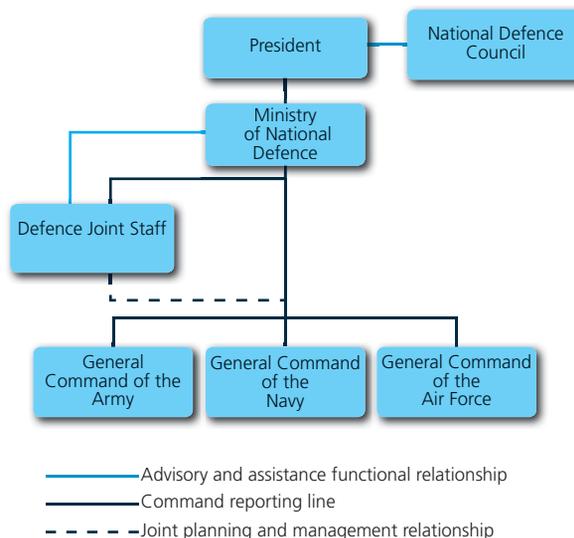
- Act on State Security and Internal Order (N° 14068 – 1972/07/12).
- Armed Forces Organic Act (DL N° 14157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N° 19189 – 2014/01/20).
- National Defence Framework Act (N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

Military Organization

- Military Retirement Service Organization Act (N° 3739 – 1911/02/24. Last amendment: Act N° 16320 – 1992/11/01).
- Military Codes (Decree-Law N° 10326 - 1943/01/28).
- Organic Act of the Navy (N° 10808 - 1946/11/08).
- Organic Act of the Air Force (N° 14747 - 1977/12/30).
- Organic Act of the National Army (N° 15688 - 1985/01/17. Last amendment: Act N° 17920 – 2005/11/28).
- Act that grants the Executive the capacity to assign temporary perimeter-security responsibilities to military personnel under the Ministry of National Defence (N° 18717 - 2011/01/03. Last amendment: Act N° 19326 – 2015/07/08).
- Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (N° 18831 – 2011/10/27).

In April 2014 the National Defence Policy was approved.

The Defence System



The President may receive the advice of the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Interior, Foreign Affairs and of Economy and Finance. The Minister of Defence leads the defence policy and exercises the higher management and administration of the Armed Forces. The Joint Defence Staff is the military ministerial advisory body, responsible for joint military planning and employment. The General Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both Houses.

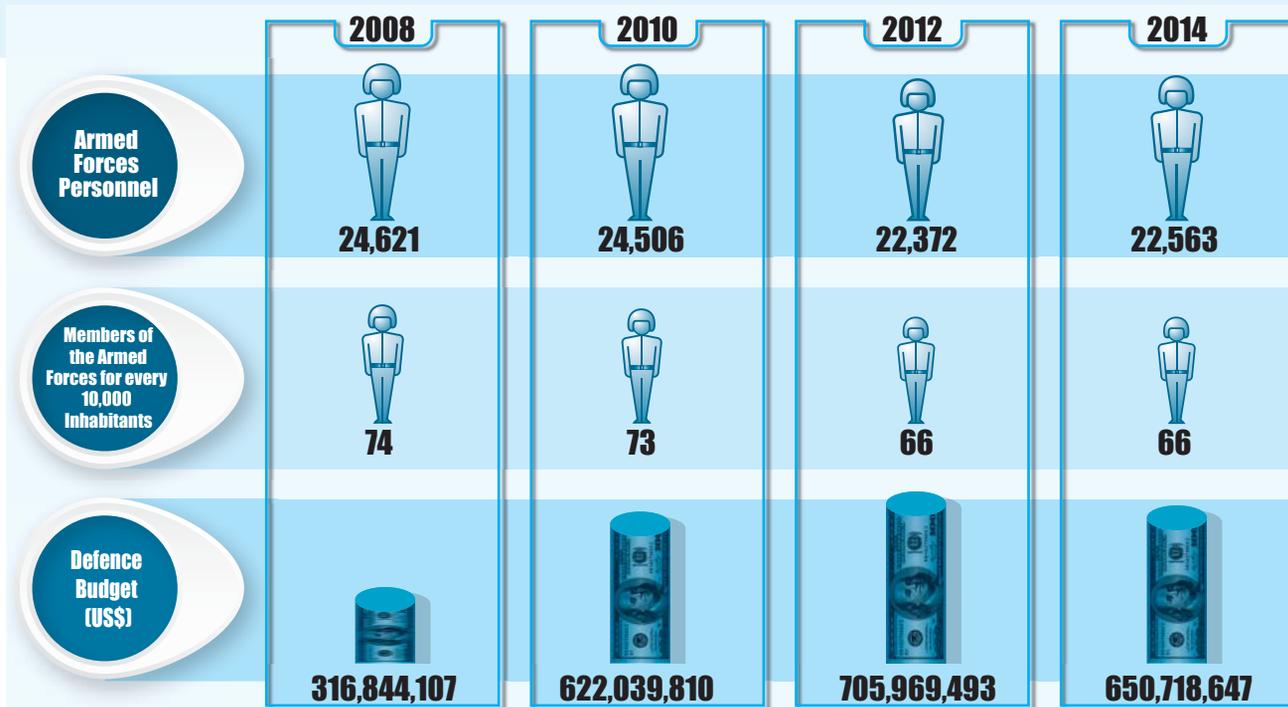
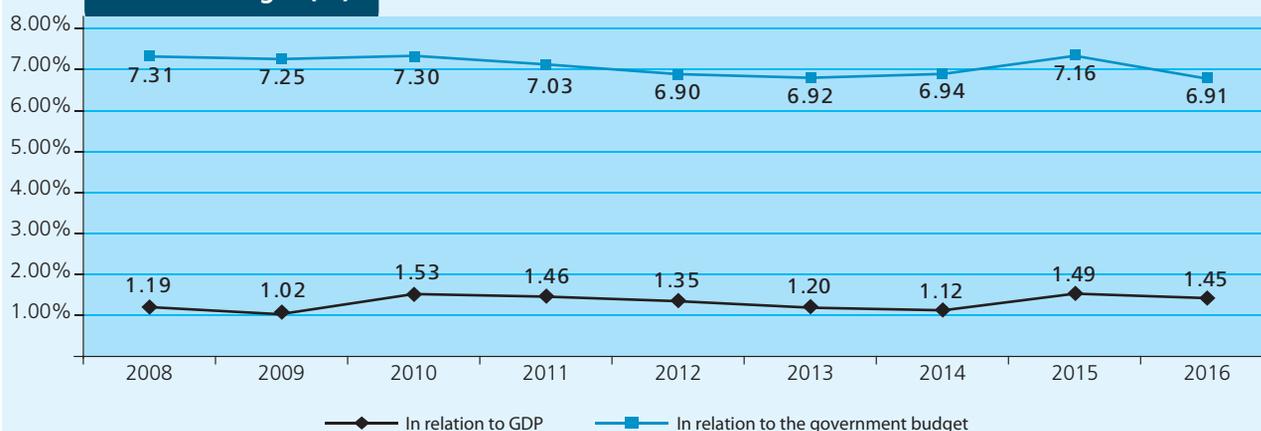
Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 - 2010/03/08 Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2015, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force (personnel).

The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	316,844,107	4,331,809,675	26,607,000,000
2009	322,261,459	4,443,159,356	31,606,000,000
2010	622,039,810	8,523,891,359	40,577,000,000
2011	720,498,530	10,246,206,865	49,423,000,000
2012	705,969,493	10,225,894,607	52,349,000,000
2013	676,792,188	9,787,124,707	56,345,000,000
2014	650,718,647	9,376,041,728	58,283,000,000
2015	800,044,909	11,171,841,818	53,794,000,000
2016	770,840,944	11,153,199,069	53,145,000,000

Defence Budget (%)



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto nacional, período de Gobierno 2005-2009, 2010-2014 and 2015-2019*. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Investment" and inputs into the Armed Forces Fund.
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are the organized, equipped and trained arm responsible for executing military actions imposed by the national defence. Its fundamental mission is to defend the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as to protect strategic resources of the country, as directed by the Executive Branch, while contributing to preserving peace in the Republic under the framework of the Constitution and laws in place. (*Ley marco de la defensa nacional*, N° 18650 – 2010/03/08, Sec. 18)

The **Defence Joint Staff** is an advisory body to the Minister and the National Defence Council. It is responsible for coordinating the activities of the Armed Forces under the directives of the military police in relation to elaborating doctrines and planning joint and/or combined operations.

Specific Missions

Army



Its fundamental mission is to contribute to internal and external national security, in the framework of the Armed Forces mission, developing its capacity in accordance with specific needs foreseen. Without detriment to their primary mission, the National Army shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it for the conduct of public work.

Navy



Their essential mission is to defend the territorial integrity of the State, its honour and independence, peace, the Constitution and its laws.

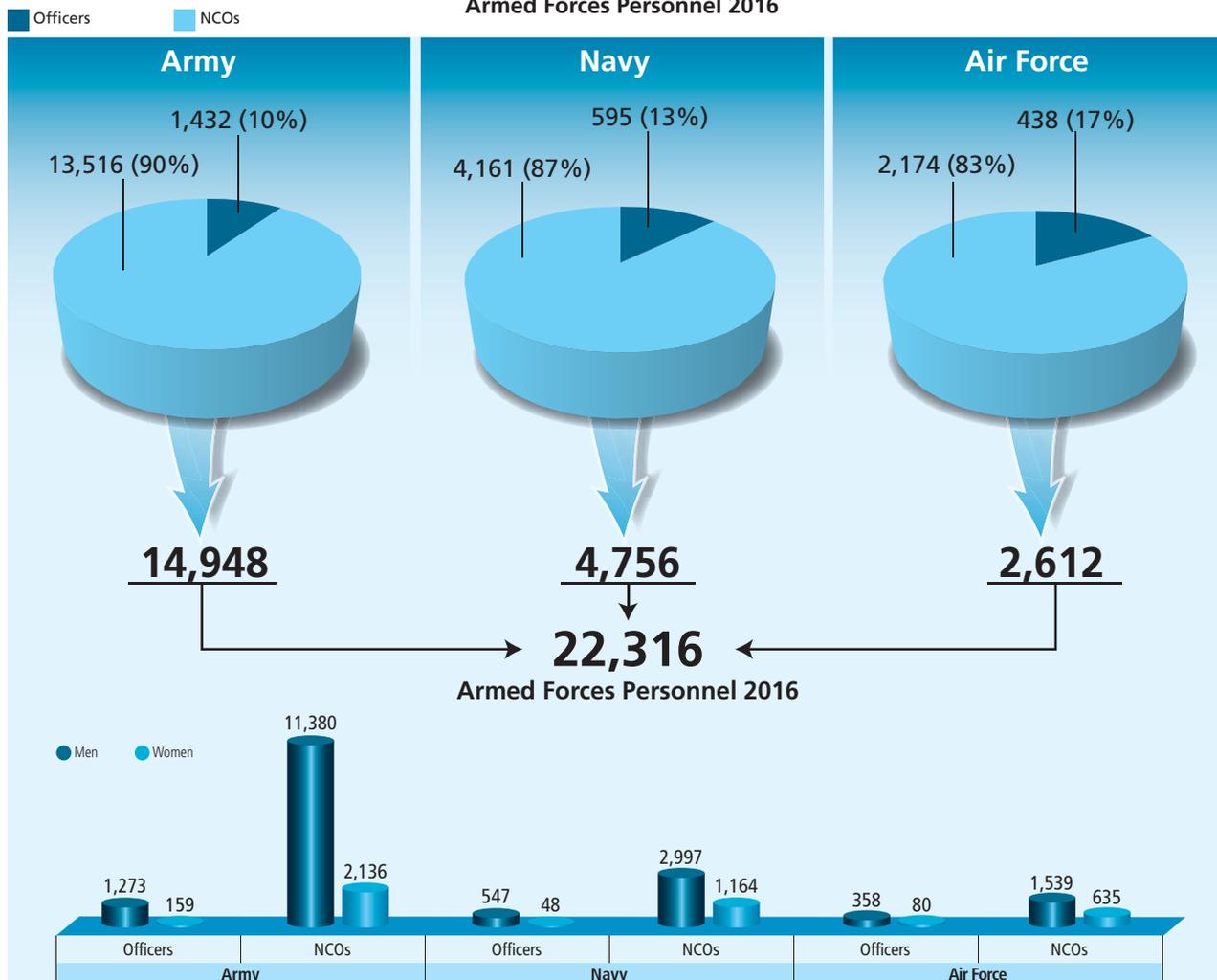
Air Force



The primary mission of the Air Force is to provide internal and external security, in coordination with the other branches of the Armed Forces. Without detriment to its fundamental mission, the Air Force shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it, carrying out public work; develop its potential in accordance with the specific demands or needs for the fulfilment of its fundamental mission and other missions assigned to it; become the essential consulting body of the Executive Branch in relation to airspace policies of the Republic; and act as the executive body of the Executive Branch regarding measures of conduct, integration and development of the national airspace potential.

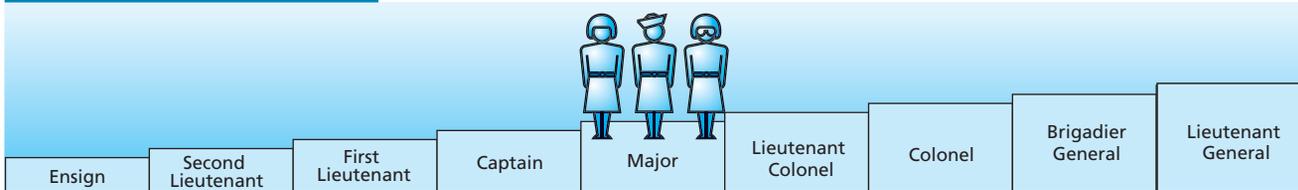
Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

Armed Forces Personnel 2016



Source: *Ley orgánica del Ejército Nacional* (N° 15688 – 1985/01/17. Last amendment: Act N° 17920 – 2005/11/28), *Ley orgánica de la Marina* (N° 10808 – 1946/11/08), *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea* (N° 14747 – 1977/12/30) and *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18896 - 2012/05/10) (missions). Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force (personnel).

Women in the Armed Forces Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. In the Navy, the rank of Major is equivalent to Lieutenant Commander and in the Air Force it has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Of the total Armed Forces personnel, 18.92 % (4,222) are women.

Military Service

It is voluntary for all men and women who have completed their primary school education.

Service starts with two years as trainee. Upon completion of that period, there is the option of extending the contract for a minimum one-year period, until the person reaches the maximum age for a soldier (30 years), or entering a training school, as junior grade officer, to continue with the military career.

Military Service Admissions – Air Force

	Men	Women	Total
2015	147	102	249
2016	102	44	146

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence. *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 14157 - 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N°18198 – 2007/11/28).

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces

Navy

The National Navy of Uruguay is as follows:

General Staff of the Navy (ESMAY)

Fleet Command (COMFLO):

- Sea Forces (FUEMA)
- Naval Aviation (COMAN)
- Naval Riflemen Corps

Navy Personnel Directorate (DIPER):

National Coast Guard (PRENA):

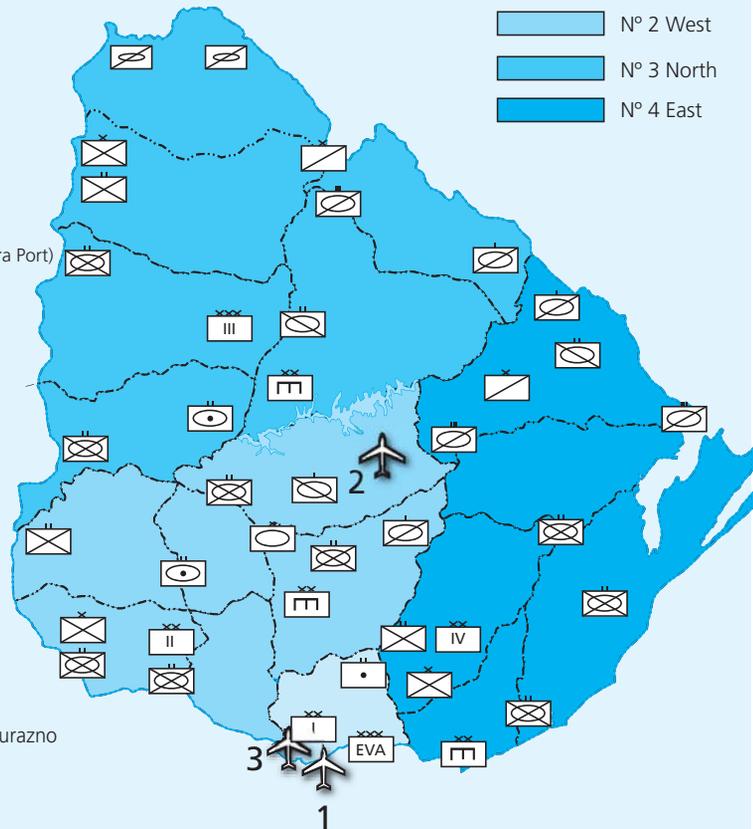
- **Command of Rio Negro District (JECRO).**
(Coast Guard of Mercedes Port and Coast Guard of Nueva Palmira Port)
 - **Command of the Atlantic Ocean District (JECOA).** (Coast Guard of Maldonado Port, Coast Guard of La Paloma Port, Coast Guard of Río Branco)
 - **Command of the Río de la Plata District (JECRI).**
(Coast Guard of Colonia Port, Coast Guard of Trouville, Coast Guard of Canelones)
 - **Command of the Río Uruguay District (JECUR).**
(Coast Guard of Salto Port, Coast Guard of Paysandu Port, Coast Guard of Fray Bentos Port)
 - **Coast Guard of the Port of Montevideo (PREMO)**
- General Directorate of Naval Material (DIMAT).**

Air Force

- **I Air Brigade**
Air Base – International Airport of Carrasco - Canelones
- **II Air Brigade**
Air Brigade - International Airport of Santa Bernardina - Durazno
- **III Air Brigade**
Air Base - Montevideo

Army Divisions:

- N° 1 South
- N° 2 West
- N° 3 North
- N° 4 East



In 2016, Uruguay assigned observers to take part in the exercises carried out by Brazil in the border area (*Operación Ágata, Centinela Avanzado and Carguro*).

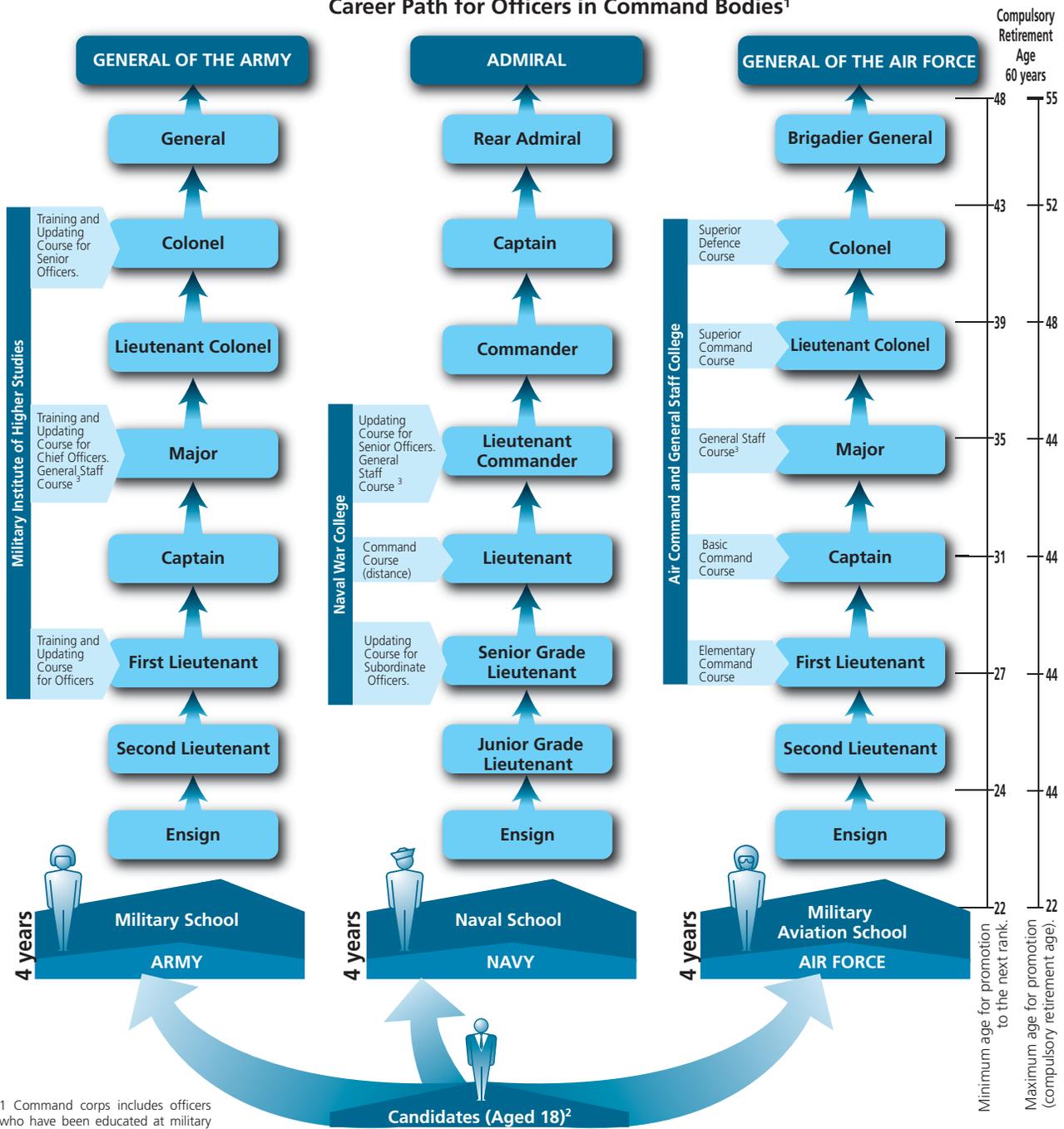
Antarctica
Each year, the Armed Forces carry out Antarctic campaigns, providing transport, personnel and scientific research capacities.

The Defense Staff's Amatista II Operations Plan
The Air Force increased border surveillance operations during the Olympic Games (August 2016). Aerial reconnaissance missions were carried out in the vicinity of the country's northeastern border area and border crossing points, and the presence of air means was maintained on the border area with Brazil.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



Downloaded from RESDAL <http://www.resdal.org>

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officer' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 18 years has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the service: in the Army up to 24 years, in the Naval Force up to 21 years and in the Air Force up to 22 years of age. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the military institution.

3 The General Staff Course in the Uruguayan Armed Forces is not compulsory. It is an optional course.

Army: Training School		Candidates			Entrants		
		Men	Women	Total	Men	Women	Total
2015	Officers	115	42	157	53	21	74
2015	NCOs	377	13	390	311	9	320
2016	Officers	136	46	182	81	23	104
2016	NCOs	483	27	510	285	10	295

Navy: Training School		Candidates			Entrants		
		Men	Women	Total	Men	Women	Total
2015	Officers	32	17	49	17	7	24
2015	NCOs	385	0	385	226	0	226
2016	Officers	60	32	92	30	17	47
2016	NCOs	400	0	400	109	0	109

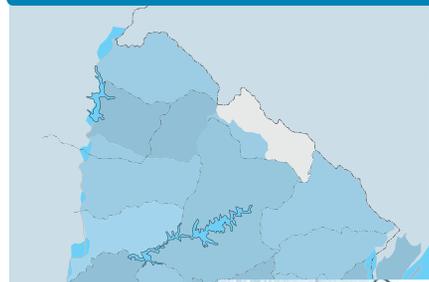
Cadets in the Air Force - 2016	
Men	Women
55	12

Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 14157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N° 19189 – 2014/01/20), *Ley orgánica de la Marina* (N° 10808 – 1946/11/08), *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea* (N° 14747 – 1977/12/30) and *Ley orgánica del Ejército Nacional* (N° 15688 – 1985/01/17. Last amendment: Act N° 17920 – 2005/11/28). Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force.

Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Environmental Protection
- Education
- Health
- Foreign Relations
- Public Relations
- Emergency Systems



"Juntos" Plan

This plan was created in 2010 by National Executive Order N° 171/010 and the ensuing Act 18.829, which declared the existence of a social and housing emergency in view of the extremely precarious situation experienced by close to 15,000 homes in the national territory. The plan, which involves actions by several ministries, contemplates the implementation of improvement and transformation processes as well as the construction of new neighborhoods.

The Army's assistance in 2015 involved the following:

40 actions
224 Troops involved
10,526 Man-hours spent
5,993 km travelled

Armed Forces support to the National Emergency Response System

The Armed Forces are actively involved in the system. Food and clean water distribution, SAR activities and evacuations are some of the support activities performed. In December 2015, faced with major floods which affected the country and required the evacuation of almost 20,000 persons, the Armed Forces deployed their full capacities to assist the population. Among other things, the Air Force assigned its transport units, the Navy cooperated by performing transportation activities and implementing patrolling missions to maintain public order, and the Army deployed troops which distributed food, assisted with evacuations and erected tents. Almost 3,000 troops were deployed in 2015 in support of the National Emergency Response System.

Air Force Actions:

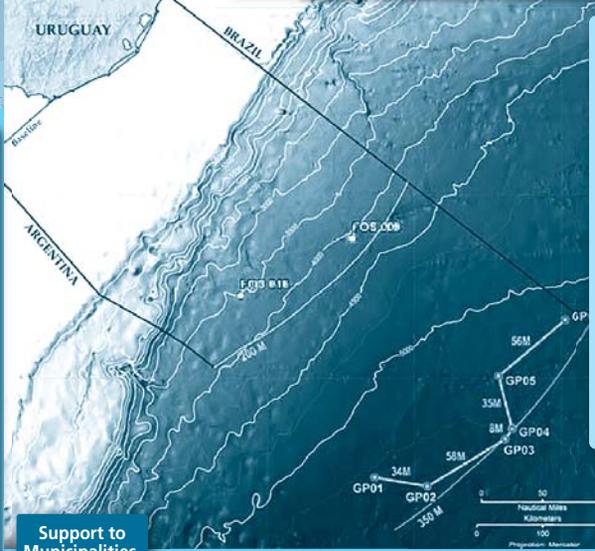
- "Safe Summer" Plan: Use of aircraft to support the Ministry for the Interior, the National Fire Brigade and the National Road Police, carrying out aero-medical evacuation missions and firefighting tasks. Search and rescue means and observation and liaison means were made available to carry out missions at the request of supported components.
- In March and April 2015, National Fire Brigade personnel were transported in a C-130 Hercules aircraft to the city of Temuco, Chile, to provide support in firefighting missions.
- Helicopters were deployed to the cities of San José, Lascano and Durazno during the floods in 2016.
- In April 2016, support was provided to the city of Dolores by implementing medical evacuation missions and aerial reconnaissance photograph flights in response to the tornado that affected the town.

The Uruguayan Navy provided support in the emergencies caused by floods and fires:

- In 2015 and 2016, 5,000 man-hours and 50,756 man-hours were spent, respectively, to provide assistance in emergency situations.
- In December 2015, support was provided during the floods on the west coasts (Salto and Paysandú) by assigning coast guard personnel, divers and larger naval units.
- In April 2016, the Navy participated in firefighting activities to extinguish the fires in Punta Ballena.

The Army provided the following support:

- 2015: 2,267 troops and 406 vehicles were deployed and 30,028 man-hours were spent in 760 events.
- 2016: 2,653 troops and 274 vehicles were deployed and 83,152 man-hours were spent in 254 events.



Continental Shelf Reconnaissance

In August 2016, the Commission on the Limits of the Continental Shelf of the United Nations Division for Ocean Affairs and the Law of the Sea accepted the extension proposed by Uruguay of its continental shelf. The Navy conducted the tasks required to establish the outer border of the continental margin, which implied the execution of a morphological study of the ocean floor. Data were obtained on more than 7,000 nautical miles.

Support to Municipalities

This involves the Army's performance of temporary tasks in various cities at the request of their mayors. One example of such tasks is the implementation of waste collection operations required to remedy long-term waste collector strikes.

262 and 169 actions in 2015 and 2016 respectively (7 y 8 related to waste collection)
1,354 and 1,533 troops involved in 2015 and 2016
103,030 Man-hours spent in the two years

Perimeter watch in detention facilities

Military personnel have been entrusted by law with the task of keeping watch along detention facility perimeters. They control incoming and outgoing movements and inspect persons, vehicles and objects entering detention units.

417 troops involved in 2015, and 275 in the first half of 2016
6,405,120 Man-hours spent
480 vehicles employed

Army support to the Ministry for Social Development

Baking bread in a military bakery for those in shelters of the Ministry of Social Development. Preparation of 10,010 units of bread weekly. **611** troops were assigned in 2015, and **345** in the first semester of 2016.

The Air Force assigned Air Brigade III personnel to provide Perimeter Watch Services for Detention Facilities in the Department of Canelones.

Environment. Administration, conservation, operation, and improvement of national parks and protected areas under the Force's custody – Jurisdiction of the Army's Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha Department. Cleaning and reforestation activities, in addition to campaigns aimed at promoting environmental preservation.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	235	15
MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of Congo)	15	-	1,088	58
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	1	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Multinational Force of Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

Since 1982 Uruguay has formed part of the MFO in Sinai. Actually 58 military personnel participate.



Uruguay contributes with 1,414 military troops to the United Nations peacekeeping missions.

Uruguay has been among the fifteen largest contributors of troops to United Nations peacekeeping operations in the last ten years. Its participation in MINUSTAH at the regional level stands out, as well as on the African scene, where it has participated in the Congo with one of its largest contingents. It also has the "Uruguayan School of Peace Operations" (ENOPU), created in 2008 on the Armed Forces basis of peace operations centers of the three Armed Forces. It is a dependent of the National System of Peacekeeping Operations (SINOMAPA), which in turn is a dependent of the General Defence Staff (ESMADE).

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Defence Joint Staff, the Army, the Navy and Uruguayan Air Force. Statistics of military and police contributions to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (DPKO), June 2016.

Venezuela



Population **30,936,000**

Territorial Extension **912,050 km²**

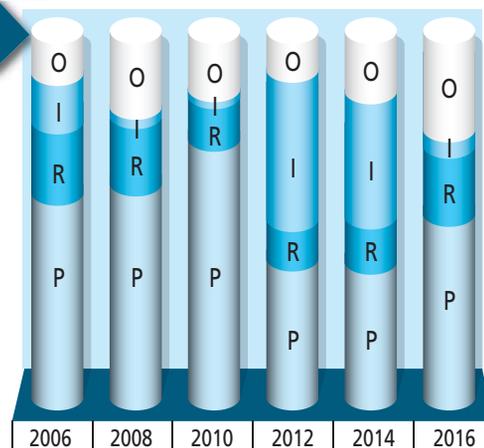
GDP (US\$) **185,611,000,000**

Armed Forces Personnel **365,315**

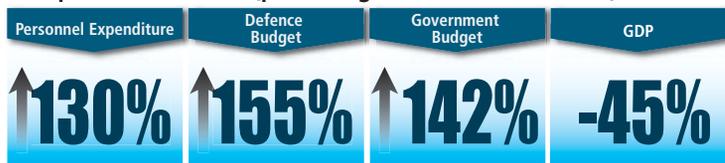
Defence Budget (US\$) **8,549,765,946**

Defence Budget Breakdown

P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / **I:** Investment
O: Other expenses



Comparative Increase (percentage variation 2008-2016)



The Ministry of People's Power for Defence (*Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa*) was created in 1946*, and its incumbent Minister is General Vladimir Padrino Lopez.

*Year in which the term "defence" was added to the name, although only in January 2007 it was changed to the present name.

The Legal Framework

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

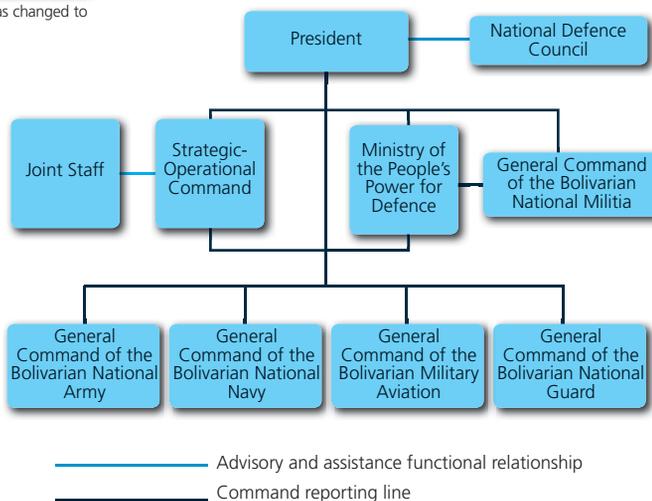
- National Security Organic Act (GO N° 37594 - 2002/12/18).
- Law for disarmament and control of weapons and ammunition (GO N° 40190 - 2013/06/17).

Military Organization

- Organic Code of Military Justice (GO N° 5263 - 1998/09/17).
- Organic law against organized crime (GO N° 5789 - 10/26/05. Last amendment: GO N° 39.912 - 2012/01/31).
- Military Service and Enrolment Act (GO N° 5933 - 2009/10/06. Last Amendment: GO N° 39553 - 2010/11/16).
- Organic Act of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces (Extraordinary GO N° 6020 - 2011/03/21).
- Law of control for comprehensive air space defence (GO N° 39935 - 2012/06/01).
- *Decreto con fuerza de Ley especial de reincorporación a la carrera militar y al sistema de seguridad social de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Special statutory decree of reincorporation to the military career and the social security system of the Bolivarian National Armed Force) (N° 8796 - GO N° 39858 - 2012/06/02).
- Military Discipline Act (GO N° 6207 - 2015/12/28).

Source: Compilation based on the aforementioned legislation.

The Defence System



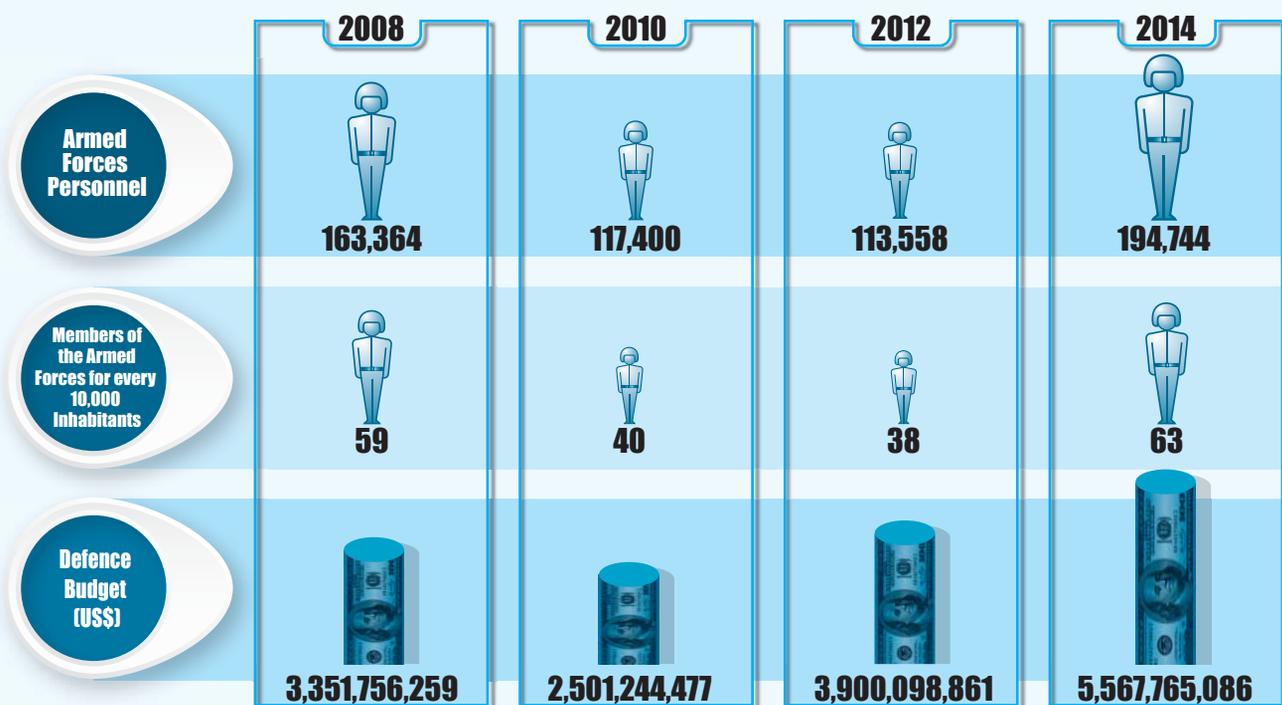
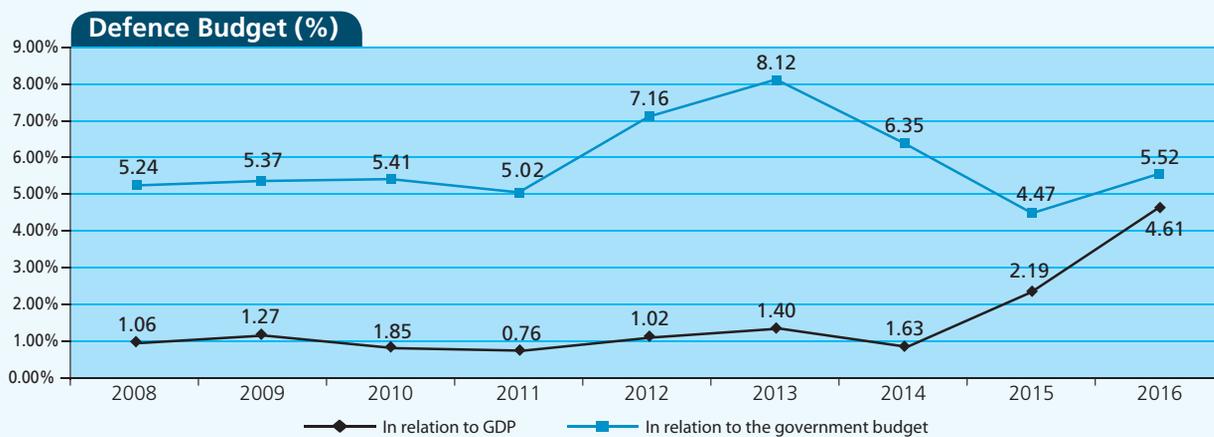
The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the Assembly, the Supreme Court of Justice and the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs, Planning and the Environment. The Strategic Operational Command is directly subordinate to the President and is the highest planning and management organ of the Armed Forces and the Bolivarian Militia. The Joint Staff is its planning and advisory body. The Strategic Operational Command, the Military Components (Army, Navy, Military Aviation and National Guard), the Bolivarian Militia and the Military Regions (as operational organization), are administratively under the Ministry of Popular Power for Defence. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence and Security Committee.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6.020 - 2011/03/21).

Source: *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2015*, CEPAL (territory and population: projection 2016), IMF, World Economic Outlook Database, (GDP projection 2016), and *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio 2016* (personnel).

The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (US\$)	Government Budget (US\$)	GDP (US\$)
2008	3,351,756,259	63,984,953,854	334,726,000,000
2009	4,185,502,812	77,894,964,467	353,469,000,000
2010	2,501,244,477	46,204,655,586	301,012,000,000
2011	2,390,330,558	47,600,976,235	309,837,000,000
2012	3,900,098,861	54,449,125,774	337,433,000,000
2013	5,247,976,766	64,666,679,965	373,978,000,000
2014	5,567,765,086	87,719,452,930	342,067,000,000
2015	5,258,351,200	117,731,352,999	239,572,000,000
2016	8,549,765,946	154,857,418,132	185,611,000,000



Note: Personnel between 2014 and 2016, see page 212.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal* between 2006 and 2016. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real Assets".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year considered. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The value of the dollar considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. For 2014, 2015 and 2016, the benchmark exchange rate was based on data from the Central Bank of Venezuela.

The Armed Forces

General Mission

The National Armed Force, organized by the State and regulated by the principles of territorial integrity, cooperation, solidarity, concurrence and co-responsibility, has the mission to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, ensure territorial integration, security of the Nation, active participation in national development, cooperation in maintaining internal order, and the defence of the democratic exercise of the people's will embodied in the Constitution of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and the laws of the Republic.

The following are its specific functions:

- To ensure the full sovereignty and jurisdiction of the Republic in the continental space, maritime and marine areas, insular, lake, fluvial territories and air space, including their respective resources.
- To defend strategic locations that guarantee the development of activities in different areas: social, political, cultural, geographical, environmental military and economic, and take the measures necessary to prevent any external aggression or improper use.
- To prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, with the purpose of cooperating with the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the geographic space of the Nation.
- To participate in alliances or coalitions in conjunction with the Armed Forces of other countries for integration purposes, as provided for in international treaties, pacts and agreements, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To take part in peacekeeping missions, according to the provisions of pertinent treaties and agreements duly signed and ratified, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To support the different levels and branches of the Government in the performance of social, political, cultural, geographic, environmental, economic tasks, and in civil protection operations in the event of disasters within the framework of relevant plans.
- To contribute to the preservation or restoration of the internal order vis-à-vis serious social disturbances, upon the decision of the President of the Republic.
- To organize, plan, conduct and control the military intelligence and counterintelligence system.

Specific Missions

Army

Ensure the defence of the land; contribute to the stability of democratic institutions and respect for the laws of the Republic; support national development and integration; and prepare to take part in international peacekeeping programs.

Navy

Ensure naval defence and compliance with the Constitution and laws in effect; cooperate in maintaining internal order and actively participate in national development, in order to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of national water spaces

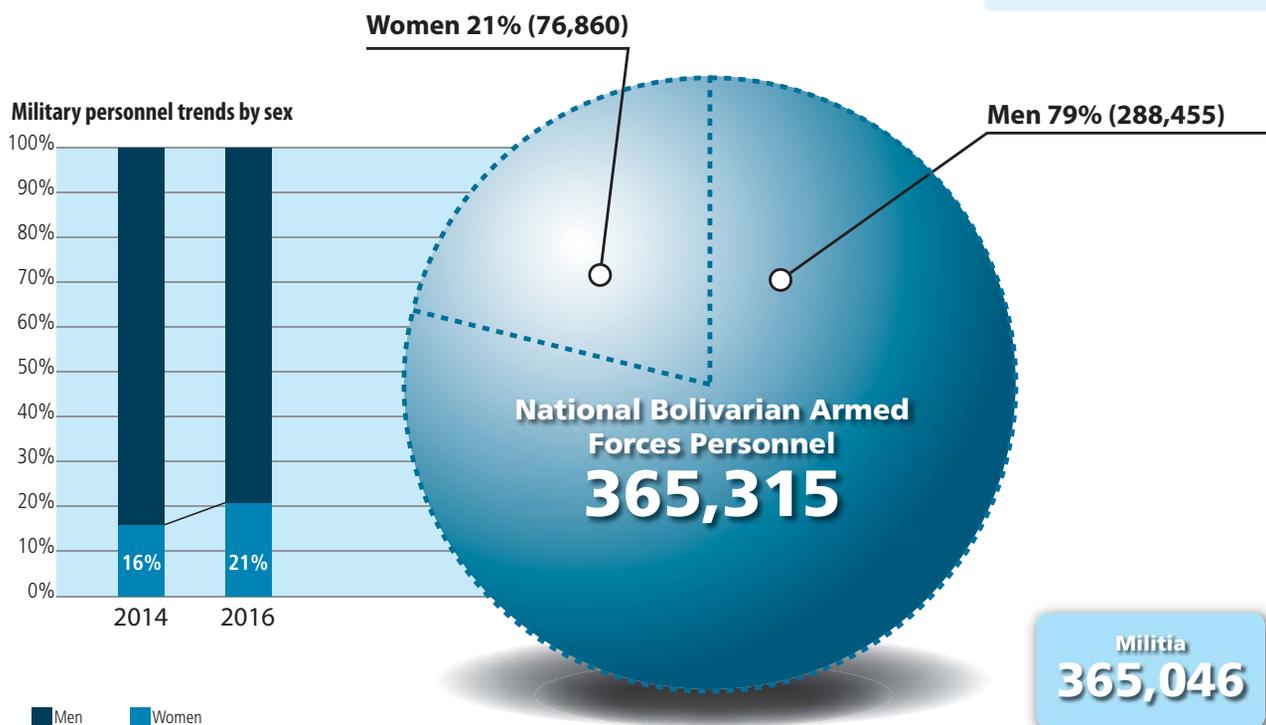
Air Force

Ensure national defence by controlling the national air space, contributing to the sustainment of public order and actively participating in the development of the country, employing the national air power to guarantee the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.

National Guard

Conduct the operations necessary for maintaining the country's internal order, cooperate in the development of military operations to ensure the defence of the Nation, exert administrative law enforcement and criminal investigation activities assigned by law, and actively participate in national development within the territory and other geographic spaces of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela.

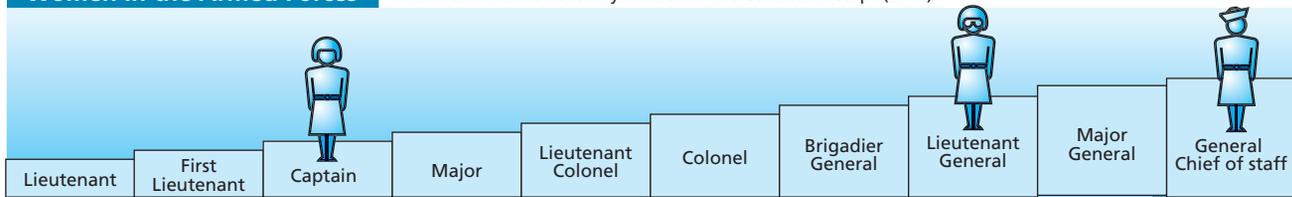
Armed Forces Personnel 2016



Source: Website of the Armed Forces (missions), *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2016* (personnel) and the *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2015).

Women in the Armed Forces

Maximum rank achieved by women in the Command Corps (2016)



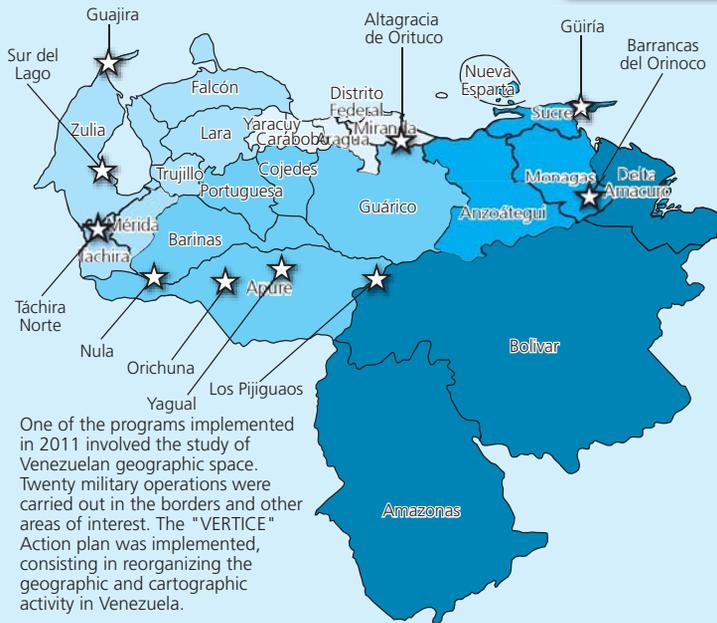
Note: These ranks correspond to the Army as an example. The rank of Major General is equivalent to Admiral (Navy), while in the Air Force Lieutenant General has the same denomination. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Territorial Order

Of total Armed Forces personnel, 21% (76,860) are women.

The Development Plan of the National Bolivarian Armed Force for the Integral Defence of the Nation (2007-2013) (Sucre Plan)

establishes the need to restructure the Bolivarian National Armed Force and to maintain a permanent operational preparation in the border municipalities, fostering the presence of other State institutions.



One of the programs implemented in 2011 involved the study of Venezuelan geographic space. Twenty military operations were carried out in the borders and other areas of interest. The "VERTICE" Action plan was implemented, consisting in reorganizing the geographic and cartographic activity in Venezuela.

Integral Defence Regions: these are defined as a space of the national territory with geostrategic characteristics, based on the defensive strategic concept, to plan, conduct and carry out integral defence operations.

- **Central Region:** it encompasses the States of Vargas, Gran Caracas, Miranda, Aragua, Carabobo and Yaracuy, including the Capital District.
- **Western Region:** it encompasses the States of Falcón, Lara, Trujillo, Mérida, Táchira and Zulia.
- **Los Llanos Region:** It encompasses the States of Apure, Portuguesa, Barinas, Cojedes and Guárico.
- **Eastern Region:** it encompasses the States of Anzoátegui, Monagas, Sucre and Nueva Esparta.
- **Guyana Region:** it encompasses the States of Bolívar, Delta Amacuro and Amazonas.

Integral Defence Operation Zones: Space within a region that may comprise one or several States.

Integral Defence Areas: Geographic spaces contained within a defence operation zone that may comprise one or several municipalities.

The Military Districts: these were developed mainly from 2010 onwards. Their duty is to safeguard the territorial integrity, sovereignty, security, defence and national identity; to carry out operational plans; to safeguard communication systems; to take part in emergency situations, catastrophes and public calamities; to detect and neutralize espionage and the presence of foreign irregular groups; to contribute to the eradication of narcotics, fuel and other natural resources trafficking; to fight organized crime.

Military Service

Military service is a duty for all citizens, though mandatory recruitment is forbidden. Every man and woman of military age (18 to 60), born and naturalized in the country, are bound to register in the Permanent Military Registry as they are eligible and subject to registration for the service. Minimum term is 12 months, but may be extended.

Registered members may be included in the following categories:

- Active duty: they are already providing services in any of the branches of the Bolivarian Armed Force, the Bolivarian National Militia or other units attached to the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. They should be aged between 18 and 30. They are subject to the military jurisdiction.
- Redundancy: they are not enlisted as they have been deferred from military service.

It offers two modalities:

- Full-time: regular service performed in a continuous and uninterrupted way at operational and administrative military units established by the Bolivarian National Armed Force.
- Part-time: they stay in the barracks for a specific time, enabling them to study or have a job, thus ensuring their professional growth and economic and social stability for themselves and their families.

In 2015
93.878 persons
were enlisted.

Sucre Plan

It is a strategic development plan of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces for the Comprehensive Defence of the Nation, which establishes the existence of a threat to the security and comprehensive defence of the State emanating from United States and its allies in non-conventional terms, and consequently proposes making the Armed Forces adequate in order to combat this threat.

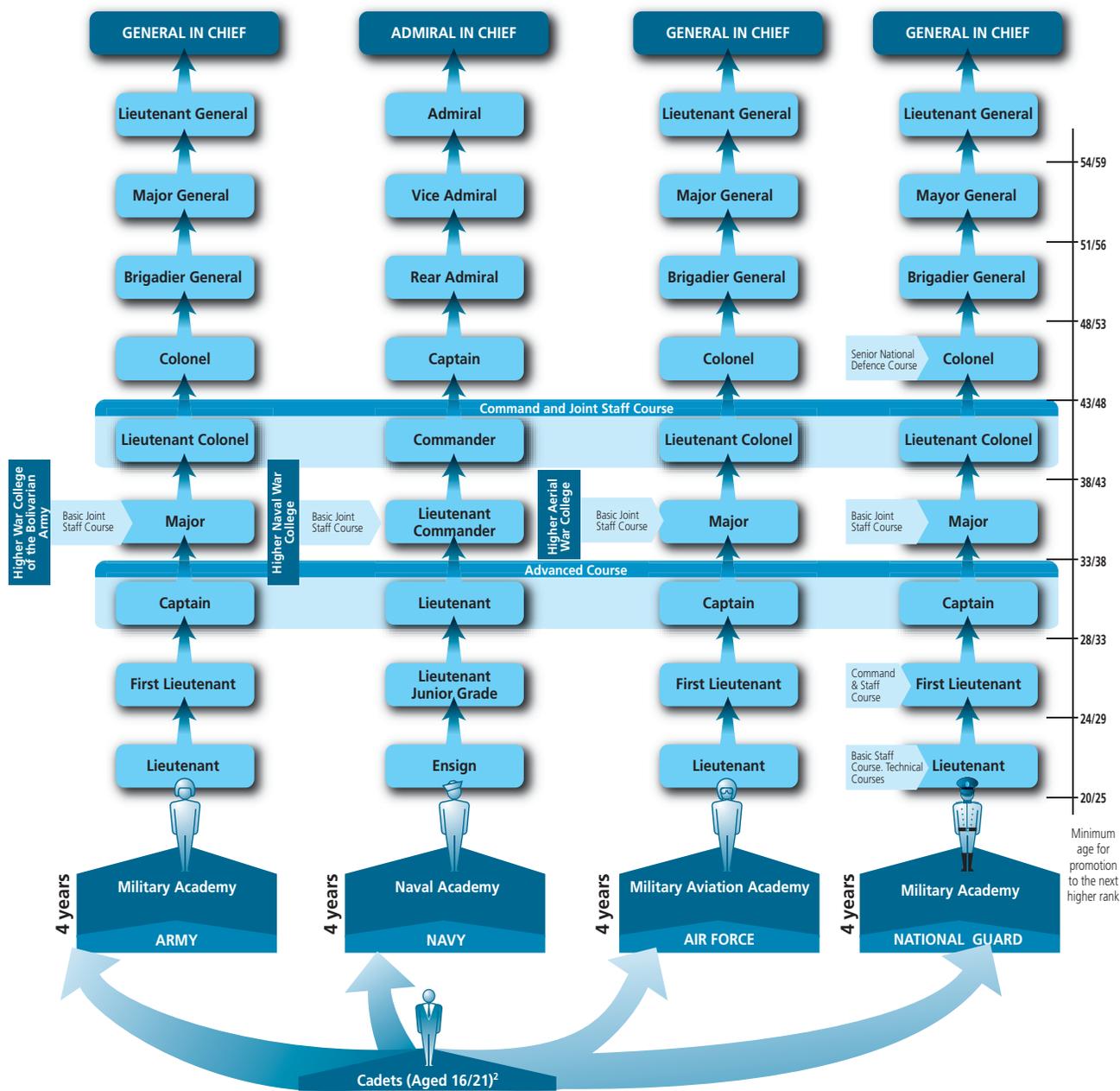
Strategic Pillars

<p>Educational</p> <p>Reform the educational system of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces, the Bolivarian Militia, and the rest of the population, in order to facilitate response to the new internal and external threats.</p>	<p>Legal</p> <p>Promote the development of a Bolivarian National Armed Force and of the Bolivarian Militia, and make the current legal framework adequate to the new understanding of comprehensive defence of the Nation.</p>	<p>Doctrinal</p> <p>Construction of a new Bolivarian Military Doctrine to successfully lead a prolonged people's war in case of a hypothetical war</p>	<p>Leadership</p> <p>Through the inclusion of operational plans for military defence, cooperation in maintaining internal order and active participation in national development and strategic development plans.</p>	<p>Logistical</p> <p>Create a Territorial Logistical Support System that permits the conservation and adequate repair of war material in preparation for a potential war of a one-year duration, as well as increasing security measures for the country's protection.</p>
---	---	---	--	---

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de conscripción y alistamiento militar* (GO N° 5933 – 2009/10/06. Last amendment: GO N° 39553 – 2010/11/16), *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6020 – 2011/03/21), *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2014 and 2016*, *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional* (2015); *Decreto mediante el cual se crean diez (10) Distritos Militares según la distribución que en él se menciona* (N° 7938 - 2010), and websites of the Ministry of People's Power for Defence.

Education and the Military Career

Career Path for Officers in Command Bodies¹



2015 Graduates: 335 new officers.

1,447 cadets joined the military academies of the Venezuelan National Bolivarian Armed Force components in 2015.

Initial officer training in Venezuela is conducted in the different academies that collectively form the **Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela (UMBV)**. It was created in 2010 in order to train and educate professional military personnel for the National Armed Forces, Bolivarian Militia, and civilians.

1 Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The graph makes a theoretical reconstruction of officers' promotion through the completion of mandatory courses. Further requirements for promotion have not been considered.

2 The age of 16-21 has been considered for comparative purposes. Entry age varies depending on the services: Army: 16-21, Navy: 18-23, Air Force: 16-21. The minimum age for promotion will depend on the age of graduation from the appropriate military education institution.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO N° 6239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Act N° 6239 - 2009/10/21), the website of the Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela and *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional* (2015).

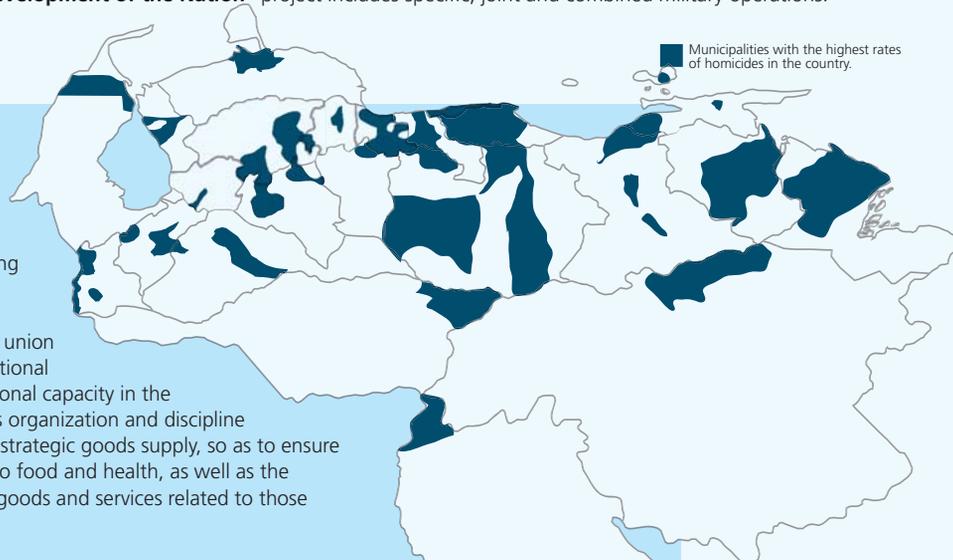
Defence and the National and International Community

Activities in which defence is related to:

- Social Action
- Security
- Drug Trafficking

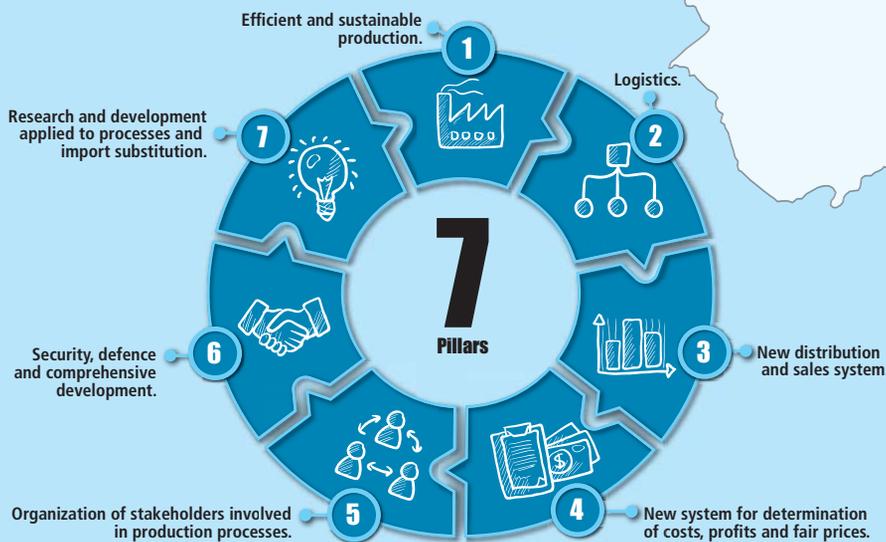
Support in Public Security

The "Plan and Execute Military Operations for the Security, Defence and Comprehensive Development of the Nation" project includes specific, joint and combined military operations.



Grand Supply Mission

In July 2016, the Government launched the so-called Gran Misión de Abastecimiento (Grand Supply Mission), which includes the logistic and operating support by the armed forces for food distribution. Its provisions establish that the "Civic-military union calls for the utilization of the National Bolivarian Armed Force's operational capacity in the entire territory of the country, its organization and discipline in national support activities for strategic goods supply, so as to ensure the Venezuelan people's rights to food and health, as well as the protection and safeguarding of goods and services related to those activities."



The Armed Force and the Militia participate in the "Great Mission for All of Venezuela" program, especially as part of the Secure Homeland Plan (Plan Patria Segura). As part of this program, personnel are deployed to priority zones: 79 municipalities where the majority of the country's homicides are concentrated.

Bolivarian National Militia

Special corps integrated by the territorial militia and the combat corps.

The militia member category may be granted to men and women of age who, though not exercising the military profession, may enter the Bolivarian Militia and, as mobilized, fulfill the Nation's security and integral defence functions.

It reports directly to the President of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and Commander in Chief of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in all matters relating to operational aspects; as for administrative affairs, it shall report to the Minister of People's Power for Defence.

Mission: to train, prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, in order to supplement the operational readiness of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, contribute to maintaining internal order, security, defence and overall development of the Nation, with the purpose of contributing to the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Nation's geographic spaces.

Some of their roles include:

- Prepare, organize, equip, instruct, train and retrain the Bolivarian National Militia established.
- Create ongoing links between the National Armed Force and the Venezuelan people, so as to contribute to ensuring the overall defence of the Nation.
- Organize and train the Territorial Militia, to carry out the overall defence operations aimed at guaranteeing national sovereignty and independence.
- Participate and contribute to the development of military technology and industry.
- Guide, coordinate and provide support in its areas of competence to the Community Councils (Consejos Comunales) in order to contribute to the attainment of public policies.
- Contribute to, and advice on, the creation and consolidation of Integral Defence Committees of Community Councils, in order to strengthen civil-military relations.
- Collect, process and disseminate information from the Community Councils, public and private sector institutions, necessary for the elaboration of integral development plans, programs and projects for the Nation as well as national mobilization efforts.
- Coordinate with public and private sector bodies, entities and offices, the establishment and organization of the Reserve Combat Corps (Cuerpos Combatientes de Reserva).
- Oversee and train such combat corps, which shall operationally fall under the National General Command of the Bolivarian National Militia.

2015 Highlights

- 99 Areas of Integral Defence in 335 cities.
- 499 Militia Battalions (local, general and territorial).
- 678,217 new candidates in the militia
- 145,874 graduates from the Course on Territorial Militia Battalion Chief.

Bolivarian National Militia Personnel (2016):
365,046

Source: Decree N° 2367, 2016/07/07. *Plan de la Patria, Segundo Plan Socialista de Desarrollo Económico y Social de la Nación 2013-2019*, Extraordinary GO N° 6118 – 2013/12/04. *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2015).